



## Informazioni su questo libro

Si tratta della copia digitale di un libro che per generazioni è stato conservata negli scaffali di una biblioteca prima di essere digitalizzato da Google nell'ambito del progetto volto a rendere disponibili online i libri di tutto il mondo.

Ha sopravvissuto abbastanza per non essere più protetto dai diritti di copyright e diventare di pubblico dominio. Un libro di pubblico dominio è un libro che non è mai stato protetto dal copyright o i cui termini legali di copyright sono scaduti. La classificazione di un libro come di pubblico dominio può variare da paese a paese. I libri di pubblico dominio sono l'anello di congiunzione con il passato, rappresentano un patrimonio storico, culturale e di conoscenza spesso difficile da scoprire.

Commenti, note e altre annotazioni a margine presenti nel volume originale compariranno in questo file, come testimonianza del lungo viaggio percorso dal libro, dall'editore originale alla biblioteca, per giungere fino a te.

## Linee guide per l'utilizzo

Google è orgoglioso di essere il partner delle biblioteche per digitalizzare i materiali di pubblico dominio e renderli universalmente disponibili. I libri di pubblico dominio appartengono al pubblico e noi ne siamo solamente i custodi. Tuttavia questo lavoro è oneroso, pertanto, per poter continuare ad offrire questo servizio abbiamo preso alcune iniziative per impedire l'utilizzo illecito da parte di soggetti commerciali, compresa l'imposizione di restrizioni sull'invio di query automatizzate.

Inoltre ti chiediamo di:

- + *Non fare un uso commerciale di questi file* Abbiamo concepito Google Ricerca Libri per l'uso da parte dei singoli utenti privati e ti chiediamo di utilizzare questi file per uso personale e non a fini commerciali.
- + *Non inviare query automatizzate* Non inviare a Google query automatizzate di alcun tipo. Se stai effettuando delle ricerche nel campo della traduzione automatica, del riconoscimento ottico dei caratteri (OCR) o in altri campi dove necessiti di utilizzare grandi quantità di testo, ti invitiamo a contattarci. Incoraggiamo l'uso dei materiali di pubblico dominio per questi scopi e potremmo esserti di aiuto.
- + *Conserva la filigrana* La "filigrana" (watermark) di Google che compare in ciascun file è essenziale per informare gli utenti su questo progetto e aiutarli a trovare materiali aggiuntivi tramite Google Ricerca Libri. Non rimuoverla.
- + *Fanne un uso legale* Indipendentemente dall'utilizzo che ne farai, ricordati che è tua responsabilità accertarti di farne un uso legale. Non dare per scontato che, poiché un libro è di pubblico dominio per gli utenti degli Stati Uniti, sia di pubblico dominio anche per gli utenti di altri paesi. I criteri che stabiliscono se un libro è protetto da copyright variano da Paese a Paese e non possiamo offrire indicazioni se un determinato uso del libro è consentito. Non dare per scontato che poiché un libro compare in Google Ricerca Libri ciò significhi che può essere utilizzato in qualsiasi modo e in qualsiasi Paese del mondo. Le sanzioni per le violazioni del copyright possono essere molto severe.

## Informazioni su Google Ricerca Libri

La missione di Google è organizzare le informazioni a livello mondiale e renderle universalmente accessibili e fruibili. Google Ricerca Libri aiuta i lettori a scoprire i libri di tutto il mondo e consente ad autori ed editori di raggiungere un pubblico più ampio. Puoi effettuare una ricerca sul Web nell'intero testo di questo libro da <http://books.google.com>



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Per. 16695 e

$\frac{279}{17}$



RADCLIFFE SCIENCE LIBRARY  
PARKS ROAD  
OXFORD OX1 3QP









# THE ZOIST:

A JOURNAL

OF

## CEREBRAL PHYSIOLOGY & MESMERISM,

AND

THEIR APPLICATIONS TO HUMAN WELFARE.

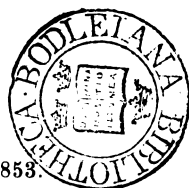
---

"This is TRUTH, though opposed to the Philosophy of Ages."—*Gall.*

---

VOL. X.

MARCH, 1852, TO JANUARY, 1853.



LONDON :

HIPPOLYTE BAILLIERE, PUBLISHER,  
219, REGENT STREET ;

PARIS : J. B. BAILLIERE, RUE DE L'ECOLE DU MEDECINE ;  
LEIPSIZ : T. O. WEIGEL.

---

M DCCC LIII.

**LONDON :**

**WALTON AND MITCHELL, PRINTERS, WARDOUR-ST., OXFORD-ST.**

## INDEX.

---

	page
Abdy, Mrs., her poetry .....	377
Acupuncture .....	278
Adolphe Didier's Clairvoyance .....	409
Alderson, Dr., his egregious folly .....	278
Aldis, Dr., his folly .....	369
Alexis Didier's Clairvoyance .....	221
Amenorrhœa, cured with the external application of brass .....	259, 260, 261
Anæmia, cured with the external application of brass .....	253, 256
Anti-Glorioso .....	153
Arm—rapid cure of, and of a bad thumb .....	297
Asthma, cured .....	163
Aylieff, Mr., his Electro-Biology .....	151
Burq, Dr., on Metal-cure .....	120, 229
Bacon, Lord, on the power of Imagination .....	379
Barham, Mr., his address .....	158
Barth's, Mr., Contributions .....	405, 414, 416
Bishop of Calcutta, his testimony to the truth of Mesmerism .....	287
Blindness of seventeen years, cured .....	415
Brande, Professor, his conduct and castigation .....	333, 348
Bristol Mesmeric Institute .....	158
Buckley's, Major, death .....	120
Burn, pain of, cured .....	168
Burnett, Dr., his book on Crime and Insanity .....	103
Burton, Lieut., Mesmerism in Scinde and other Eastern Countries .....	177
Bushnan, Dr., his untruth .....	309
Calcutta Hospital, disgraceful state of .....	288, 291
Cane, Mr., on Electro-Biology .....	147
Capern, Mr., his successful cases .....	203, &c.
Carpenter, Dr., on Electro-Biology .....	116

	page
Cat, apparent benefit in a .....	169
Cautley, Rev. Joseph, his admirable conduct .....	316
<i>Ceylon Overland Observer</i> : its wisdom .....	187
Cholera, Asiatic, advantage of external application of metals in.....	129
Civiale, original neglect of .....	377
Clairvoyance .....	37, 142, 183, 221, 333, 349, 375, 405, 414
Clement, Mr., his fine cure .....	93
Colbourne, Mr., cure of St. Vitus's Dance .....	412
Coma, cure of a singular .....	186
Cough, Spasmodic, cured .....	71
Crampton, Sir Philip, his sad conduct .....	35
Cutaneous Disease, severe, cured .....	96
Davey, Dr., his noble conduct .....	1
Dawson, Ellen, her Clairvoyance .....	414
Debility, cured .....	164
Delivery, utility of Mesmerism after.....	102
Descartes, his narrow views exposed by the <i>Edinburgh Review</i> .....	49
Despondency, cured.....	163, 204
—————, cured with external application of copper .....	246
————— brass.....	248
De la Garde, Mr., his laughable folly .....	311
Deville, Titus, his false report .....	177
Dring, W., his death .....	120
Dropsy, Ovarian, cure of .....	333
Druitt, Mr., his ignorance and folly .....	294, 302
Dublin Mesmeric Association .....	327
<i>Dublin University Magazine</i> : its grave language.....	80
East, Mesmerism of old in the .....	177, 203
Egerton, Hon. Captain, testimony to the value of Mesmerism .....	291
Electro-Biology, absurdly so called .....	147, 151, 177
Ellis, Mr., his address .....	207
Elliotson, Dr., answer to Dr. Fraser .....	72
—————, cure of severe Cutaneous Disease .....	96
—————, remarks on some incorrect medical names .....	129
—————, cure of singular case of Coma.....	186
—————, on the Effects of Metals applied to Mesmerised Patients ..	269
—————, on Christian Materialism.....	313
—————, advice in a case of Mesmeric Disturbance .....	322
—————, castigation of Professor Brande .....	333
—————, cure of Inflammation .....	347
————— a singular Nervous Affection .....	364
—————, on the power of Imagination .....	379
Epilepsy, cured .....	205, 317

INDEX.

v

	page
Erysipelas, cured .....	69
Esdaile, Dr., his work on Clairvoyance, &c. ....	225
—————, his account of Mesmerism in Perth .....	419
Essex, folly of a doctor in .....	170
Eyes, Inflammation of, cured .....	317
Flintoff, Mr., Surgeon, his folly and more .....	294
Foster, John, his wise advice .....	181
Fraser, Dr., his remarkable folly .....	72
Gall, his belief in Mesmerism .....	351
Galvanism, its utility .....	145, 333
<i>Gazette, London Medical</i> , its ignorance .....	68
—————, its sanity except on Mesmerism .....	122
—————, its antimesmeric absurdity and injustice .....	<i>ib.</i>
Georgii, Dr., singular Swedish case .....	183
Gout, speedy cure of .....	202
Governor of Batavia, his superiority to the Medical Profession .....	286, 290
Grant, Dr. Klein, his ignorance of Mesmerism .....	419
Gregory, Dr., his proofs of Mesmerism and Imagination not being identical .....	1, 399
Grosvenor, Lord, testimony to Mesmerism .....	271
Hale, Dr., his absurdity .....	181
Hamburgh, barbarous state of .....	299
Head-ache, violent, cured .....	88, 170
—————, with the external application of brass .....	259
————— steel .....	275
<i>Herald, Family</i> , its wanderings .....	427
Holland, Dr., his foolish course exposed .....	385
Hudson, Captain, his cures and labours .....	171
Hughes, Mr., his cures .....	371
Hull, Dr., his nonsense .....	84, 92, 410, 412, 414, 425
Humphreys, Mr., his cure .....	374
Hysteria, relieved .....	37
Hysteria, cured with the external application of brass .....	253, 256, 259
————— bell-metal .....	254
————— English steel .....	260
Illusions, visual and acoustic .....	183
Imagination not Mesmeric .....	1, 396
Imagination, utility of acting upon .....	166
—————, power of .....	1, 337, 379
India, recent Mesmerism in .....	287
Inflammation, cured .....	69, 347, 371
Insanity, cured with the external application of steel .....	264
————— Mesmerism .....	359

	page
Insensibility in Siam, case of . . . . .	375
Introvision, verified . . . . .	307
James, Mr., method of inducing Sleep . . . . .	427
Janson, Mr., his address . . . . .	215
————— remarks on Mr. James's letter . . . . .	428
Joints, enlarged, cured . . . . .	69
Knee, inflammation of nine years, cured . . . . .	173
———, stiff, cured . . . . .	71, 92
———, diseased, cured . . . . .	92
Lacordaire, Father, his admission of Mesmerism . . . . .	154
Laurie, Dr., prolongation of life, and relief of Epilepsy . . . . .	325
Laurie, Sir Peter, his nonsense . . . . .	422
Laurie, Mr. P., ————— . . . . .	1
<i>Leader</i> newspaper, its ignorance of Mesmerism . . . . .	416
Le Mott, M., his nonsense . . . . .	325
Levity of the human body . . . . .	303
Lightning, effects of, cured . . . . .	309
Lithotrity, original neglect of . . . . .	375
Lock-jaw, cured . . . . .	317
London Mesmeric Infirmary . . . . .	194
Lowder, Dr., his contribution . . . . .	414
Luxmoore, Mr., his address . . . . .	213
Lyndhurst, Lord, his conduct . . . . .	422
Majendie, Mr. Ashurst, his address . . . . .	215
Mansfield, Mr., his alleged " <i>induction</i> " . . . . .	226
Mantell, Dr., his folly . . . . .	347
Materialism, Christian . . . . .	313
Mayhew, Mr., his cures . . . . .	69
—————, case of true Introvision . . . . .	307
<i>Medical Times</i> , its sad conduct under the late editorship . . . . .	1, 15
Metallic Disc delusion exposed . . . . .	49
Metals: the wonderful benefit of their external application . . . . .	127, 230
Mexico, ignorance in . . . . .	167
Miles, Capt. Falconer, his services to Mesmerism . . . . .	327
Millington, Rev. T., his most noble conduct . . . . .	311
————— cures . . . . .	369
Milnes, Mr. Monckton, M.P., his address . . . . .	207
M'Neile, Rev. Mr., his nonsense answered . . . . .	96
Moncrieff, Mr., his pamphlet on the word Soul . . . . .	430
Morrison, the Hygeist, his antimesmeric folly . . . . .	140, 147
Motherwell, Dr., benefit in Hysteria and Spinal Curvature in Australia . .	37
—————, his cure of Palsy . . . . .	140
————— Ovarian Dropsy . . . . .	333

	page
Nervousness, cured.....	165
Neuralgia, cured.....	89, 162, 166, 202—204, 369
—————, cured with external application of steel .....	244
————— copper .....	246
Non-Wist on the transference of hearing to the abdomen .....	170
————— Levity in the human subject.....	303
Northampton, cruel medical opposition at.....	311, 410
Nottage, Mr. G. S., his fearless exposure of the Metallic Disc delusion ..	48
Okeys, some of their phenomena .....	270
Operations, painless .....	85, 86, 152, 165, 280, 291, 299
Pains, long and agonizing, cured .....	80
Palpitation, cured .....	164
Palsy, long and intense, cured .....	140, 163, 166, 167, 204
————— with the external application of brass .....	259
————— steel .....	262
Parker, Mr., of Exeter, his contributions.....	84
————— address .....	215
Peed, Rev. Mr., his testimony to the truth of Mesmerism and rapid cure of a thumb and arm.....	294
Pepys's Diary, on the Levity of the human subject.....	305
Petetin, Dr., his wonderful observations .....	352
Phædrus, on credulity and incredulity .....	303
Phelps, Mr., his cures .....	359
Pregnancy, suffering in, cured .....	90
<i>Provincial Journal</i> .....	229, 290
Provincial Association, its prudent move .....	311
<i>Quarterly Review</i> , its remarks .....	317
Ranking, Dr., his conduct as a journalist.....	152
Rawe, Mr., his service to Mesmerism .....	299
Rheumatism, cured.....	92, 163, 168, 169, 181, 202, 204
Rhing, Rev. Mr., his sad antimesmeric conduct .....	100
Robins, Mr., his enlightened and honest conduct .....	367
Robinson, Dr., his cruel folly .....	324
Roman Catholics not adverse to Mesmerism .....	101, 152
Ross, Miss, her cure .....	364
Rowe, Dr., forbids Mesmerism to a patient.....	156
Salpêtrière at Paris—its horrors .....	130
Sandby, Rev. G., account of Dr. Carpenter's lecture .....	106
—————, his address .....	216
————— refutation of Dr. Holland.....	385
Satanical—silly ideas .....	96, 294, 389, 429
Saunders, Mr., on Electro-Biology .....	108
—————, his cases .....	167
————— external employment of metals.....	275

	page
Sciatica, cured .....	359
Sensibility of contact and violence not identical .....	267
Set, Purmanund, his Calcutta Hospital Report .....	286
Siam, a case of Insensibility and Clairvoyance in .....	375
Sight, dimness of, cured .....	162
Simmonds, Mr., renders an operation painless .....	152
Sleep, common, how producible .....	427
Sleeplessness, cured .....	162
Smeaton, his professional bigotry .....	158
Soap-boilers, their stupid obstinacy .....	359
Soul, erroneous notions respecting the word .....	430
Spasm of Eyelids, cured .....	204
Spencer, Mr. Herbert, Theory of Population .....	224
Squinting, cured .....	21
St. Vitus's Dance, cured .....	412
Stanhope, Earl, his address .....	194
Stephenson, opposition to him .....	158
Storer, Dr., his cures and painless operations .....	161
Tarbot, his ignorance and folly .....	294
Taylor, Dr. Alfred, his absurdity .....	375
Temper, bad, cured .....	70
Terry, Mr., his folly and falsehood .....	316, 317
Thesiger, Sir Frederick, his cool ways at the Bar .....	421
Thompson, Mr. H. S., his splendid cure .....	80
Tooth-ache, cured .....	170
Townshend, Rev. C. H., Clairvoyance .....	409
Transference of Hearing .....	170
Tremor, cured .....	165
Truro, Lord, his discreditable conduct .....	422
Uterine Disease, cured .....	90
Voice, loss of, cured .....	89, 92
Vomiting, daily, cured with the external application of brass .....	253
Wakley, Mr., his continued folly and violence .....	37, 140, 147, 186, 307, 364, 405.
Walshe, Mr., his conduct as a journalist .....	229, 209
Water, Mesmerised .....	425
Watt, opposition to him .....	158
Weakness of ankles, cured .....	70
Webb, Dr., his mesmeric painless operations in India .....	278
Wilkins, Serjeant, his treatment of Dr. Davey .....	1
Wood, Dr. W., his book on Insanity .....	103
Woodrow, Mr., his account of the Calcutta Mesmeric Hospital .....	286



# THE ZOIST.

No. XXXVII.

---

APRIL, 1852.

---

I. *On the Theory of Imagination as the cause of Mesmeric Phenomena, and on money challenges in Mesmerism.* By WILLIAM GREGORY, M.D., Professor of Chemistry in the University of Edinburgh. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

“ Dr. Davey cross-examined by Mr. Serjeant Wilkins.—Are you a contributor to a work called *The Zoist*?—I am.

“ Do you believe in mesmerism?—Most certainly, and so do all right-thinking men.

“ Then any man who does not believe in mesmerism is not of sound mind?—He either does not think sufficiently, or is prejudiced.

“ Do you believe in clairvoyance?—I do, Sir.

“ Do you believe that all right-thinking men believe in clairvoyance?—I do.

“ Have you ever effected any cure by mesmerism?—I have cured three persons by mesmerism who were insane.

“ What is your definition of delusion?—A belief in that which is untrue. I don't pretend to give a perfect definition of it, but that is the general definition.

“ Now, for instance, I am not of a right thinking mind because I don't believe in clairvoyance?—That is because you have not sufficient opportunity of inquiry.

“ Mr. Serjeant Wilkins.—Never mind; I should not at all object to break a lance with you upon that subject. But you say that the fact of my assertion that clairvoyance is nonsense argues unsoundness of mind on my part?

“ Witness.—To a certain degree (laughter).

“ Then you would say that every gentleman who advances the same thing is to a certain degree of unsound mind?

“ Witness.—His mental state is to be pitied; he does not know what is true (laughter).”—*Times*, Jan. 14, 1852. Report of the Commission on the state of mind of Mrs. Cumming.

“ When doctrines *essentially false*, and which have been over and over again proved to have a *notoriously demoralizing* tendency, are brought to bear upon the realities of life, more especially upon the practice of the medical profession, then indeed we are called upon with one voice of acclamation, to repudiate them in the strongest terms; and, if necessary, by appeal to the public authorities. Upon this principle, therefore, we are glad to observe that Dr. Davey's unqualified declaration in favour of mesmerism was the following day brought under the notice of the magistrates at the Middlesex Sessions, when, after the annual report

of the visitors of the Hanwell Asylum had been read, 'Mr. P. Laurie rose and said he wished to put a question of great importance to Mr. Rotch, the chairman of the visiting committee of the Colney Hatch Asylum, and also to Mr. Wilkes, chairman of the visiting committee of Hanwell, relating to one of their medical officers, formerly at Hanwell, but who had been transferred to Colney Hatch. He referred to Dr. Davey, and he saw that in his evidence before the Commissioners of Lunacy, in Mrs. Cumming's case, he stated his belief in clairvoyance and mesmerism, and his opinion that every right-minded man entertained the same belief, and that disbelief showed a want of sanity in a man (laughter), although he perceived their feelings on the subject, from the manner in which the statement had been received. He also stated that he had cured three persons from insanity by mesmerism.' As a public officer, entrusted with the sole care of nearly 500 pauper lunatics, he thought the public had a right to know whether such proceedings had been carried on in these asylums with the consent of the visiting justices. Considering that they contained nearly 2,000 pauper lunatics, many of them having no friends but the visiting justices, the public had a right to know that these poor people had not been *tampered with* or *experimentalized on*; and that these asylums were places of mercy, and not theatres for practising these *abominable delusions*. Dr. Davey might believe in what he liked, but they were the guardians of these poor persons, and he must confess it was most alarming to him to find a medical officer of one of the asylums expressing these opinions, although he believed him to be sincere in what he said. He wished to ask, therefore, whether the visiting justices were aware of anything of the kind; and whether or not the inmates of the asylum were liable to be *tampered with* or *experimentalized on*, by any of these *abominations*?

"In reply to these *very pertinent* remarks, 'Mr. Wilkes expressed his satisfaction that the inquiry had been made, and, on the part of the visiting committee of Hanwell Asylum, assured them that no experiments of the nature alluded to had been announced to the committee, or had any such proceeding been sanctioned by them. To the best of his belief they had neither been made at Hanwell or Colney Hatch.'

"The assertion, that no such experiments have been reported to the committee, does not appear to us, as we shall presently shew, satisfactory: nay, if the assertion of Dr. Davey that he has cured insanity by mesmerism, be true (*which we do not believe*), we do not perceive upon what principle he should withhold the same curative measure at Colney Hatch as he adopted at Ceylon."

"Here is a physician who declares not only his unqualified belief in mesmerism, and asserts that not to believe in clairvoyance indicates, to a certain degree, unsoundness of mind, but who goes yet further and insists that cases of insanity may be cured by mesmeric treatment."

"They (medical officers to our great public charities) should be known to walk in the legitimate paths, and adhere strictly to the recognized, and, we may emphatically add, orthodox principles of their profession. If instead of adopting this, the prescribed honourable course, the physician or surgeon at the head of a large public institution should condescend so far to forget his trust as to disseminate empirical doctrine—if he should set about teaching or practising *MESMERISM*, *homœopathy*, *hydropathy*, or *allopathy* (!), he ought as sure to be deposed from his situation as any clergyman of the church of England, who may take it into his head to declare from the pulpit his belief in the miracle of Prince Hohenloe, or in the miraculous conception of Joanna Southcote. The cases are precisely analogous. All the learned professions are founded and raised upon fixed principles, and those dissentients who find it their interest to defeat and undermine them by scattering spurious doctrines abroad, put themselves clearly enough beyond the pale of the profession they originally adopted."—*Medical Times*, Jan. 24, 1852. Proprietor, Mr. Churchill, Princes Street, Soho.

To Dr. Elliottson.

Edinburgh, 17th December, 1851.

My dear Sir,—I enclose a paper which I have just written,

on the present state of mesmerism, especially with us, which among the doctors and physiologists, including Brewster, who lately alluded to the subject in a public lecture, is this :—

They admit, nay, consider it absurd to doubt, the facts which have been most absurdly called biological, and which I call those of suggestion, which, and which alone, some of them have seen and tested, the subjects, as you know, being in a waking and conscious, but somehow impressible state. The very same facts as occurring every day in the mesmeric state, they had rejected till about a year ago without enquiry. Having admitted these facts, they ascribe them all to the imagination, and as suggestion is employed directly, this may pass, although it merely amounts to saying that the facts are produced with the aid of a mental impression; how, or in what manner, does not appear. Delighted with this fancied explanation, they proceed to declare that all the phenomena of mesmerism, including those of the sleep, are due to the same cause, in so far as they exist at all; but they have not studied these, they do not even know what they are, or they could never ascribe to the imagination things with which it has nothing whatever to do. The secret reason is, that they thus fancy they escape the nauseous necessity of admitting an external physical agent, the existence of which is as certain as that of electricity, as the commonest facts shew. The first part of my paper is designed to shew how entirely ignorant they are of the facts to be explained, which is no wonder, since they have never looked at them. This, you will see, is the position of Dr. Simpson, Dr. Bennett, and their followers. The second part is devoted to the extermination of the wretched fallacy of bank-note challenges, &c., one of which, to the extent of £500, is ascribed, whether truly or not I cannot say, to Dr. Simpson. He has never alluded to the subject to me. There cannot be greater nonsense, and yet I am every day bothered about this trash, even by those who call themselves mesmerists, but who if they knew anything of mesmerism, know nothing of logic or common sense.

Ever yours faithfully,

WILLIAM GREGORY.

The disputed question of mesmerism has now, in this country, passed into a new phase of its progress. Not many years ago, the whole of the facts alleged by mesmerists were denounced as flagrant imposture and miserable humbug, because, in the opinion of the critics, they were impossible, and to admit them would contradict all the laws of nature. Every one must have heard, times out of number, the remark,

that no absurdity could be greater than to believe that one person could throw another into a state of sleep or coma, simply by mesmeric passes or by gazing, with or without contact. That one man should, by these or similar means, or in any way whatever, be rendered subject to the will of another, and incapable of resisting it, while yet able to reason upon his condition, was said to be not only absurd, but dangerous, as annihilating man's free-will. No one but a fool could believe that a mesmeriser had the power of causing his patient to see with his, the operator's, eyes, to perceive his sensations, to think his thoughts. The notion, that the patient could sympathize with persons with whom he was placed *en rapport*, with or without contact, was only fit for Bedlam. As to clairvoyance, in its various forms of vision without the use of the eyes, vision through opaque bodies, vision at a distance, introvision, intuitive perception of diseases or of remedies, retrovision, and prevision, no doubt could be entertained that the whole thing was the result of imposture. Such, according to our personal experience, which is confirmed by abundant recorded testimony, was the language of sceptics of all kinds, and more particularly of medical men, down to a very recent period. It is worthy of notice, that those who proclaimed the above opinions most loudly and most confidently had notoriously no practical knowledge of the subject. They had not investigated it for themselves, and felt secure in their position *a priori*, the most untenable, surely, that men can occupy in questions of fact. Animal magnetism had to pass through the stage of virulent opposition, without enquiry into its merits, and founded on a foregone conclusion, which inevitably awaits all discoveries in natural science.

But the scene has changed. Mesmerism has passed through a large portion of that stage of its history; or rather, a large part of mesmerism has left that stage, and entered on a new one. How has this been brought about? Partly by the slow, but sure agency of time; but chiefly because accidental circumstances have led many who were previously sceptical, to see and examine for themselves certain facts, which up to a recent period they had rejected without due enquiry. The result has been, that these enquirers have seen those facts, and now declare that it is impossible to doubt them. The class of facts here alluded to is that which has most absurdly been called Electro-biological; and when Sir David Brewster, in his recent address to the Philosophical Institution of Edinburgh, declared to his audience that these phenomena must be admitted, he was only expressing the senti-

ments of a large number of persons who, like himself, had been little more than a year before, utterly sceptical as to these very phenomena. But Sir David Brewster and many other gentlemen had in the interval availed themselves of the opportunity of investigation afforded by the visits to Scotland of Mr. Lewis and Dr. Darling, who exhibited the phenomena in question on persons in the waking state.

Before proceeding further, it is necessary to state, that every one of the phenomena exhibited by these gentlemen, and also by many who imitated their modes of proceeding, had long ago been described as occurring in the magnetic or mesmeric sleep, and were quite familiar to all practical mesmerists. They had been fully described in many works on mesmerism, and had, along with the mesmeric sleep itself, been unhesitatingly and without enquiry, rejected by many, perhaps all of those sceptics who now admit them.

Moreover, it is to be noted, that all the experiments of Dr. Darling, and all the public experiments of Mr. Lewis, belong to the class of suggestive phenomena, in which the operator, by command or by suggestion, directly and avowedly acts on the mind or imagination of the patient. The phenomena produced by thus acting on the imagination had, as above mentioned, long been observed in the case of persons in the mesmeric sleep. Nay, it will be found, on examination, that they had also been recorded as occasionally presenting themselves in persons in the waking state. The only thing new, presented under the novel title of electro-biology, was the remarkable fact, that the state in which command or suggestion operates on the mind of the patient, may easily be produced without throwing him into the mesmeric sleep. This state is called the impressible state.

Such, then, is the general state of matters. There may be produced in a large number of persons, whether as accompanying the mesmeric sleep, or in the waking condition, an impressible state, in which the patient is subject to the expressed will, command, or suggestion of the operator, which he cannot resist. His sensations, emotions, memory, fancy, belief, his muscular movements and bodily sensibility, are all completely under command. This is now recognized as certainly true of persons who, in all respects, except the one to which the command or suggestion refers, are wide awake, and in full possession of their bodily and mental faculties. Of course, those who have often seen and have been satisfied of this, cannot hesitate to admit that it may also be, as it undoubtedly is, true in the case of persons in the mesmeric state.

Let us now consider for a moment what the facts are, which are thus at last recognized, as occurring in the waking state, after having been so long and fiercely denied as accompanying the mesmeric sleep.

I. The impressible state is produced in the patient by his gazing fixedly at an object in his hand or elsewhere, and possibly, or even probably, in consequence of the concentration of his thoughts, and the accompanying stillness. Or it may be produced by the operator's fixed gaze, while the patient's eye is also fixed on the operator. Or, further, it may be found as a characteristic of the mesmeric sleep, however that may have been produced. Or, finally, it may be found to exist spontaneously in certain individuals. In the two first methods it is, in all probability, induced by an internal change in the patient's nervous system, caused by what may be called an appeal to the imagination, or, in other words, by the physical effects of fixed gazing on the nervous system of him who gazes. When the mesmeric sleep occurs in consequence of passes, gazing, or contact, the same explanation applies; but when that sleep is caused without any appeal to the imagination, as we shall see it may, we are not entitled to ascribe to that cause the impressibility of the patient. Neither can we do so in those cases in which the patient is naturally impressible. But it is certain, that in the greater number of cases the impressible state is produced by means of an appeal to the imagination of the patient; and when he is in that state, the very character of the phenomena now to be described consists in their connection with, and dependence on, the imagination; that is, on mental impressions made on the patient. For this reason, we call them the phenomena of suggestion, or suggestive phenomena.

II. The impressible state being present, we find, in a large proportion of cases, that the muscular powers of the patient are entirely under control. The operator has only to command, or to suggest, in a tone of firm conviction of his power, that any muscle or series of muscles shall act or shall be incapable of action, and the result follows. The patient clenches his hand, and cannot open it; or opens it, and cannot shut it: he is compelled to sit down and rendered unable to rise, or he must rise and cannot sit down. He is desired to strike out at the operator's face, but cannot touch it if the operator tells him that he cannot; his blow falls short, or passes to one side or other; he is unable to perform that easy act, but that only. He is rendered unable to pick up a bank-note, which is his if he can only seize it; or when it is placed

in his hand, he cannot drop it if not permitted to do so. He cannot jump on, but comes down before or behind, or to one side of a handkerchief on the floor. His hand is laid flat on that of another, back to back, or palm to palm, or the tips of his fingers touch those of another, and in neither case can he, if forbidden by the operator, take his hand away. If commanded to move to a certain point, he will overcome any resistance offered to him, or, if overpowered by many men with main force, he will struggle till utterly exhausted. Or again, if told that he cannot move, no inducement can prevail on him to do so. His will is exerted, but its power is gone, and he looks and feels, no doubt, very foolish. In short, the command of the operator urges to instant and powerful action, or utterly paralyzes one or any number of the voluntary muscles, in spite of all the efforts of the patient.

III. His sensations are equally obedient to the operator. In an instant his whole frame becomes insensible to pain, nay, to touch; the sense of touch is annihilated, and as quickly restored. Or, while the rest of his body is in its usual state of sensitiveness, one finger, one hand, one arm, one leg, or both, or the head, or any other part, is struck with instant insensibility. When that member is pricked, pinched, cut, or burned, he knows nothing of it, unless he happens to look towards it, and at such a time a limb might be cut off without his suspecting it, provided his eyes were directed elsewhere. Any common object in his hand, a knife or pencil for instance, becomes at the word of command, but slowly and leisurely, burning hot or intensely cold, heavy as lead, or light as air. The water he drinks becomes milk, beer, wine, brandy, lemonade, punch, soda-water, syrup, or wormwood, boiling hot or icy cold, according as he is told. In a hot and crowded room he is made to shiver with cold, and that so effectually, that in a few minutes his hand feels, even to others, like that of one who has been kneading snow-balls; or on a frosty day he feels oppressed with heat, throws off his coat, is drenched in perspiration, flushed and hot to the hand; according to the orders of his tormentor.

IV. In like manner, his eyes deceive him. He takes a piano-forte for a horse, a watch for a snuff-box, a man for a child, a lady for a gentleman, a friend for a stranger, but only in obedience to the suggesting voice. He will insist that the clock before him marks half-past four, when the hands point to noon, or *vice versa*, if told so. He will see all manner of things and people before him, where none of them are. He will see and bag, too, game, invisible to all eyes but his. He will see a balloon rising from the floor, and

follow it with his eyes through the roof or window till it is lost in the heavens; and he will likewise follow the aerial voyage of Mother Bunch on her broomstick, or of Mephistopheles hurrying through the air to the Brocken on the back of a goat. His ears are equally under control. At the word of the operator, he hears the sweetest music, the loudest thunder, or the most eloquent speech. And the same word can render him both blind and deaf. He also smells the snuff in a snuff-box, which is really a watch, and not only smells it, but is thrown by it, if the operator calls it high-dried Scotch or Lundyfoot, into a severe paroxysm of sneezing and coughing, which we have seen last for fifteen or twenty minutes. All the senses, in short, are subject to the sway of the operator. It is useless to resist. The patient knows and can tell you that he sees only delusive objects, or hears delusive sounds, but still he cannot but hear, see, feel, taste and smell, as he is commanded. In the case of experiments on muscular motions, the patient often makes superhuman efforts to resist, but finds it all in vain.

V. The memory of the patient is completely under the control of the operator, at whose command the puzzled victim in vain tries to recall his own name, or that of the operator, or those of his relations and friends. In like manner he finds himself unable to recall a single letter of the alphabet, and his countenance, while trying to do so, is ludicrously expressive.

VI. The operator can call up any emotion, by the same simple command. Fear, anger, grief, pride, pugnacity, laughter, &c., are in turn vividly felt and exhibited, in spite of the utmost resistance on the part of the patient, who may in the course of a few minutes be drowned in tears and sore with laughter. He may be made to believe any assertion, and to act in consequence, to quarrel with a bystander for a supposed affront, to fancy himself to be any individual named, and to act and speak in character; to engage in any occupation suggested, such as fishing, shooting, tailoring, painting, singing, spouting, swimming; to take shelter from a storm, and swim for his life in the flood; to fly for safety from a bear, a lion, or a snake; and to become, after drinking water as whisky, so helplessly drunk as to exhibit even the unpleasant physical consequences of inebriety, to stagger and fall on attempting to walk, and in some cases to be with difficulty sobered after a considerable time, his intoxication apparently interfering with his impressibility.

VII. Lastly, the operator can cause his patient to fall into a quiet (not somnambulistic or mesmeric) sleep, in one,



two, or more minutes, according to the command, and in spite of all his efforts to keep awake. In this sleep, the patient neither hears nor answers any one except the operator, when the latter says, "Awake!" Nay, the loudest noises at his ear, as well as pulling, shaking, pinching, &c., fail to awake him, till the magic word is spoken, or the allotted time has expired.

Such are the facts, the phenomena of suggestion, which, under the name of electro-biology, are now admitted to occur in persons in the waking but impressible state; and many more, analogous to these, might be mentioned. All those above described have been witnessed by hundreds, by thousands of intelligent persons; we ourselves have often seen every one of them.

Surely we have here a body of most striking and wonderful phenomena, worthy of our best attention, were it only from the obvious benefit to be derived from the application of this power of suggestion to the purposes of medicine and surgery. How grateful will not many be for the boon of compulsory sleep, or for that of insensibility to pain in the limb to be operated on, without the necessity of losing consciousness!

Now, observe, that the very persons who have recently seen and admitted these wonderful facts, had for many years, without enquiry, denied and rejected the whole of them, as described by mesmerists, that is, as occurring daily in the mesmeric sleep. Had they examined for themselves the phenomena of that state, they would have found the same facts to be true long before electro-biology was heard of.

But the facts being admitted, what is the explanation of them? Here the recently converted sceptics are quite ready with an answer. They are caused by the imagination. If you ask them, what is the imagination, the reply is not quite so ready, but it appears to mean, that the facts are the result of a change in the nervous system of the patient, which change is caused by a mental impression. Now, admitting this explanation, and, in spite of its vagueness, we do not feel disposed to deny it, surely the knowledge that such wonderful effects may be produced by the imagination is not only new but of great practical value.

But if we ask, further, how the imagination acts in producing these results? how it happens, that a man's hand, his foot, or his memory is paralyzed by acting on his imagination? how his imagination acts in subjecting him to the will of another, or in making him see imaginary objects as real,

and real ones different from what they are, or taste water as wine or tea? we think it will be found that this boasted explanation amounts only to this, that the patient's mind is appealed to, and somehow concerned in, the matter. But it is difficult to see how this should diminish the value of the phenomena, as physiological and psychological facts. In short, we may admit this explanation, which amounts to declaring that suggestive phenomena are phenomena of suggestion, a proposition which we trust no one will be found hardy enough to dispute.

Here, however, arises another question; namely, are *all* mesmeric phenomena suggestive? It would appear that the formerly sceptical physiologists, who now admit the phenomena above described, are of this opinion, and having found the imagination a key to the facts which they have seen, conclude that it must suffice for all the rest, which they have not seen, for all the forms of sympathy and clairvoyance so far as these may be true. But this is not quite so clear. Have these gentlemen studied the facts? Have they found that in these, as in those of suggestion, the mind or imagination of the patient is always appealed to? We rather think not, for we, who have examined them, have met with numerous facts in the production of which suggestion has no share whatever. How then does it happen, that they, who have not even seen these alleged facts, are so easily satisfied on this head? We rather imagine that it is because the imagination theory which we admit to apply, and have ourselves applied, to the phenomena of suggestion, (although it hardly explains them quite satisfactorily,) will enable them, if extended to all the phenomena, to get rid of the obnoxious idea of an external physical agent, or, as it is called, a magnetic fluid. But we need hardly say, that if this is to be done at all, it can only be by a careful study of all the facts, and by proving that all are equally dependent on mental impressions. We shall now proceed to examine this part of the subject.

The first remark we would make is, that, even in those experiments in which an appeal is made to the imagination of the patient, by command, suggestion, or otherwise, the best cases are not those in which a lively imagination is observed. On the contrary, persons of a very lively and excitable temperament are less easily operated on, and the best subjects are those whose minds are sluggish and passive. We do not mean to say, that the latter are not impressible, and easily impressed; but that a vivid imagination is an obstacle to impressibility, rather than a help to it. All experienced

magnetizers know this, and find, in consequence, a larger proportion of impressible subjects among illiterate peasants than among persons of active intellect and high imaginative powers.

But, secondly, many phenomena occur in which no appeal is made to the imagination of the patient. Thus, for instance, infants, sleeping persons, and animals, may be strongly affected by gazing or passes without contact. Dupotet states that sleeping persons are peculiarly susceptible to magnetic action. We have seen sleeping children and sleeping animals strongly affected by gazing, as well as by passes without contact. The report of the Committee of the French Academy of Medicine (reporter, M. Husson) in 1831, which Mr. Colquhoun has published, not only admits the fact that physical magnetic effects are produced without the knowledge of the patient, and consequently without appealing to his imagination, but actually deduces from the fact the logical inference, that the theory of imagination, proposed in the report of 1784, is quite inadequate to explain it.

Thirdly ; it is a matter of frequent experience with practical magnetizers, that persons who have at first been thrown into the mesmeric sleep by the usual processes, and who exhibit a high degree of susceptibility, may be put to sleep without their knowledge. We have ourselves seen and done this, and cannot entertain a doubt of the fact. Nay, it has happened frequently, and on one occasion at least in our own experience, that when the mesmeriser has been acting on one patient, another patient, in a different room, and not aware of this, has not only experienced the influence, but has been put to sleep. When this happens, it is frequently observed that the effect on the patient actually operated on is diminished, or altogether neutralized.

Fourthly ; blind persons may not only be acted on and put to sleep, but this may be done without their knowledge. Dr. Esdaile mentions an instance of a blind man, whom he could at any time throw into coma without his having any idea that he was acted on, and this not only through a wall, but at the distance of 80 yards. We have ourselves seen a blind patient strongly affected, nay, put to sleep by our silent gaze, while he was engaged in conversation with another person. The same patient, while conversing, has also been put to sleep by another operator, who was trying at some distance, unknown to the blind man, to put another to sleep. This we have seen, and the same patient could distinguish, when thus accidentally or unexpectedly affected, the person whose influence put him to sleep, by the very different sensations he experienced from the two operators.

We see, therefore, that the mesmeric sleep may be produced without any appeal to the imagination. We might add another proof of this, namely, the fact that, in some susceptible cases, magnetized or mesmerised water will produce the sleep, totally unknown to the patient; while unmagnetized water, if given as magnetized, and therefore aided by a direct suggestion, will fail to do so.

And this leads us to consider the phenomena of the sleep, once produced, whether by a direct appeal to the imagination, that is, *with* such an appeal, or without it, as we have seen it may be.

This mesmeric sleep, in one stage, is identical with spontaneous somnambulism, and it is well known that the recorded cases of sleep-walking (see Colquhoun's *Isis Revelata*, and his translation of Wienholt's Lectures) afford many proofs of the existence of powers unknown to the waking state. New senses, as it were, are developed, and influences are perceived and recognized, by which the same persons, if awake, would not be affected. Taking, here, artificial somnambulism, the first fact we would adduce is the power of instantly and with certainty distinguishing water, or any other object, which has been mesmerised or magnetized, from such as has not. If a glass of water be mesmerised by the hand or breath, or magnetized by a magnet, or by a crystal, or by a current of electricity, or by means of a wire connected with substances in a state of chemical change, &c., &c., and if this glass be placed among any number of others, exactly similar, except that they have not been so acted on, and all this in the absence of the patient, he will, without hesitation, pick out the mesmerised glass from all the rest. This simple experiment we have tried very often, with every precaution, and have never seen it fail, although there may be some persons who, in the sleep, do not possess this power. Nay, it has been shewn by Reichenbach, that many sensitives possess the faculty of distinguishing mesmerised water even in the natural waking state.

Now, we maintain that this one experiment is alone sufficient to prove that there does exist a something external, whether we call it a fluid, an influence, an imponderable, or a form of motion, which may be communicated by the human hand to water, and if to water, then to other substances, including the human nerve. But it also proves that there are facts beyond the reach of the imagination theory; for here, not only is the imagination not appealed to, but if we try to mislead the patient, he detects the truth, in spite of our suggestion or appeal to his imagination. We recommend to

those who now so loudly cry out that all mesmeric phenomena, as well as those called biological, are produced by the imagination, to try this experiment, as we have done, before they make so sure of their explanation. It has been tried by others, times out of number, and, in our humble opinion, it demonstrates the existence of physical emanations perceptible by the sensitive nerve, and capable of passing from one person to another. It is a fundamental and most important fact, easy of verification.

The second fact we would mention, as bearing on this question, is that of the existence of luminous emanations from magnets, crystals, the human face, hands, and breath, and in a lower degree, from all natural objects. These luminous emanations are visible in the dark to many waking sensitives. We know of one lady, who perceives them so brightly and so constantly, that she is afraid to sleep in the dark; and we know many, who see them from magnets, crystals, or the hand. All persons in the mesmeric sleep, so far as our experience goes, see them, and the more sensitive perceive those of magnets, crystals, and the hand or face, even in daylight. And so far is the imagination from having any share in this phenomenon, that it is hardly possible to throw a person into the mesmeric sleep, without having our attention called by the patient to these luminous emanations. And a few cases will soon convince the enquirer that these sleepers describe a real external phenomenon; for each spontaneously gives his own account of them, and never fails to notice the bluish tinge of the light at one pole or on one hand, and the reddish tinge on the opposite one; as well as, in the case of great power in the magnet, crystal, or hand, or extreme sensitiveness in the patient, the occurrence of all the rainbow tints at both poles; red, however, predominating at the positive, and blue at the negative pole. An ingenious writer in the *North British Review* has attempted to explain the beautiful general agreement of numerous observers, by the supposition that the luminous appearances described by them are altogether imaginary, excited, it is to be presumed he thinks, by suggestion acting on a very excitable nervous system.

Now we do not hesitate to say, that such an agreement, occurring, as it has done in the experiments of Reichenbach, in at least 100 different waking sensitives, the majority of whom were healthy and who were not subjected to leading questions, but left to tell their own story, and who, in a perfectly dark chamber, followed in their descriptions the changes caused in the light by moving the magnets, or approaching other bodies to them; or in the light from wires, which, out-

side of the room, were alternately in contact with, and separated from, magnets, crystals, hands, metals, heat, light, electricity, chemical action, &c., &c., &c., cannot logically be attributed to anything but the existence of a real, external, physical fact. To suppose otherwise, is to admit a degree of coincidence in the fancies of 100 dreamers, which we do not hesitate to pronounce absolutely impossible, both physically and morally. And when we find the observations of these waking sensitives confirmed by all mesmeric sleepers, without the slightest knowledge of what others have observed, and without any questions, leading or otherwise, being asked, we regard the evidence of the external, objective, existence of these luminous emanations, and consequently of their cause, as thoroughly established. Nor must we forget that we have, in the sensations already spoken of as caused by mesmerised water, &c., an additional body of evidence to the same truth.

The third fact we shall adduce is also observed in the mesmeric sleep, but is known, too, as a spontaneous phenomenon in the waking state. We allude to that extraordinary sympathy with another person, by which the patient perceives all the sensations of that other person. There are many susceptible sleepers, who, if they be in contact with the hand of another, will instantly tell what sensation, painful or otherwise, that person feels, and this, by feeling the same on the same spot themselves. If a person hold the sleeper by one hand, and the other hand of the operator be pinched, pricked, cut, or burned, unknown to the sleeper, the latter not only feels it, but complains loudly of the injury, and fixes at once on the suffering spot. This we have seen and tested very often. But a still more remarkable fact is, that whatever the experimenter tastes is also instantly perceived, and often named. Nay, we have seen a sleeper suffer acutely from nausea when the other tasted a nauseous drug, without any suggestion whatever, nay, although it was said, loud enough to be heard by the sleeper, to be sugar, or an orange, or a fig, &c. Such facts evidently prove the existence of sympathy or community of sensation by contact, and we cannot form any idea of their causes which does not imply a physical influence, or at least an external influence, acting on the nervous system of the sleeper.

But when we see the very same results, as we may see in some peculiarly susceptible cases, occurring without contact, this conclusion is as it were rendered palpable and irresistible. We have seen the sleeper feel and taste everything felt and tasted by the operator, while the latter stood at several yards distance, and was concealed from sight, had the sleeper's eyes

been open, by a door or wall. This fact has very often been observed and recorded; and it has often happened that the sleeper has felt and described accidental pains or sensations of the operator, and has drawn attention to the fact. Here again, the imagination theory fails, and we are compelled to admit an external influence.

The fourth fact is this: the sleeper will often exhibit, as indeed many waking persons do, a strong antipathy to certain objects, and to certain persons, and will at once detect their approach in spite of every precaution. We have often seen a magnet thus detected, and we have seen a still more striking instance of it in the case of a large globe of glass, between three and four inches in diameter. One sensitive sleeper would invariably detect this globe, by the disagreeable sensations it caused, as soon as it came within a certain distance of her, whether in front, laterally, from behind, or from above, and would try to escape, whatever might be her occupation. And if it were brought within an inch or two, especially of her head or hands, she would begin to complain of it, and be struck dumb and rigid before she finished her sentence. We took every precaution possible, concealed the globe before she entered the room, never alluded to it, but spoke of other matters. In vain. If concealed near her, she was sure to discover it, and if prevented from removing, became rigid all over. We saw also a strong effect produced by it on a powerful mesmeriser, who experienced such unpleasant sensations from holding it near his face, that we could not induce him to repeat the experiment. It had nearly sent him to sleep. But we managed to conceal it on a sofa on which he sat, on another occasion, and soon perceived that he was uneasy. At last he changed his place, and on subsequent enquiry told us, that he had done so because he felt the same unpleasant sensations as when looking at the globe. Similar facts are very frequent with mesmeric sleepers, and it is well known that many persons, in the waking state, have strong antipathies to certain animals or minerals, or plants, and can detect these if ever so carefully hidden. Many persons have been able to tell that a cat was concealed in the room or the house, by the painful sensations it caused them. Liston the comedian was, as we have been told, one of these. It is, we think, impossible to account for such facts, except by admitting the existence of an influence or emanation, capable of passing from one body to another. At all events, suggestion has no share in them. Were we to hazard a conjecture on the subject, it would be that suggested by Reichenbach, namely, that the influence in question being polar, but in all objects one pole

exceeding the other in power, each individual has his own place in the scale, being more negative than some, and less negative or more positive than others. Now in the case of polar forces, it is well known that like repels like, and that opposites attract each other. If therefore the emanations of a cat be highly negative, antipathy will be felt by a person in whom the negative influence also predominates, and sympathy of the positive influence prevail; and *vice versa*. In most cases, the two opposite poles are in an average condition, and no marked effects ensue. But it is very probable that in the sleep the balance is disturbed; hence the sensitiveness of the sleeper to such bodies as have exalted polarity.

Fifthly; it is a well-ascertained fact, which we have frequently verified, that persons in the mesmeric sleep are affected in a peculiar manner by certain metals, while the action of other metals is quite different. Thus, one sleeper, if gold be brought in contact with her hand, or even into close proximity with it, is so strongly acted on that her fingers are firmly clenched and become so rigid, that the hand cannot be opened by force. And this occurs, not only without her knowing what the metal is, but when she is allowed to suppose it to be another which has no such action. If now, without the patient's knowledge, steel be substituted for the gold, the hand is gradually relaxed, and even before this takes place, she detects the change without contact by the sensation produced. Here again the imagination is not concerned in producing the result. Cases of this kind are very frequent.

In the sixth place; we have often seen persons in the mesmeric sleep, who could see and describe correctly what was done behind them, or otherwise out of the range of their vision had their eyes been open, whereas their eyes were fast closed, turned up, so that when forced open only the whites were visible, and moreover insensible to light. In other words, we have often seen and tested the fact of vision without the use of the external eye. This fact is observed in natural somnambulists, and the evidence for it will be found in a clear and compendious form in *Wienholt's Lectures on Somnambulism*, translated by Colquhoun, independent of artificial somnambulism. When a person with closed and insensible eyes perceives, both in daylight or in the dark, and sleep-walkers often do so better in the dark, the objects which surround him; when his motions and actions are readier and more exact than in his waking state, nay, when he performs feats of climbing, keeping his balance in dangerous positions, writing, and various handiwork, which in his ordinary state



are beyond his powers, it is impossible either to ascribe this to imagination, or to doubt that he has a peculiar means of perception of external objects. And this implies some external influence which finds its way to the sensorium commune.

We have seen mesmeric sleepers, without the slightest attempt to use their closed and insensible eyes, discover the contents of sealed packets and closed boxes, either by putting these on the head, or holding them in the hand, and sometimes by laying them on the epigastrium. We have seen the contents, unknown to any one present, described with the minutest accuracy. In Major Buckley's remarkable experiments, upwards of 100 highly educated persons have read mottoes, enclosed in nuts and boxes, the nuts being procured at various shops by different persons who were totally ignorant of their contents. Hundreds of mottoes and thousands of words have been thus read, and many of the readers have never been mesmerised at all, but have found themselves enabled to read the contents of the nuts, &c., by the aid of a light which, when Major Buckley made passes over his own face, and perhaps over the nuts, rendered them transparent to these readers. Can any one suppose that imagination will explain these facts? And is not the natural conclusion from them, namely, the existence of an external influence, greatly fortified by the testimony of Major Buckley's subjects to the luminous emanations?

We have ourselves seen the substance of the contents of a closed letter, unknown to ourselves, and the name of the writer, deciphered in an instant by a sleeper, who placed it on her head, and who could not read. The letter had that moment arrived, and was totally unexpected, and, as we were then trying some experiments on the sleeper, we asked her, before looking at the letter, whether she could tell me anything about it. She gave me at once the whole substance of it with perfect accuracy. Whatever may have been the means by which she acquired this knowledge of its meaning, imagination at least was not concerned; and the very remarkable nature of the letter no one could by any possibility have guessed. But this patient was always extremely susceptible to the influence of handwriting, and could accurately describe the writer of any letter shewn to her.

Seventhly: we have also frequently seen persons in the mesmeric sleep who described, with perfect accuracy, things and persons at a distance, whether in another room, another house or street, or at greater distances still, to the extent of

300 or 400 miles. Some did this with the aid of the writing or hair of the absent person ; some obtained the trace of the absent from persons present ; some from knowing the absent themselves. But in all cases they had a more or less vivid vision of the place and of the people in it ; and in all those we have studied there was convincing evidence that they did so, having once obtained the trace or clue, independent of thought reading. They uniformly stated some facts, afterwards confirmed, which were either unknown to us or to any one present, or even contrary to our firm belief ; and, when they persisted in their own account of a fact, they were always right. No doubt some of these persons possessed the power of thought reading, even when they did not use it : but, granting, for the sake of argument, what is impossible, that they learned all they knew by thought reading, is *that* less wonderful than vision at a distance, or is it more explicable by the imagination ? Nay, is not thought reading itself vision at a distance, and through opaque bodies too ? Surely our mind or its organ, the brain, are not in contact with that of the sleeper, and, if in communication with it, this can only be through some external medium, such as is implied in the facts previously adduced. And, admitting such a medium, distance is a matter of as small importance as it is in the case of light, electricity, or gravitation. But, whatever be the true explanation of the facts, and they are facts which every patient enquirer can verify, they cannot be explained by the theory of imagination. For the sleeper evidently perceives for himself, and, in spite of suggestion, or of leading questions, or of direct contradiction, adheres to his story, and, as we have often seen, is found to have been right. In the Appendix to Mr. Colquhoun's historical work on Magic, Witchcraft, and Animal Magnetism, just published, will be found a very beautiful case of vision at a distance in a young lady of Edinburgh, the operator being a gentleman of high character and literary standing, who, before he mesmerised this young lady on that one occasion, had never even seen one person in the mesmeric sleep. In that case the sleeper was found right on disputed points. We ourselves have seen, within the last six or seven months, and repeatedly tested, three or four most interesting cases of the same kind, in which the same fact presented itself. And we have also lately seen a sleeper thoroughly blindfolded play cards, beating all opponents, dealing more rapidly than they, and reading their hands as easily as her own. We confess ourselves utterly at a loss to perceive how imagination, granting it to have pro-

duced, or to have had a share in producing the mesmeric sleep, can explain facts like these, which, we repeat, are well established facts.

Eighthly : we have also had frequent opportunities of seeing the interesting facts of medical or rather physiological and pathological intuition. We have heard uneducated persons, in the mesmeric sleep, describe in their own language, which although not technical was usually superior to their waking speech, the structure and functions of their own bodies, in a manner truly striking. We have seen them do the same for persons *en rapport* with them, and point out with singular accuracy the weak or diseased parts, so as to astonish those who best knew the truth. We have seen this repeatedly done, in the absence of the persons whose symptoms were described, from their hair or handwriting, and, in one remarkable case, without farther aid than the name and residence of the sufferer. We have seen the sleeper go over the whole of his own person, and point out, as he did so, the parts in which pain was felt by the other party, whom he had never before seen or heard of. We have seen two sleepers, unknown to each other, give the same account of the cause, the precise nature of the treatment, and the cure, of an accident occurring at a great distance from either of them : and their statements were in all points confirmed. One of these sleepers was told that an accident had happened, but nothing more. The other discovered it on being simply asked to visit the sufferer, which she was in the habit of doing in her sleep. The imagination theory is quite inadequate to explain these and hundreds of similar facts, which are recorded by trustworthy observers.

We might go on to adduce many other varieties of mesmeric phenomena, equally beyond the reach of that theory. But this would be tedious, and is quite unnecessary. Those already given are sufficient to establish our proposition, which is, that, granting that the imagination suffices to account for the phenomena of electro-biology, or, more correctly, those in which suggestion is employed, there are yet many facts which cannot be brought into that category. Those physiologists, therefore, who, after having long denied the suggestive phenomena, when observed and described by the cultivators of animal magnetism, as occurring in the magnetic sleep, now admit them, under a new name, as occurring in the waking state, are mistaken in supposing that the same explanation applies, or can apply, to *all* mesmeric phenomena.

This mistake has arisen from their very imperfect and partial acquaintance with the phenomena to be explained.

Had they studied the phenomena of the mesmeric sleep, as they have those of suggestion in the waking state, and this, as we know for certain, they have not yet done, they would have been less confident in their theory, or at least in the extent of its application. And we cannot doubt that, when they shall have done so, they will find themselves compelled to acknowledge the existence of facts which that theory is utterly inadequate to explain.

It is of no avail for them to deny the facts here adduced, because they regard them as impossible, or because they cannot bring them under their favourite hypothesis. Such conclusions, *a priori*, and more especially when the alleged facts have not been investigated by those who reject them, have no logical value whatever. They denied also till a very recent period the very facts which they now admit, and yet these facts are true; nay, they were as true when described by the mesmerists as occurring in the sleep, as they are now. We know, in addition, that these particular phenomena may easily be produced in the waking state, but the phenomena are identical. And surely those whose account of these truly wonderful and long rejected phenomena are now found to have been accurate and faithful may expect that their statements concerning other equally wonderful phenomena will also, when examined, prove to have been equally faithful and true to nature. Such, we predict with that confidence in the truth which is given by the consciousness of earnest and honest efforts to ascertain natural phenomena, will sooner or later be the inevitable result. We cannot say what may ultimately be found to be the true explanation or theory of those facts to which we have drawn the reader's attention, and of many others which our limited space has prevented us from detailing; but at least we may say that, so far as our present knowledge extends, the imagination theory will not supply the desired explanation.

We may even go farther, and say that, had the phenomena exhibited by Mr. Lewis been carefully studied, although most of them belong to that class of facts in which direct suggestion or command is employed, others would have been noticed, not less certain, in which no suggestion was or could be employed, and some in which it is difficult to see how the imagination could produce them. This may be comparatively easy in the case of voluntary muscles and voluntary actions, although, even in these, the mere fact that the imagination is appealed to is no proof that it *is*, but only that it *may be*, the cause of the phenomena. But when the involuntary muscles and motions are controlled, when the pulse slackens and

stops, when the iris becomes fixed and ceases to contract on the approach of a candle, and this, too, when no hint has been given of the operator's intention, beyond the fact of his acting generally on the patient, who moreover may be quite ignorant of the nature of the pulse, and have never heard of the iris or its functions; when such facts occur, and we have often seen them produced by Mr. Lewis, it is difficult to see how the imagination, which moreover is not apparently excited at all in many cases, should produce them. In many cases, besides, where Mr. Lewis's operations do powerfully excite the imagination, no results whatever are obtained: and we have already stated that the most favourable state of mind is that of quiet passiveness, and that a lively imagination is a great obstacle to success. But what is to be said when the same operator, after having succeeded in affecting a patient, after this patient has left the house and gone home, succeeds in causing him to return by mere volition, and the patient, forcing his way back, comes up to the operator and there stops, being by this time in a mesmeric sleep, or analogous state, and can only say, when awakened, that he felt he was wanted? This fact Mr. Lewis has repeatedly exhibited. It must not be confounded with another experiment, in which he commands a person in the sleep, or under his control for for the time, to return at a fixed hour next day: which he does, although when awake he not only does not know that he has been commanded to do so, but also when he declares that he will not obey. He finds himself, however, compelled to do so, and when the time comes is deaf to all other considerations. Here suggestion is employed, but in the former case nothing of the kind occurs, and yet the influence of the operator is felt and obeyed.

We consider this fact, and that of the influencing or controlling the involuntary motions, which no man can control in himself, however vivid his imagination may be, or however strongly excited, to warrant us in stating that even Mr. Lewis's experiments, which are generally admitted, and have been seen by many thousands, although chiefly suggestive (so far as publicly exhibited) do yet include facts in which suggestion, or the imagination, is either excluded or incapable of producing the result.

Again, while we admit the existence of suggestion in most of the biological phenomena, and while we do not object to attributing them to the action of imagination, it must not be supposed that this supplies a complete explanation of the facts. What is imagination? How is it affected by the process employed? and how does it produce the results? When

we try to answer these questions, we find that we are not farther advanced in the explanation of the phenomena of suggestion than we were before. It is certain that in many cases the imagination is not observed to be at all excited, and the patient reasons calmly and logically on his sensations. He feels an influence which he does his utmost to resist, and yet is compelled to yield, as many have told us. Does this look as if an excited fancy (which is the common notion) were the cause? And, even if we could shew that an excited fancy was always present, it would still be necessary to ask how it is excited, and how, being excited, it produces the results. In fact, when we analyse the terms we use, we shall find that when we ascribe an effect to the action of suggestion, or command, or the imagination, we merely mean that the effect is the result of an impression on the nervous system, conveyed through the mind of the patient. But such an impression on, or change in, the nervous system implies something physical, such for example as a local excess or deficiency of nervous influence, or, if you will, of the nervous fluid. And, if we suppose, for a moment, that the nervous influence or fluid is either identical with, or closely allied to, the magnetic influence or fluid, as some have even tried to identify it with the electric or galvanic influence or fluid, then we can see how the suggestive phenomena and such mesmeric phenomena as are not suggestive may yet depend essentially on the same cause, namely a change of distribution in the nervous (or vital) influence (or fluid.) When suggestion acts, this change is altogether internal and subjective; and when similar effects are produced by external causes, without suggestion, then the change of distribution or equilibrium in the nervous influence depends on an addition or subtraction of that influence, effected *ab extra*.

On the whole, we conclude that the theory of imagination can at most be applied to the suggestive phenomena; that, while there is no great objection to its being thus applied, we gain nothing by doing so, but simply give a new name to these phenomena, the real cause of which we do not know, and which may depend on a physical cause, operating internally, identical with that which is supposed to act externally.

As we began by stating, a great step has been gained. A very large number of most wonderful phenomena, many of which have an obvious and direct bearing on the treatment of disease, are now fully admitted as facts. Although analogous facts had here and there been recorded by physiologists, they had been entirely neglected in practice; and it is to the

cultivators of animal magnetism that we are indebted for this extension of our knowledge, and for the means of producing with comparative facility, and on persons in the waking state, these phenomena of suggestion, which are ascribed to the imagination. This we have heard repeatedly acknowledged by physiologists and professors of physiology, although, as usual, the cry is heard in some quarters of "We knew all this before." But a perusal of the standard works on physiology, in which these (so-called) effects of imagination are either entirely omitted, or briefly alluded to in notes, for they hardly ever occur in the text of such works, will enable any one to decide this question for himself, even if the opposition of physiologists and physicians to the facts, down to a very recent period, with some exceptions of course, were less notorious than it is.

We have hardly alluded to the curative agency of mesmerism, but it is obvious that the influence which is capable of producing the admitted suggestive phenomena, whether we call it imagination or not, must be a valuable and powerful agent in the treatment of disease, more particularly of diseases of the nervous system. If the imagination can do all this, then every medical man is bound to study the imagination, and to learn how to use it as a means of cure. No physician doubts of the importance of engaging the imagination of his patients, if possible, in his favour; and here he may find the means of doing so to an extent formerly little dreamt of. Surely those teachers who admit the phenomena of suggestion, even if they go no farther, must feel the necessity of studying and of teaching them to their pupils. If not, their pupils will do so for themselves, and leave their teachers behind.

We have endeavoured in the preceding pages to explain the exact state of the question of mesmerism, as it now stands in this country, and more especially in relation to the explanation or theory which is at present the fashionable one among those who formerly denied the whole of the phenomena but now admit a part of them, the only part which they have duly examined. We have shown that this theory, even if admitted in regard to the acknowledged suggestive phenomena, furnishes no satisfactory explanation even of these, and that there is a still more extensive and more wonderful class of phenomena to which it cannot in any way be applied. We might here stop, but we think it desirable to notice a very widely diffused fallacy, which is continually flung in the faces of the cultivators of animal magnetism. We allude to the proposal of money challenges, not bets,

but challenges, in which a sum of money is offered to any clairvoyant who shall perform a specified feat of lucidity.

Of all the objections or arguments which are now brought forward against the truth of animal magnetism, by far the most frequent at the present time is that derived from the neglect or non-acceptance of such challenges. This of itself indicates a material change in public opinion. The cry is no longer, "Humbug! Imposture! Delusion!" but "Why don't you gain the £100 bank-note of Sir Samuel Sceptic, or the £500 of Dr. Settlem?" Many of those who thus urge us believe in the existence of lucidity, nay, have themselves seen or produced it. Many others would, they say, be entirely satisfied of its truth, were such a challenge accepted and won; and others again are confident that the result of the trial would for ever exterminate the pestilent heresy of mesmerism.

Now all these parties appear to us to be wrong in the notions they entertain of the value and probable results of such trials, whether successful or otherwise. And we shall now endeavour to show why we differ with them on both points, and why we hold mesmerists to be perfectly right in declining all such challenges.

In the first place, all the money challenges of which we have heard apply to the power of reading written or printed words shut up in a box or envelope. Now this power undoubtedly occurs, and has been witnessed by many. But still it is one of the rarer phenomena. Thus we have seen several lucid subjects who possessed the power of vision at a distance, yet who could not read a closed letter, which latter feat would seem to require, if not a higher, yet a different state. In some of these cases, the attempt to read a closed letter caused great fatigue. In the case above alluded to, in which the clairvoyante accurately described to us the contents of two sealed packets, which in one of them were unknown to ourselves, these were not written words, but solid objects; in one a small flint arrow-head, in the other a bit of silk. And this patient cannot read anything save perhaps her letters in large capitals, if so much. When the same patient told us the substance of a letter, unknown to us, it was not by reading it, but apparently by sympathy.

Moreover, it would appear that operators vary much in the kind of lucidity they produce. Some never produce vision at a distance; others often do so. Some often produce introvision; others never. And few, comparatively, produce this particular form of lucidity. Of all known mes-



merists, Major Buckley has the greatest success in this way, for all his subjects may be said to acquire the power of reading in nuts, boxes, closed letters, &c., and many of them do so without being themselves mesmerised, as we have already stated. Thus it happens, in the experience of many, that, while there is great lucidity, it takes other forms. Major Buckley's subjects, on the other hand, being persons of the higher class of society, will not allow themselves to be publicly exhibited, and in particular will not submit to be treated as probable impostors. The proposers of money challenges notoriously regard lucidity as imposture, at least many of them do so; and we cannot expect persons of honourable character to submit to a test, the application of which implies that they are, or may be, guilty of deceit.

Another difficulty is this: that when we meet with a good case, there is the greatest difficulty in obtaining permission to investigate it, and still more to exhibit it, even in private.

No one who reads the simple, straight-forward account given by Major Buckley of the feats performed by his subjects, (see *The Zoist*, *passim*, and Professor Gregory's *Letters on Animal Magnetism*) can doubt that these subjects have, times out of number, done the same thing as is asked by the challenger, without any pecuniary motive. We cannot doubt that they would succeed with the bank-note experiment; but how are they to be got to try it?

But further, supposing all preliminary difficulties overcome, and the result to be successful, we would ask, does this furnish any new evidence in favour of lucidity? It does not; it merely corroborates the existing evidence, already a hundred times established. Does the fact that £100 or £500 is paid to the reader, convey any stronger proof of the fact according to the known laws of evidence? We answer again, No! and the challenger would very speedily discover this, and mark the deficiency in logic of any one who should maintain that it does. Indeed, the disagreeable operation of "forking out," to use a slang but vigorous expression, especially when the act implied that he had been mistaken, and had perhaps rashly accused an honest man of imposture,—all this would sharpen his perceptions, and he would then see plainly that success in the trial would only add one to a thousand similar facts all as well attested as his one could be. For, after all, what right has he, who rejects the testimony of Major Buckley, of Earl Stanhope, of Mr. Chandler, and a hundred other respectable witnesses of Major Buckley's experiments, to expect that his testimony is to be accepted by other sceptics, because he pays, perhaps reluctantly, a sum

of money. The experiment can only be seen by a few, and the testimony of these is in no way superior to what we already have of the fact.

But we go further, and maintain that those who, *bona fide*, are not convinced by the existing testimony, whether they attribute the result to imposture and collusion, or to chance, *must*, if consistent and logical, and honest, reject this fact also, unless they have themselves seen it, and this, of course, only a few can do. The evidence being, in quality, precisely the same, cannot satisfy them now, if it failed to do so before; for it was not more, but better, evidence that they required, and how the money renders it better it is not easy to see.

Let us only consider how the existing evidence is received by sceptics, and we shall see that if they are honest sceptics, they must and will reject the result of the challenge. They are acute enough to perceive that its logical cogency is not augmented by the money element, and we are persuaded that, when the desired feat shall have been performed, and some greedy mesmerist will one day perform it, the honest sceptic will shake his head and ascribe it to collusion, or to a chance, a coincidence, as he has done in regard to the recorded facts. We do not mean that he who sees this fact may not be convinced by it, but that his testimony will have no more effect on those who have not seen it than that of others who have seen the same thing without the money has had on himself. We predict with confidence, because the money does not alter the fact, that success in the proposed experiment will be, and with justice, regarded as not more convincing than the recorded evidence of the fact.

But what would happen, in the event of failure? We can hardly doubt that a failure would at once be proclaimed as for ever settling the question. Indeed it is obvious that the sceptics who attach so much importance to the challenge must think so, otherwise the experiment could have no value for them. Yet there cannot be a greater fallacy. In the first place, a failure to obtain an alleged or expected result can, logically, prove no more than this, that we have failed; but by no means that we might not have succeeded, or may not succeed the next time.

This is seen every day in chemistry. It is very easy to fail in the simple experiment of plunging the hand into red hot melted lead or iron without injury; but when we know, and attend to, all the conditions, success is certain. Should the hand be too dry, or too wet, or be too quickly introduced, or too slowly, should the lead or iron be not quite hot enough,

(strange to say) the experimenter will fail, and be severely burned. But what would his failure prove? Nay, what would it prove, if he should try it a hundred times, and never succeed, if another were able to do it with success? Simply that he did not know, or did not attend to, *all* the conditions of success. Every chemist knows, that the finely divided powder of platinum, if a small pinch of it be thrown into a mixture of oxygen and hydrogen gases, all being at the ordinary temperature, heat, a flash of light and an explosion instantaneously follow the contact of the powder with the gases. We have performed this experiment at least a hundred times without a single failure, although it is one of which no satisfactory explanation has been given. But lately, on repeating the experiment, with a portion of the same powder, and with pure gases, it totally failed in our hands. Did we conclude from this that it had not really occurred before, and that the apparent success depended on trick or self-deception? No! We felt sure that some condition had been accidentally neglected. And on farther examination it proved, that the cause of failure lay in the fact, that on that occasion the powder happened to be, as well as the gases, colder than usual (in consequence of a sharp frost), by a few degrees, perhaps not more than five or ten degrees. As soon as this condition was attended to, by allowing the powder and the gases to acquire the average temperature, the experiment succeeded with the very same materials. Now here failure depended on the absence of one apparently insignificant condition; and there are many others, the absence of which might have equally caused failure; such, for example, as a trifling impurity of either gas, or the accidental exposure of the powder to certain vapours, likely enough to float in the atmosphere of a laboratory. And we might not, in some cases, be able to detect *any* cause of failure; yet it would still remain certain, that some such cause must exist; and in strict logic, no number of failures will suffice to outweigh one unequivocal instance of success. Failures, at the utmost, can only prove that we do not know, and therefore have not observed, all the conditions of success.

And if this be true in chemistry, how much more must it hold in such a subject as that of somnambulism and lucid vision, where nearly all the conditions are unknown, and where the subject of experiment, the sensitive nervous system, is exposed to so many causes of disturbance, known and unknown! Is it not evident that in such experiments failure and uncertainty must be far more likely to occur than in those of chemistry? As the best electrical machine, if moist

and in a moist air, will fail to give a spark, while at another time it may yield sparks to the distance of several inches, so the human machine is liable to get for the time out of order, and to fail to-day in yielding the results which it has yielded yesterday, and will yield, perhaps, to-morrow; and this, very often, without our being able to discover the reason why.

If we enquire what are the known causes of failure or uncertainty, we shall find the most marked to be variations in the bodily or mental state of the subject or of the operator, arising from unknown causes of disturbance to health; just as the digestion, the sleep, the artistic or literary powers, may vary from day to day in all men, to a greater or less degree. Secondly; great excitement, whether of hope, fear, or other emotions in the subject, which will often annihilate his powers for the time. Thirdly; the presence and proximity of many persons, who, especially if themselves excited, react powerfully, unknown to themselves, on the sensitive sleeper. Fourthly; the presence or proximity of sceptics, and especially of those who entertain strong prejudices, or of such as consider the subject an impostor, and perhaps kindly intimate that flattering opinion to him, or in his hearing to others. Who can doubt that a sensitive subject, and lucid subjects must be highly sensitive, must be painfully affected by this very common circumstance? Nay, is it not one of the alleged facts of lucidity or sympathy, that the sensitive often discover, without a word being spoken, the thoughts and sentiments of those who approach them? And although this, like the power of reading a closed letter, may be denied by the sceptic, yet the mesmerist knows better, and is at all events, on his own shewing, entitled to point to this as a recorded cause of failure. Some subjects lose all their lucidity if a certain individual be present, even when that individual is not sceptical; but the approach of the strongly prejudiced, and above all of such as express a bad opinion of the subject's moral character, will affect almost all lucid subjects unfavourably, and may cause failure. It has happened, before now, that a sceptic has had his secret thoughts, although uttered to no one, minutely read to him by the patient, whose lucidity has thereby been impaired; and that the sceptic, struck by this, which he knew collusion could not explain, has investigated for himself and become satisfied of the facts which he had doubted (Deleuze). It has also happened that a lucid subject has failed to see the contents of a box held in the hand of one who regarded him as an impostor, and has succeeded in doing so, in the presence of the same parties, when the box was held by a person who believed

him to be honest and lucid. This leads us to observe that it cannot, in some cases at least, be a matter of indifference by what hands the letter or bank-note to be read has been folded up and sealed, or the words to be deciphered written. We have repeatedly seen subjects so sensitive to handwriting, or to the traces left by the hands which had handled an object, as to be much confused in their perceptions thereby. We have seen some who experienced most powerful effects from various handwritings, of different dates, and always the same effect from the same handwriting, if tried at different times without any indication. We have seen one subject rendered rigid and deaf, and deprived of all lucidity, every time that a certain handwriting was tried; and therefore we think it probable that, in some cases, failure might be the result, if the letter, &c., had been made up or written by certain persons, sceptical or not, but more probably if sceptical or prejudiced. The last cause of failure we shall notice as known, is the exhaustion of the subject from previous experiments, or the confusion caused by several different persons having recently operated on him. This last source of failure it is comparatively easy to avoid.

Now every one of the above known causes of failure may occur in the proposed experiment, and any one might be sufficient. And if these be the known causes of failure, how many, in a subject so obscure and so little investigated, may be the unknown and unsuspected causes likely to have the same result!

In fact, every experienced mesmerist knows that, in the higher or lucid stages of the mesmeric state, great variations constantly occur, and failure to do what has been already done are very frequent. No such mesmerist, therefore, will ever do more than undertake to try, and to report faithfully the result on any given occasion. It is the sceptic alone who, not taking the trouble to acquaint himself with the statements of the mesmerist, imagines the clairvoyant to be at all times and in all circumstances equally lucid.

“*Neque semper arcum tendit Apollo.*”

It is the sceptic alone, not the patient observer of nature, who regards the clairvoyant as making pretensions to omniscience. If lucidity, in whatever way we suppose it to be brought about, exist, it amounts to a new sense, or a new mode of perception. It may be that an obscure and hitherto neglected influence or fluid, proceeding from all bodies, is capable of penetrating to the sensorium commune, or headquarters of sensation, without passing through the usual

channels of sense. It may enter through the solar plexus, through the nerves of the scalp, or those of the hand, or those of the general cuticular surface, these nervous parts being in a peculiarly sensitive state. But if we can thus acquire a new sense, why should this be less liable to error than the old? Is it not, on the contrary, obvious, that from want of practice, or from its extreme sensitiveness, it must be more liable to error and confusion than the ordinary senses?

We maintain, therefore, that in such trials of lucidity as are proposed by the money challengers, failure is a probable occurrence; decidedly more probable than when no money is concerned. The lucid subject is naturally excited by the desire of success, by the love of gain, perhaps, (an impure motive in questions of scientific fact, which we should do our best to exclude,) and by the fear of failure, that is, of not gaining the money, and of being, as he probably would be, however irrationally, denounced as an impostor. For these, and the other reasons above given, a failure, on any given occasion, is not only possible, but probable.

We maintain, further, that failure, if it occurred, could prove nothing but that, from not knowing, or not fulfilling all the conditions of success, we had failed. It must therefore be quite inconclusive; but it would notwithstanding be regarded, by all whose prejudices overpower their logic, as setting the question at rest for ever. And thus although the question would remain "*in statu quo ante bellum*," prejudice would be fostered, and fallacy more widely diffused.

We maintain, thirdly, that even success would leave the question, logically, precisely where it was, and would certainly not convince those who *bona fide* reject the recorded testimony to the fact; nay, *could not* do so, since it would add nothing to the cogency, and only an unit to the amount, of that testimony.

It is true that many persons, not accustomed to strictly logical reasoning, would be satisfied with the success of the trial. But this conviction, not being founded on any real addition to the evidence, would not be lasting, since, if the mesmerists did not, the sceptics certainly would, point out the fallacy of attaching any logical cogency to the payment of a sum of money.

Since, then, failure and success would be, and must be, alike inconclusive, challenges of the nature alluded to ought not to be accepted. Were we ever to think of accepting such a challenge, however, it would only be on the following conditions:—

1. The offer of money must be concealed from the lucid

patient, who must only suppose that an ordinary experiment is intended. It would, we think, be best to arrange that neither the operator nor the patient should have any interest in the sum offered, which ought to go, in the event of success, to the Mesmeric Infirmary, or to any other charity. Were the operator personally interested in it, this might react on the patient.

2. The matter to be read should be printed, taken from a newspaper or book, and sealed up by impartial hands. If a bank-note, the same rule applies.

3. The sealed packet, letter, envelope, or box, must be presented to the patient by some person who is either quite impartial, or favourably disposed.

4. No one, except the operator and the person, if a different one, who thus presents the object, is to approach near to, or to touch the patient.

5. No one who is already convinced, without enquiry, and therefore with prejudice, that the patient is an impostor, should either be present or in any way concerned in the experiment.

6. Impartial judges are to be chosen, who shall see that the above conditions are attended to, and declare the result.

Lastly, failure is not to be held, as it cannot logically be held, to decide the question of the truth of lucid vision.

It will easily be seen that this last condition, which no logician can decline, renders the experiment of no more value (as indeed it can have none) than any other experiment carefully made and faithfully reported, as hundreds have been. And consequently the acceptance of such a challenge can have no good result, either in the case of success or of failure, save only as regards the conviction produced in those present in the event of success, in which case it is only one added to the hundreds of recorded cases. To accept the challenge, however, on any condition short of that, would be irrational and absurd.

---

NOTE BY DR ELLIOTSON.

This very able paper, though instructive to all, is evidently calculated for the inhabitants of Edinburgh and the rest of Scotland rather than for us southerns. True mesmerism has very long been steadily making its way all over England. Demonstrations of it have for years been given in very numerous towns. They have been given among us without end, from 1837 when M. Dupotet had crowded audiences, and

1838 when numbers thronged weekly to see the Okeys and many other exquisite mesmeric patients at University College Hospital: and for several subsequent years I allowed large parties to witness mesmerism at my own house from time to time. *The Zoist* has been regularly published in London every quarter for nine years; and a Mesmeric Infirmary has been in activity for two years in London. England is far in advance of Scotland in regard to mesmerism: and the conviction of the truth is general among us. Since the phenomena under the false and ridiculous title of electro-biology began to be exhibited here last year, very few among us who witnessed these exhibitions with the delusive disks and touchings of certain mysterious spots of the head and hands, and deceptive views, thought, in consequence, of ascribing the true mesmeric effects to imagination, as so many of the Scotch have done, who, up to the hour of the American exhibitions, were in sad and, in the case of medical men, discreditable, ignorance of mesmerism. Even after the publication of Dr. Gregory's mesmeric work, the Duke of Argyll, to whom it was dedicated on account of His Grace having been continually at Dr. Gregory's house to witness phenomena, assured me that he had not seen a single phenomenon which was not referable in his opinion to imagination. The Earl of Eglinton, who is constantly mentioned as having witnessed the phenomena shewn by the Americans in Scotland and become satisfied of their genuineness, has never got any further than the Duke of Argyll and a host of other Caledonians, noble, gentle, and plebeian, and is not satisfied that there are any mesmeric phenomena independent of imagination, as an intimate friend of mine informs me who is well acquainted and on visiting terms with Lord Eglinton. On the 1st of April, 1839, a quarterly mesmeric journal was started at Edinburgh under the title of *The Zoo-Magnetic Journal* (probably by Mr. Colquhoun), but it perished before the end of the year. Mr. Colquhoun's *Isis Revelata* made no impression upon his countrymen. The *Phrenological Journal* of Edinburgh admitted a review, by a Dr. Weir of Glasgow, of a very nice little work upon mesmerism by the estimable Mr. William Lang, then a bookseller in Glasgow, but now resident in South America: and Dr. Weir sneered at the idea of believing the splendid cases of the Okeys to be genuine, and at myself for suffering in the cause of mesmerism, who had never heard of Dr. Weir's name before.\*

\* See *Zoist*, No. VI., p. 286. The Edinburgh phrenologists after this conduct, so unbecoming a phrenologist or moral philosopher, procured him the ap-



At the end of the ninth chapter of his mesmeric work, Dr. Gregory says:—

“When such men as Sir David Brewster, Sir W. C. Trevelyan, Sir W. Hamilton, Dr. Simpson, Professor Forbes, Professor Bennett, and Professor Goodsir,—when men like these veterans in science, though some of them are young in years, besides many others, have not only seen the facts, more or less extensively, but admit their importance, and have personally investigated into some of them, the time cannot be distant, when the subject of animal magnetism shall assume a truly scientific form.” p. 210.

With the exception of Sir W. C. Trevelyan and Sir W. Hamilton, who have long been convinced of the truth of mesmerism, I am not aware that any of these gentlemen have gone a step beyond what they call electro-biology, at least in public profession, and it would perhaps have been better had they not got so far, as they assert that there are no other results than those of imagination, and are thus obstructives to mesmerism by necessarily denying the mighty and endless facts which they must acknowledge to be incapable of explanation by imagination. The ways of Dr. Simpson and Dr. Bennett, and the fine return they have made for Dr. Gregory's very amiable language, are known to the readers of Dr. Engledue's article upon them in the last volume of *The Zoist*; and as to considering them or any of the other imaginationists philosophers, I should never think of such a thing, for a philosopher must have enlarged views and possess true wisdom and moral dignity. No benefit has accrued to mesmerism from any of them, nor is likely ever to accrue. They are doggedly insensible to its splendid facts—their hearts are hardened and their intellect thereby stupified in regard to it. We can dispense with their aid: and I lament that Dr. Gregory has written of them like a polite professor rather than a blunt plain-speaking Englishman. The steady, honest, and patient writers in *The Zoist*, will, I trust, by continuing to observe facts and make experiments, and to abstain from supernaturalism, mysticism, and hypothesis, regarding themselves as humble interpreters of *nature*, establish in due time the scientific bearings of mesmerism and make it “assume a truly scientific form,” independently of these Edinburgh professors, who have done nothing for us, but much against us, and on whom, rather than on the patient, aye, and successful, labourers of the last ten years, still humbly labouring,

pointment of Phrenological Lecturer in the Andersonian University of Glasgow. Such a man could of course turn the appointment to no account. See *Zoist*, No. XII., p. 543.

Dr. Gregory places all his hopes that mesmerism will "assume a truly scientific form."

Dr. Gregory is too polite to our opponents at p. 337 :—

"It is true that human nature finds it difficult to remain patient and cool, when not only assailed by bad logic, and met by abuse instead of argument, but also accused of fraud and falsehood, though entirely innocent of such offences. But has not this been the fate of discoverers and innovators, of the advocates of new truths, in every age? Do we mend the matter by returning abuse for abuse, and by retorting on those who accuse us of deceit, with the charge of want of candour? For my part, I think not. I believe the opponents of new ideas to be sincere, though mistaken; and I do not so much object to their caution and incredulity in reference to strange facts, as I am amazed at their boundless credulity in regard to fraud, which, without hesitation, and without enquiry, they ascribe to thousands of respectable men."

But he condemns this course by very properly following the very opposite at p. 303 :—

"The most cautious philosopher has no right absolutely to reject facts thus attested, because he cannot see their explanation; and, above all, he has no right to brand the witnesses with the charge of deceit or imposture, without full and careful enquiry. If he will not, or cannot, investigate, let him, *in decency*, be silent. I do not invent; I speak of what happens every day; and I say, that those men of science who, declining to investigate, have nevertheless fulminated denial and accusations of falsehood against those who have investigated, have not acted on the golden rule, 'Do unto others as ye would that they should do unto you,' and their conduct is as *illogical* and *irrational* as it is *unjust* and *impolitic*."\*

I cannot refrain, however, at this point, from expressing my admiration of Dr. Gregory's conduct in standing boldly and virtuously forth alone in the University of Edinburgh for the truth of mesmerism, as well as of phrenology, in spite of the bitterest and most menacing hostility; and I must add that, were all Scotland opposed to mesmerism, its character would be redeemed by the glorious conduct of her noble, high-minded son in India, who, untaught except by books, ascertained the truth of mesmerism in that distant land, proclaimed its truth there unsupported by any one and amidst the direst and vilest opposition from his medical brethren, sparing none of his mean and miserable foes nor flattering even his friends, applied its powers to the cure of disease and the prevention of pain in such gigantic surgical operations as make all other surgical operations dwindle into littleness, and performed those gigantic operations in such numbers and with such success as never before fell to the lot of man.

\* The italics are mine.—J. E.

I entreat the readers of Dr. Gregory's paper to refer to the papers on the same subject in No. XXXIII. by myself: in No. XXXIV. by myself: in No. XXXV. by Mr. Sandby, and also by Dr. Engledue: and in No. XXXVI. by myself.

The power possessed over others by means of the imagination has never been illustrated better than by Mr. Chandler in No. XVIII.: and by it he rendered an operation painless, as is mentioned in No. XXXII.

An illustration of effects without imagination in the case of a blind (p. 11) gentleman will be found in a paper by Mr. Chandler in No. XX.: and in the case of an absent (p. 11) person influenced by Mr. H. S. Thompson in No. XI., and in No. XII., p. 477-8: and no more beautiful illustration by sympathy (p. 14) of taste, smell and touch can be given than the case of Mrs. W. Snewing in No. XX.

In regard to a fact adduced at p. 15, I may mention that Lord Stanhope informs me that George the Fourth had an intense antipathy to cats and suffered from their proximity: and that once, on His going to dine with the late Marquis of Hertford when Lord Yarmouth, His host, knowing His idiosyncrasy, had given strict orders to have all cats removed. But the Prince soon after His arrival became uneasy and declared there must be a cat in the room. Lord Yarmouth protested that there could not, and that he had given strict orders for the removal of every cat. The Prince, however, continued miserable: and at last a cat was found accidentally shut up in some press or closet.

Sir Philip Crampton was the first among us who proposed an enclosed bank-note as a test of clairvoyance.

“ His shewy offer runs thus. We copy it from the *Examiner*, of January 17th.

“ ‘ Bank, Henry Street, Dublin, Jan. 7, 1846.

“ ‘ In answer to the numerous inquiries which have been made respecting the lodgment of a hundred pound note in the Bank of Messrs. Ball and Co., to be paid to any person, who shall, by the operation of mesmerism, describe the particulars of the note, I beg leave to say that such a lodgment has been made in this bank, and on the envelope in which it is contained is the following endorsement: “ This envelope contains a bank-note for one hundred pounds, which will immediately become the property of the person who, without opening the envelope, shall describe, in the presence of Philip Doyne, Esq., and Sir Philip Crampton, Bart., every particular of the said note, namely—the bank from which it was issued, the date, the number, and the signatures attached to it, and who shall

read a sentence, consisting of a few English words, plainly written, and which is contained in the same envelope with the half-note.”

“(Signed) James Dudgeon.”\*

After all it turns out that Sir Philip Crampton did not enclose a bank-note but a blank cheque, and they say he thought it good fun to substitute the one for the other.

Major Buckley, in answer to some enquiries, wrote to me on the 17th of last December as follows, from Brighton :—

“Observe at the commencement it is a *bank-note*, at the conclusion a *half-note*. This was signed, J. Dudgeon, manager. A friend of mine, Mrs. Bell, the widow of General Bell of the Madras Army, being an acquaintance of this Mr. Dudgeon, wrote to him on the subject. His reply (which I hope to shew you when I come to town) was given to me by Mrs. Bell. He says, after stating that a bank-note for £100 was announced to be within the envelope, that, the time having expired, the envelope was opened, and, instead of a bank-note, a *blank cheque* appeared, thereby proving, &c., &c. In another part of the letter he says nobody applied to see the envelope, but various letters were received containing guesses, &c. The newspaper accounts stated that a cheque, not a bank-note, was taken from the envelope, payable to Œdipus, or bearer; and that the *English* words with it were, ‘To Œdipus alone.’”

On Major Buckley’s return to town in February, he found Mr. Doyne’s letter addressed to Mrs. General Bell, dated Nov. 20, 1847, Dublin, and the following is an extract from it :—

“I proceed to relate the particulars of the transaction you write about. Sir Philip Crampton, wishing to prove the vanity and folly of certain pretenders to a power of divination and clairvoyance called mesmeric agents, or under its influence, put advertisements in many newspapers offering the amount of the bank-note enclosed in a sealed paper left at our bank (which was stated to be one for £100) to any mesmeriser who would guess its number and date. We had innumerable answers, all written with great confidence and assurance of success, and from all quarters of the globe, &c. When the stipulated time, six months, arrived, the paper was opened, and in lieu of a bank-note appeared a blank cheque. Thus realizing the full expectation of Sir Philip, and disappointing many dreamers: but nothing is too absurd for this age.”

I may mention that, having heard that Mr. Saunders had tried the powers of a boy on the occasion of the bank-note affair, I wrote to him, and received the following reply :—

“1, Upper Portland Place, Clifton, Bristol,  
“Dec. 19, 1851.

“Dear Sir,—Having occasion to put my boy, John Brooks,

\* *Zoist*, No. XIII., p. 155: see also p. 140.

who worked for me in my garden, into the mesmeric state for the purpose of obtaining some information from him relative to my little boy, who was very ill; and after he had prescribed for him a medicine which restored him, though the medical gentleman who attended him was unable to do further for him, the subject of Sir Philip Crampton's enclosure being mentioned, I was induced to ask Brooks a few questions relative to it, and the following is verbatim.

"Do you know that some one in Ireland has put some money in a sealed envelope?—Yes; I do.

"Can you tell me the number of the note in the envelope?—There be'nt no note at all.

"Nonsense; you'er wrong: look again: there *is* a note—a hundred pound note?—I say there a'nt.

"What is there, then?—Why, a piece of paper with letters on, like you sends down to the bank: a cheque, I think you do call it.

"Nonsense; you are a stupid fellow, and so wake up.

"Upon this, thinking he was quite wrong, I woke him up, and thought no more of the matter.

"I remain, dear Sir, in haste,

"Yours obediently,

"Dr. Elliotson.

"S. D. SAUNDERS.

"The above took place when I resided at Ivy Cottage, Syncombe, Bath."

## II. *Mesmerism in Australia. Benefit in curved Spine, in Hysteria: Clairvoyance and other phenomena.* By Dr. MOTHERWELL. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"It happens that Dr. Davey had written a small work on insanity, before his election at Colney Hatch, in which he broached some unwise notions respecting the *mesmeric folly*: but these were attributed and excused by his friends as the result of absence from England in a remote part of the world. The unavoidable inference (from Dr. Davey's answers to Serjeant Wilkins) is that the entire medical profession, except the few simpletons who follow the *ravings* of Elliotson, Ashburner, and we suppose we must add, Dr. Davey, are not right-minded."—Mr. WAKLEY, *Lancet*, Jan. 24, 1852.

"If they were to agree to this, they would then have an application to permit *mesmerism* to be performed and all other sorts of *nonsense* in that room."—Alderman SIR PETER LAURIE'S (the Knight) speech, Jan. 3, 1852, at the Marylebone Vestry in opposition to a request that the Marylebone Financial and Parliamentary Reform Association be allowed to meet in the Vestry Room. *Daily News*, Jan. 5, 1852.\*

\* This sagacious and unobtrusive Alderman is the uncle of the sagacious and unobtrusive Mr. Laurie who figures in the motto to Dr. Gregory's article: and reminds me, whenever I see his speeches in the papers, of the sagacious and unobtrusive Prætor of Fundos, Aufidius Luscius, whom Horace, Mæcenas, and the rest of the party laughed at in their trip to Brundisium, as he stepped out to them with all his trappings of office.

"Fundos Aufidio Lusco Prætoris libenter  
Linquimus, INSANI ridentes præmia Scribæ,  
Prætextam, et latum clavum, prunæque batillum."

HORACE, *Iter ad Brundisium*, Sat. i. v.

To Dr. Elliotson.

Collins Street, Melbourne, Sept. 10, 1851.

MY dear Sir,—I have been much gratified by the receipt of your letter acknowledging my communication\* containing the statement of a clairvoyant relative to Sir J. Franklin ; I was pleased to find that the opinions which I had formed about clairvoyance were similar to those which I imagine you (having had so much more experience) entertain. That mesmerism is true there can be no doubt. I have here a boy who exhibits the most convincing proof of its benefit as a curative agent, and of some of its truly wondrous phenomena. He was brought to me more than twelve months ago with spinal curvature (*antero-posterior*) about the seventh and adjoining dorsal vertebra ; he was then pale, weak, unable almost to walk ; his muscles soft, flabby, attenuated ; his stomach scarce able to retain any food, and his breathing so short and hurried that he could not make the slightest exertion ; if he attempted any, he used to be seized with such severe pain round the margin of his ribs that he fell down under its intensity. I commenced to mesmerise him, and in about half an hour induced sleep. I continued to mesmerise him daily, and upon each occasion the sleep was induced in a shorter time : he used to sleep for one or two hours, and always awoke much refreshed. In about a fortnight there was a most perceptible change for the better, his appetite had much improved, some colour began to appear in his cheeks, and the expression of the countenance was more animated. He is now, and has been for the last nine months, able to run about and exercise himself ; his appetite is good ; the general appearance is that of a boy in excellent health, except that the muscular development is not robust from its having been so long feeble and attenuated ; the spinal curvature is less apparent, not that I think the spine has become more straight, but, because the curvature has not continued to increase with his growth, and as he is some inches taller, the deformity is less apparent.†

During the progress of the treatment various phenomena were observed. He could see to read any book or paper, though the eyelids were closed, except when I held them open to shew the eyeballs, which were upturned, and the cornea was directed towards the centre of the forehead. I have put all kinds of bandages over the eyes ; I have strapped down the eyelids with sticking plaster ; I have put a mask over the face, having all its apertures closed except an opening of about the size of a shilling corresponding to the centre

\* No. XXXIII.

† See Mr. Mott's successful cases, No. XXVIII.

of the forehead, and still he reads whatever is placed before him. He tells me that that part of his forehead becomes bright and luminous, and that he sees through it. If I put a small piece of paper or my finger upon that spot, he cannot see anything, even though I leave the eyes and the rest of the face uncovered. I need not say that this is a complete staggerer to the sceptics in mesmerism. He can select from any number of others the metals which I handle, or the glass of water I mesmerise. When thrown into the mesmeric sleep he tells me that he sees a bright light issuing from the ends of my fingers, and points to the course of the nerves as they lie on each side of the fingers. After mesmerising him for some time he says that the entire of my hands become quite bright and luminous—that this light passes to him and floats around him—that it gradually passes into his body, and when it has all passed in that he wakens up, he cannot remain longer asleep; that he has the power of taking in this light faster or slower into his body as he chooses, and hence his power of waking up in one minute, or ten, or twenty, accordingly as I desire him. One evening that I had him with me at my friend Major Davidson's, where there were several guests to witness these wonderful facts, he astonished us by saying while in the mesmeric sleep, "Doctor, I can waken myself, and put myself to sleep again." I told him to do so; upon which he made a few upward passes with his hands, opened his eyes, and appeared in his perfectly natural state. I told him to put himself to sleep, and by making a few passes with his hands from the top of his head downwards over the face he passed into the mesmeric state,—able to do things which a moment before he could not do in the natural state. He told me in explanation of this phenomenon which I had never before heard or read of, that by the upward passes he removed this fluid, atmosphere, influence, light, or whatever be its proper designation, from before his face, and that it was accumulated on the top of the head; and that when he wanted to go to sleep again he drew it downwards over the face. Unless I had mesmerised him in the first instance, he could not do these things: he could not waken and put himself to sleep, until I had mesmerised him afresh. This boy's hand and arm are made cataleptic if he touches brass or any metal which I have not handled; he can latterly make the entire body cataleptic by *his will*, and it is truly wonderful to see the entire body becoming perfectly rigid whenever he chooses. I was surprised at another phenomenon which I had not heard or read of, viz., his power of resisting my wish to make any part of him cata-

leptic. I had been in the habit of rendering his legs or arms cataleptic by my downward passes; but one day he made with one hand an upward pass along the opposite arm, and then said, "Doctor, you cannot now make that arm stiff." I tried and tried and tried in vain, until he made a downward pass, and then I could as before make the arm cataleptic by my downward passes. If I made the arm cataleptic by my downward passes, and he then made a downward pass, I could not remove the cataleptic state by upward passes until he first made an upward pass. Another curious phenomenon that I have observed is, that if I place one hand on his head and keep it there for a minute, and I then complete the circuit by touching any part of his body with my other hand—his legs, arms, feet, back, or any part, he feels as if an electric shock had passed through from one of my hands to the other; and he cannot prevent himself making an involuntary jerk or twitch which he makes each time the circuit is completed.

As to clairvoyance, I firmly believe in it. I am perfectly satisfied that the clairvoyants whom I have seen here, told most truly what appeared to them; that there was no fraud or attempt to deceive on their part; that mixed up with much that was true and accurate, there were many errors, but that these errors were caused by their inability to comprehend, describe, or explain what appeared to them. For instance, the barque *Nelson* was expected to arrive here and was overdue. I had a chart belonging to the captain of the vessel, and without telling anything to the clairvoyant, I placed the chart in her hand, and asked her to tell me where the owner of it was. She said it (the chart) took her over the sea to a vessel; that she saw the owner of it in that vessel; that she saw the vessel sailing towards this land. Asked in how many days it would be here; she replied, that she saw the figure 5: asked upon what day of the week it would arrive; she said she saw Sunday. Well, the vessel did arrive here upon the following Sunday—the fifth day. Upon another occasion, I procured a watch belonging to a gentleman who was returning to this colony from England. The ship in which he had sailed was overdue, and some anxiety was felt about its safety. I placed the watch in the hands of the same clairvoyant, and asked her could she see the owner of it. After a short pause she said, "yes;" she saw him riding in this country with another gentleman; and was proceeding to trace him when I interrupted her, by asking if that was at the *present time*. She repeated, "the *present time*," and then after a pause said, "Well, doctor, when I look for him at the present time, this (the watch) takes me to the sea shore and over the



sea to a vessel where I see him ; he is talking to a lady (he had his daughter on board with him) : the vessel is sailing towards this land." I asked her when would it arrive. She replied that she saw the figure 4. I asked what that meant ; and she said she did not know, but supposed it meant four days. I asked upon what day of the week it would arrive, and she said she saw Saturday. It was on the Tuesday that this occurred, and I concluded that the vessel would arrive on the following Saturday—the fourth day ; but that day came, and passed, and no vessel arrived. I mesmerised her again, and sought an explanation, and she said she still saw the figure 4, and *Saturday* as the day on which the vessel would arrive. Well, in about a fortnight afterwards the vessel did arrive on a Saturday the 4th day of the month ; this may be considered a coincidence, but I do not think so, as I attribute the error to her inability to understand what she saw, and I attach value to her persistence in adhering to the day and figure that she first saw, though it appeared to be quite incorrect according to our surmise as to the meaning of that day and date. Upon another occasion I gave her a letter which had been written to me by some relatives who were coming to this place by the *Harpley*. She had traced them from the time that they left home, and saw them on board a ship which she saw sailing towards this land. One evening she told me that she saw the vessel sailing on, and that they were not far from this land. On the following day, a vessel arrived from England, which had sailed thence after the *Harpley*, and it brought the intelligence that a bottle had been picked up on the English coast, which contained a few lines from one of the passengers, stating that the *Harpley* had foundered at sea soon after leaving England. I mesmerised her immediately, before she heard of this intelligence, and asked her about the *Harpley*. She said she saw it sailing on, and approaching nearer to this land. I then told her of the intelligence that had arrived ; and she said, "I will look again." After a pause she said, "Doctor, I may be wrong, and the intelligence correct ; but I see the vessel in which the persons who wrote this letter are, sailing at the present time, and not far distant from this land." In a short time afterwards the vessel, the *Harpley*, in which these persons were, arrived here in safety. There were many, very many things told by her which clearly shewed that there was not cerebral sympathy exercised.

One evening Dr. Howitt brought to my house a small piece of wood ; no person except he and I knew what it was. I placed it in her hands and asked, did she know what it was ?

She replied, "Yes; a piece of wood." "Well," said I, "trace that, from the time it was growing as a tree up to the present time." She said she was taken by it (the piece of wood) across the sea to another land where she saw the tree growing. She described the appearance of the tree, the leaves, and fruit, which were those of an oak; she saw it felled, stripped of its bark, and the branches lopped off; she saw them about to remove its trunk, and she saw persons having the dress and appearance of sailors amongst them: it was brought to the sea shore, and she saw a ship at anchor near it, on board of which this log of timber was brought. The ship sailed away from that land. After sailing for some time, she saw some commotion on board—something was wrong. She saw smoke, afterwards flames, issuing from the hold; all the men got into boats, and left the ship. She remained with the ship: it seemed to sink to a level with the water, but did not go lower, as she thinks that the men must have done something to the ship before they left it, which prevented it: they had let water into the ship in some way. After a time she saw a large ship approaching, and she knew it was a man of war, as she saw cannon on board, and a number of men, some of them dressed in uniform. They sent a boat to the ship where she was, and after looking about the deserted vessel, they returned to their own ship; that she saw them looking at this piece of timber, and that it was afterwards taken on board the man of war: she went with the timber. The man of war then sailed away, and she saw it approaching land which she knew was England. She saw this timber brought on shore; she saw it cut up into planks, and the piece which she had in her hand was a portion of one of the planks, which was used in the construction of a large ship which she saw building. She saw that vessel completed; she described its launching, the crowds of persons to witness it, the firing of cannon, and the huzzaing and shouting. She then described its being rigged, masts and sails put into it, cannon put on board, and this vessel going to sea. After some time she described seeing a smaller vessel as appearing in the distance, and its trying to escape from the vessel which she was in. She saw them firing cannon at each other; but at length the smaller vessel was overtaken, and she saw men from the larger ship going on board of her, and the crew taken out of it and sent on board the big vessel; then they separated. The big ship in which she remained, continued sailing up and down within sight of the land. She saw vessels between it and the shore. The big ship seemed to be waiting for them to come out from the

land; but they seemed afraid to do so. After some time she saw three or four come out, and fire at the big ship in which she was; but as it approached them they went in closer to the land again. Afterwards she saw two vessels sailing away from the ship she was in, and which was trying to overtake them—that there was a great deal of firing, but the vessels got away from her. Afterwards she saw the ship she was in approaching land, which she knew was England; that she anchored there; that great crowds of persons came on board, and were selling things to the men on board. She saw the vessel leaning very much to one side; she thought that was caused by all the cannon being put to one side; she saw men doing something to the other side of the vessel. After a moment she said, “Doctor, do you know that is very dangerous; for I see the ship leaning over more and more, but they do not seem to be aware of it. Ah! there is one of them looking over the side, he seems to be aware of the danger; I see him going and speaking to another person, but he appears to have got some answer that does not please him, for he walks away quite sulky-looking. Oh! the water is rushing into the vessel, and she is sinking: I am going down with her. Oh! what a number of fish there are swimming about and eating the dead bodies: that is dreadful; there is nothing left but bones and skeletons. I think they are trying to get the vessel up again, for I see large hook things let down to try and lay hold of the vessel, but they are not able to do so. I see them letting down something like a barrel; what can that be for? Oh! I see smoke coming out of it, and it causes such a commotion, throwing up the mud and sand, and tearing the vessel to pieces. It has something to do, I know, with gunpowder, but how can that be under water? I have come up to the surface of the water with this piece of wood, and it is floated on shore; I see a sailor picking it up.” *Then and for the first time was she told that that piece of wood was a portion of the Royal George, which sunk at Portsmouth many, many years ago.*

I have not given this account in the voluminous and descriptive manner that she did. It could not have been cerebral sympathy, as neither Dr. Howitt nor I could have imagined such a detail. If it was a dream, it was one of the best connected that I ever heard. The clear manner in which it was detailed bore the impress of truth, as if all the events were passing in review before her. Some time afterwards I was mentioning what I have just narrated to my friend, Major Davidson, who said, “Well, doctor, I have something that I should wish to give her to trace, and no person in this

colony except myself knows anything about it." I said, "Very well, Major, we'll try her with it." He was going to tell me about it, but I said, "No, Major, I would rather know nothing about it: bring it yourself, and we'll hear what she says." That evening the Major came to my house, and, after I had mesmerised her, he put into her hand a small box such as is used for holding apothecaries' weights and scales. I asked her to trace that wood from the time it was growing as a tree. She said, "Well, it (the box) takes me over the sea to another land, and I see a fine city; but I do not stop there; I am brought a long way into the country, and I now see the tree growing before me." Asked to describe the place: "It is growing in an extensive plain, and I see a large river near it" (most correct). Asked to describe the tree; its height, leaves, and what kind of seed it bore. She gave to the Major's great satisfaction a most perfect description of the *teak* tree; its thick large leaves, its remarkable seed, and their curious envelope. He said that the box was brought by him from Gualpara, on the bank of the Burhampooler, in the interior of India, and that he had been to Calcutta in his route to this colony. Major D. then asked her were there many more trees of the same kind; and she replied, "Well, I have looked for miles around, and though I see a great many trees, I cannot see another of this kind" (most correct). "Now," said the Major, "can you tell me how did that tree come by its death; by the saw, or the axe, or by what means?" She said, "Well, when you asked me that question, I saw the tree lying on the ground with its roots torn up" (most correct, said the Major). The tree was uprooted by the force of the wind. She saw it cut into pieces, and a tall black man making this box out of one of them. Asked how he made it? She said she saw him using carefully some small instruments which he held in his hand, and which she could not see plainly; that she did not understand it; but that she did not see him using any planes or chisels in making it, and that she did not see any glue about the place. The box was made out of a solid piece of wood, having its cavity dug out.

I could tell you many more instances of this most extraordinary power, but I fear I have been already too prolix; I have experienced deep regret at being deprived of the means of further observation, in consequence of her friends wishing that she should not be mesmerised any more, as she is cured of the intense headaches for which she was first mesmerised. They disappeared entirely after the fourth time of being mesmerised, and I continued to mesmerise her for the sake of

further investigation and observation. Being a person of pure, moral, excellent disposition, in whose truth and integrity I could rely, I received with implicit confidence and belief whatever she told me, satisfied that if there were errors and inaccuracies they did not proceed from any guile or deceit on her part; and now, after more than twelve months acquaintance with her, I am more firmly confirmed in my belief.

Apart from the many cases where mesmerism has cured the disease for which the person was mesmerised, I have derived very great assistance from the opinions of a clairvoyant in pointing out remedies for other patients. Now this may be deemed unprofessional by a host of *foolometers*, (as the Rev. Sydney Smith calls a certain class of men,) but, though possessing higher testimonials than the *generality* of medical men, I do not despise acquiring further information even though it does not flow through the ordinary channels of medical literature, and have the sanction of a Brodie, a Copland, a Clarke, or a Chambers; as long as I possess the "*Mens conscia recti*," I shall make use of every information, no matter from what source it comes, provided it is likely to prove of benefit to my patient.

For instance, a short time before I came to this city, one of the children of a clergyman had died after a protracted illness of an affection of a most obscure character: after some time another of the children was similarly affected, and I was called into consultation: in spite of our combined medical knowledge the disease was baffling our skill, and making progress: I was induced, from seeing the successful result of remedies pointed out by a clairvoyant in other cases, to try her in this. I placed a lock of the child's hair in her hands, without telling her whose it was, or anything about the case, and I was confident that she knew not whose hair it was. She told me the appearance of the child, pointed out the seat of his disease, though she could not describe what it was; but said that she saw that the boy could be cured if medical galvanism were used. With the consent of the other medical gentleman in attendance, I used the means pointed out, and the child soon recovered. After some months, when the child had a slight return of the complaint, the same remedy was used with a like successful result. Now this remedy had never been thought of by us until mentioned by the clairvoyant. Many, many are the cases where I have derived benefit from the suggestion of a clairvoyant: and, where I find the remedies so recommended to be rational and feasible, I do not hesitate to give them a trial, and I must candidly confess that I have always found them beneficial.

If a clairvoyant were to point out remedies which I thought would be injurious, I should not use them.

I have already occupied too much of your time, or I could give you many cases of extraordinary cures by mesmerism where all other means had failed. Of its curative powers there can be no doubt, except in the minds of those obstinate sceptics who are determined to live and die in their ignorance and unbelief, rather than to witness the truth and be obliged to relinquish their ill-adopted opinions and confess their errors. But I must detail to you one case, as it appears to me to bear upon some statements of Dr. Todd's, respecting what he calls "hysterical coma," which appeared in a lecture of his, where he made most uncourteous allusion to you, and strove with a puny effort to cast a stigma on your honest exertions to elucidate animal magnetism, of which so little is yet known,—to support its truths despite the foul aspersions and calumny of a tribe of egotistic or malignant scribblers. And to make known to the world the great curative agency of mesmerism, by which so much relief can be afforded to your suffering fellow-creatures.

I was called upon one evening, in the absence of Dr. Howitt: to see one of his patients, she was suffering from hysterical fits with convulsions of an epileptic character. She was about 18 years of age. Uterine functions were deranged, and had been for more than two years. She was subject to these periodical attacks. I prescribed the usual means adopted by medical men, and after some time the fits, &c., subsided with a copious discharge of the renal secretion and profound sleep. I prescribed, in the intervals, tonic and mild aperient medicines, under which the general health appeared to improve, though she was still affected with these periodic fits: but, as her friends were accustomed to them, I did not hear about her for some months, until, from the omission of these medicines, she was attacked with fits which assumed the rigid form. When the fit seized her, she became quite insensible, rigid, and cataleptic; in this state she would remain from twenty to thirty minutes; then, with a heavy sigh, the spasmodic state would change into an apparently comatose condition; and, after an interval of ten or twelve minutes, a tremor would pass through her frame, and another fit of catalepsy would succeed. She continued thus from eight o'clock, p.m., until two o'clock, a.m., when her parents, being alarmed at the continuance of this state and its appearance being so unlike what they had hitherto seen, sent into town for me. When I arrived, she was apparently in the comatose state, but soon became cata-

leptic. I commenced to mesmerise her by long passes from the head downwards, and it was most gratifying to observe in about three minutes that the cataleptic state was passing off; soon the limbs became quite pliant, and the expression of the features changed to those of a person in a calm and tranquil slumber. As I thought that this was natural sleep, I continued to make the passes to try and induce the mesmeric sleep. After about twenty minutes, I tried if I could produce rigidity of one of the arms by making passes along it, and found that I could make it quite rigid, and then by some reverse passes that I could remove this rigidity. This phenomenon made me conclude that she was under the influence of mesmerism; and the fact of my being able to remove the rigidity by some reverse passes, marks, I think, the distinction between the *natural* rigidity with which she was first affected, and the mesmeric rigidity which I could produce and remove at pleasure. I then spoke to her, and was pleased to find that she replied. She said she was very comfortable; that she was asleep; and quite free from pain which had been most acute in her head. Her mother and sisters spoke to her, but she heard them not; they were not placed *en rapport* with her. As she said it did not annoy her, I continued to converse with her; and, amongst other things, I asked her, could she see any means or suggest any medicines that would cure her, she said, "Oh! yes; if this (mesmerism) was done often enough it would quite cure me." I asked what she meant by *often enough*. She said, "If it was done twice in the week for one month I would be quite well."

Oh! that the members of the medical profession would only see with their own eyes, and judge for themselves of the great truths of mesmerism, and not allow their minds to be influenced, and their judgment perverted by the malevolent and mendacious assertions of a Wakley, a Bushnan, a Dilke, or a Martin, and such like bold daring propagators of falsehood, to conceal their own ignorance, or prop up their expressed and preconceived opinions, from which, for the sake of maintaining an ill-judged consistency, they dare not recant. How dastardly and contemptible does the conduct of Dr. M. Hall appear, in making a false statement about a poor, but honest, man (Wombell;) and, when detected and contradicted in the clearest manner, not possessing the manly candour and honesty of admitting his error, but striving to palm off the invention by various *reflex* movements on some nameless unknown originator.

How much more successful would have been Dr. Bush-

nan's efforts to write himself into notoriety if he had kept his appointment with you, and witnessed some of the phenomena of mesmerism, instead of wielding his pen in so bad a cause, and declaiming with bitter and senseless invective against a subject of which he was so profoundly ignorant. If a trivial operation at the Free Hospital, however ill-advised and tediously performed, were to be recorded, in order to drag before public notice the assumed merits and skill of the operator, because he was a scion of the house of Wakley, with what fulsome panegyric would it be blazoned forth in the venal pages of the *Lancet*, stripped of the purity of truth, and veiled in the garb of mendacity and delusion, "*ad captandum vulgus.*" What cheering consolation that charitable benevolent Hakim, Dr. Copland, gives to his sick patients, who, in dread of a surgeon's knife, wearied out with wakefulness, or suffering acute bodily pain, hear him pronounce in his blindest and most soothing tones, "*That pain is a wise provision of nature, that they ought to suffer pain while the surgeon is operating, that they are all the better for it, and recover better.*" Verily, such opinions uttered by one of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, and listened to, and countenanced by others of its members, including the great Cæsar himself, will doubtless cause the name of the society to be handed down to posterity, not as having conferred great benefits to science or society, but as a beacon to warn others against the dangers of arrogance, intolerance, and blinded scepticism.

Of course you may make whatever use you choose of anything I write to you. Of the cases which I have written, they are facts: "*vera esse affirmo.*"\* Should you wish it I shall send for *The Zoist* some remarkable cases of paralysis and chronic rheumatism which have been cured by me; and which I can get testified to by the patients themselves and their friends.

Believe me, my dear Sir, to remain,

Yours very truly,

J. B. MOTHERWELL.

To Dr. Elliotson, Conduit Street.

---

III. *The Galvanic Disc Delusion dispelled.* Communicated by  
MR. ACLAND.

" 'I have remarked certain laws, which God has so established in nature and of which he has impressed such notions on our souls, that, after having sufficiently reflected on them, *we shall no longer doubt that they have been exactly observed in all which exists, or has been created in the world.*'—Descartes, *Method*, p. 5.

\* Dr. Elliotson's *Harveian Oration*, p. 34.



“The sublime audacity of the attempt almost makes us forget, for a moment, its presumption; but, as we reflect on the immense accumulations of a score of sciences (*half of them born since Descartes' day*), and still how imperfectly,—separately or conjointly,—they unlock the mysteries of nature; *how little man yet knows, compared with what remains to be known by patient interpretation*,—we are soon recalled to amazement rather at the temerity than the courage of the philosopher. How little, we are ready to exclaim, can even the mind of a Descartes' anticipate, of the profundities of the universe; and how worthy is that cardinal maxim of Bacon, of being deeply engraven on man's memory, as a lesson of humility as well as truth in philosophy, ‘*that the subtlety of nature far transcends the subtlety of either sense or intellect.*’ Viewed, in comparison with the actual accumulations of modern science, the rude mechanical, and still ruder chemical hypotheses, by which Descartes explains so many cosmical and physiological mysteries, appear even ludicrous”—*Edinburgh Review*, January, 1852; p. 21.

A LECTURE was delivered, on the 5th of Feb., 1852, at the City of London Institution, Aldersgate Street, by Mr. George Swan Nottage, a member, for the purpose of demonstrating that the metallic discs as electrical agents in what is termed electro-biology are needless and delusive, and that all results attributed to them can as successfully be produced without them. George Smith, Esq., of Regent Street, one of the managers of the institution, presided. The following lecture will shew the circumstances in which it was delivered.

“Ladies and Gentlemen,—

“I have a very plain, simple, and straightforward course of action before me this evening; so simple, that the merest child can comprehend it, while the subject upon which it will be brought to bear is one of the most profound which can occupy the attention of the philosopher. A subject so subtle and occult, that men of the most gifted intellect who have studied it laboriously for years, and whose collection of facts for induction is most extensive, are the first to acknowledge their own comparative ignorance. Like Sir Isaac Newton, when speaking of his astronomical discoveries, they feel, as if they had merely picked up a few shells and pebbles upon the shore of truth, while the vast ocean before them lies still unexplored.

“I might fairly be accused of presumption if I had put myself forward to occupy this prominent position, to prove in public that which could as satisfactorily have been proved in private. It will, however, be in the recollection of the audience, or rather of those who were present at Mr. Fiske's lecture, on the last Monday but one in January, that I expressed a decided opinion that the zinc and copper discs, used in what is termed electro-biology, had no such power as had been ascribed to them, and the remarkable results could, as successfully, be produced without them. This conclusion was formed by a little reasoning on the matter, and subsequently confirmed by actual experiment. I thought it only due to the audience who were so much interested in this subject, to make known to them this result, and also to ask for Mr. Fiske's explanation. The reply I got was: ‘that *those* whom I had influenced without the

zinc and copper were *naturally* in a "biological" condition.' The obvious enquiry after so singular a solution of the difficulty was, *what* accounted for *all* my patients being *naturally biological* while his (Mr. Fiske's) were not assumed or held to be so? To this rejoinder I only got the reply: 'that it was very strange, but so it was.' Of course I was not satisfied with this solution, and further investigation and experiments only made me less so. On the following Monday, I informed Mr. Fiske, in the presence of the audience after the lecture was concluded, that I had overwhelming evidence that the discs as electrical agents were delusive; and for the purpose of investigating the matter fully, I proposed to invite *all* the gentlemen that were under the alleged disc influence that evening, to meet me for the purpose of ascertaining whether I could not in every respect, in principle and in detail, produce the same results *without* these galvanic influences. I further proposed that two well known impartial members of the institution should be appointed to fill the office of arbitrators, for the purpose of severely investigating and testing this matter, and that they should be requested to report the result of their examination on the following Monday. Presuming of course that all parties were eager to find the truth of the matter, I thought this an unexceptionable arrangement. It was however declined, and instead of an answer, the lecturer replied, by stating he would give me £100 if I could perform a biological experiment by mesmerism. Of course such an offer was very tempting, and I asked for a definition of terms. I was told that the lecturer was not there to *define* terms. Of course my prospects of the £100 were blighted. I then put the home question, 'Can you, Mr. Fiske, perform any experiments *with these discs* which I cannot perform *without them*.' The reply I got was: 'I had better *hire* the hall, and *pay* for it as he had done!' This pseudo challenge which was *intended* as an 'extinguisher' had precisely the contrary effect, and satisfied of the justice of my cause, and the reality of my facts, and anxious to substantiate the assertions I had made to my brother members, I instantly closed with the proposition, and I now have the honour to appear before you to fulfil my engagement.

"To commence; the proposition that I have to submit and prove to you is this, that the zinc and copper discs employed as electrical agents in what is termed electro-biology are needless and delusive, and that all results which have been attributed to them can as efficiently be produced without them. Many are now present who will recollect that when this subject was first introduced to this institution, a great and mysterious agency was attributed to these united metallic substances: we were told of circles of electricity passing from the brain to the disc and from the disc to the brain, and that all electric power originated in the disc; in other words, the lecturer said, 'I rely for *everything* upon the discs'—these, as Shylock says, are the very words.\*

\* The metallic discs, consisting of zinc with a centre of copper, used by the professors of electro-biology (?), cannot exercise any influence on the nerves and brain, as alleged by them, inasmuch as even if we allow that zinc and copper in

“Of course after this, every one looked with great *reverence*, not to say *fear*, upon these wonderful substances, and, every body having invested a shilling in one, every body felt as if it were the most mysterious shilling’s worth he had ever purchased, and seriously debated in his own mind whether it was quite safe to carry it home in his pocket, or trust himself alone with it; wondered at his temerity; felt as if by a rash act he had suddenly become possessed of a small electrical *Frankenstein*, which was to haunt him for the remainder of his days. Familiarity, however, very much lessens fear: and, when the ‘father of a family’ found to his astonishment that even ‘baby’ could play with it, and no evil consequences followed, he, like young Oliver, plucked up a spirit and took courage. Simultaneously with this, doubts began to prevail amongst the *single* men, and experiments were performed to test their power. Unfortunately for the electrical disc theory, walking sticks, thumb nails, gun wadding, and even *vacancy* answered the purpose quite as well; and the result was, to use a commercial expression, the discs were freely offered at a considerable discount, but there were *few* purchasers. I shall then for the present assume, as proved, that the metallic discs are in no way the powerful agents they are represented to be. The satisfactory demonstration of this can only be shewn by actual experiment; but, when this is proved, some people will still ask what is electro-biology? Is it a new power, or is it a well known one with new developments? This is a very reasonable enquiry, and as such should be *fairly* and *honestly* met. I will endeavour to do so to the best of my ability. Most of those now present have seen what are termed ‘*electro-biological*’ experiments performed; but, as I understand there are several here to-night who have not seen anything of the kind, perhaps those of my friends who have, will bear with me a few moments while I describe them.

“The *modus operandi* is this. The operator invites a number of contact with moist skin may create a voltaic circuit, still as electricity always travels by the best conductors and the shortest road, it would only pass over the minute portion of skin forming the connexion between the two metals (probably not the one-eighth of an inch in extent), and having thus got over the interval would pass round in an unceasing current without having the slightest tendency to penetrate deeper into the system, or extend itself over the surface; and even should it be contended that some diffusion of the influence must take place, as it happens that the nerves are far worse conductors of electricity than the muscles, it is absolutely impossible that they or the brain can be at all influenced. It is very doubtful whether under the circumstances of the contact of dissimilar metals and the skin in its ordinary dry state, any current would be set up; but allowing its existence, its path would be as above stated, and the quantity and intensity would be so small that no physiological effect could be produced by it; every electrician knowing that hundreds of series of a water battery are required to produce any perceptible effects, and that in all electrical experiments, the extent of the influence, whether it be chemical decomposition, shocks, or otherwise, is entirely under control, and is always exactly limited by the distance of the electrodes or poles. Were the theory of these professors, viz., that the substance surrounding a voltaic battery is affected by the current, correct, then we should obtain all the effects of a battery by touching the liquid in the cells; whereas every one knows that in order to obtain evidence of electrical action, it is necessary to place the substance to be operated on in the circuit between the metals.

gentlemen from the audience to be operated upon. Having taken their seats, he places in each of their hands one of the zinc and copper discs, with instructions to look at it for a few minutes, keeping the mind at the same time perfectly calm and tranquil. The audience are likewise requested to be quite silent. In the meanwhile the operator begins his round, and, passing the back of his hand (which is *stated to be negative*) over the forehead of the patient, he spans his frontal bone, pinches his thumb, and walks on. After going through these manipulations three times, the discs are taken away and each gentleman is gently requested to close his eyes. We have now then our 20 or 30 friends in a most enviable state of calmness and tranquillity. The operator now goes his final round, beginning at the first gentleman, tells him to open his eyes, which he does without any difficulty; he is then told to close them, and then downward passes are made from the forehead to the cheeks; he is then again told to open his eyes, and if the patient is susceptible to the influence,—*strain, wriggle, and twist* as he may, his eyes he *cannot* open. The magic words, ‘*all right, Sir, all right,*’ restores to him his valued sense; and as he opens his eyes upon the world again, his astonishment affords additional mirth to his friends. This goes on through the whole series, the monotony of which is quite removed by the varied manifestations of the patients, their expressions ranging from the smile of incredulity to that of the most abject wonder. The susceptible are then drafted upon the platform, and those singular experiments are performed which many have seen and all have heard of. And this is termed ‘*electro-biology*,’—a name of American origin; or in other words, the ‘*electrical science of life.*’ And persons who take lessons from its professors, are charged £3 : 3s. for the same, and are bound on their ‘*sacred honour*’ not to teach it under three months, and *then* are compelled to exact the same terms to which they have submitted. Should they ever become public lecturers, a further amount is demanded, and thus a partial ‘*biological*’ monopoly is secured.

“Now I contend that there is nothing really new in all this, but merely another development of a power with which we have been acquainted for years. Bacon says, in his *Essay on Vain Glory*, ‘It was prettily devised by Æsop, the fly sat upon the axle-tree, and exclaimed, “See what a dust I raise;”’ so there are some persons that, whatsoever moveth upon greater means, if they have ever so little hand in it, they think they carry it. You have nearly all of you, I presume, seen experiments in mesmerism, or what is by some termed animal magnetism. The operator steadily fixing his gaze on the patient with or without the downward passes. If the patient be very susceptible, in a few minutes his eyes begin to blink, they then close, and he is then in a state or condition which soon resolves itself into what is termed ‘*sleep-waking.*’ In this state the patient converses with you quite rationally. His imagination is then generally in that peculiar condition, that you can influence it as you please; and his limbs are in many cases entirely under your control. Shortly after the French revolution of February, 1848 (for it is quite

necessary now they are so numerous to give the precise date), I had a young friend at my house for the purpose of shewing some sceptical friends some *genuine* mesmeric phenomena. The sleep being\* induced, I made him believe that he was at the head of a body of fighting men in France. The military waive of the hand, and the advancing step, soon shewed that his martial spirit was fired. Suddenly making his men fall back, he loaded a cannon in a most energetic style, fired it, and then gazed with the most intense eagerness to see the effect produced. Seizing the advantage of the confusion he had made, he rallied his men, rushed forward, obtained the victory, and waived his sword in triumph. It was now suggested to him that he should go to Notre Dame, and return thanks for his victory. He instantly obeyed, and superintended the piling of the muskets of his men outside the church; he then entered, and fell down upon his knees with an expression of the deepest gratitude. A friend, who had been chanting a low dirge to assist the illusion, now suddenly, at our request, burst into a lively merry tune. The boy started from his knees with the fiercest expression of anger, rushed at him with his fists clenched, and in another moment, if the gentleman had not ceased, he would have smashed his face in. Now this is precisely the kind of experiment which is shewn in the highest classes of the new biological phenomena, with this difference, that the patient in the latter case is awake, and in the former he is in sleep-waking.

“It was discovered by a gentleman in America, who renounces and repudiates all connection with ‘biologists,’ that under certain tranquillizing influences the imagination could be worked upon at a much earlier stage than was generally known; and you will find in the *Boston Morning Post*, of Dec. 4th, 1843, several years before Mr. Fiske was Dods’s pupil, this gentleman, Mr. La Roy Sunderland, performed these experiments publicly in Boston. Mr. Fiske, however, asserts that no person was ever mesmerised without having first been sent to sleep, and thereby tries to make a further distinction. This I am in a position to deny, and *one* case is as good as a thousand. A well known member of the committee of this institution was mesmerised by me some years since, in the library of this institution, without ever having been sent to sleep. His arms were made perfectly rigid, and I placed a large and heavy pile of books upon them, which he sustained for a long period and felt no inconvenience therefrom. For the benefit of some of the sceptics on the committee I left his arm in that state, so that when we sat down to business his arm was extended over the table, and he had no power to remove it. Mr. Fiske may reply with a peculiarly vague meaning, that I ‘biologized’ him; but this will not do. I made precisely those passes which I made here the other evening, and which he declared were mesmeric. So the fact remains *impregnable*. I consider therefore Mr. Fiske’s objection disposed of.

“I have strong confirmatory proofs of the identity of mes-

\* By Mr. William Cattell.

merism and electro-biology from all parts of the country. Dr. Elliotson, Dr. Gregory, Professor of Chemistry in the Edinburgh University,\* Dr. Ashburner, and Dr. Engledue, all unite in ascribing it to the same power, and even Mr. Stone, one of their own lecturing fraternity, has sent in his adhesion. While the biologists have not, as I am aware, one single name in *England* of any eminence to support their theory. It is true that Mr. Fiske mentions the names of Sir Benjamin Brodie,† Lord Eglinton, and Sir David Brewster, as believers in electro-biology. But this is not the case. Sir Benjamin Brodie has written to the papers repudiating any connection with it whatever. Lord Eglinton in his letter calls the facts *mesmeric*. Sir David says it is only the *facts* he believes; but speaks, as becomes a great man, with much caution in respect of the cause, and he believes it has yet to be discovered. This is one of the cases in which half truth is no truth. I have therefore yet to learn the name of any man of scientific acquirements who has taken up the theory of electro-biology. All the Americans have discovered is, *that‡ the imagination placed under the influence of a little mesmerism is extremely susceptible to impressions, and that impressions then made have all the reality of facts.* They have also economized time very much in arrangement, by having all patients tranquillized at one time; which is of great advantage. It is like marrying 50 couple at one time, as they do in the populous districts,—a system which, although now and then the couple get wrongly matched, yet on the whole may be said to work well.

“Certain Welshmen, you know, claim the honour of the discovery of America as belonging to their country, and, as a proof of their claim, say that, some hundreds of years since, a certain prince left their shores in a sailing vessel and was never heard of afterwards; and if he did not go to America, where did he go to? Now, I think you will agree with me, it is for honest Taffy to prove that the prince did go to America, not for you to go all over the world to learn tidings of him. So it is for the electro-biologists to *prove* that electricity accounts for all the results produced, and not for you to have the trouble to disprove it.

“And now, in conclusion, one word with respect to mesmerism.

\* It is very much to be regretted that one who has done such good service in advancing the cause of mesmerism in Scotland, should in his work on this subject have introduced so much loose matter in reference to the exhibitions and opinions of certain itinerant lecturers on “electro-biology.” An adventitious importance has thus been given to these “small game” of which they are wholly innocent, and the Doctor’s name is moreover publicly cited by them as one of the champions of electro-biology, zinc and copper delusion included! It is earnestly to be hoped that, should another edition of this work be published, such very questionable matter will be excluded, and many other loosely written passages be condensed or altogether omitted. The work would then become a valuable addition to mesmeric literature, and be worthy of its subject and its author.

† Sir Benjamin’s theory is that the effects produced must be the result of a strong mind over a weak one. Sir Benjamin had better not theorize before he has examined the facts.

‡ See Dr. Elliotson’s, Dr. Engledue’s, and Dr. Ashburner’s articles in *The Zoist*.

Some people say, 'Oh, we hear nothing of mesmerism now; where is it?' I answer, out of the hands of the itinerant quacks, and in the hands of those who are using it for high and beneficent purposes. If any one wishes for confirmation of this, let him institute a few enquiries, and I will be bold to affirm that any man who will patiently examine the alleged facts with a cool judgment and an honest heart cannot but be convinced of their genuineness and truth. Those who are acquainted with the literature of this question, who daily read the accounts of its high curative agency coming thick and fast as they do from all parts of the world, cannot but feel their hearts moved as they read the soul-deep effusions of gratitude to God for the inestimable boon that it has conferred in removing or allaying human suffering. Let the enquirer for truth in this matter go to the Mesmeric Infirmary,—a society which numbers amongst its officers (amidst a host of others) the greatest logician, and one of the greatest mathematicians of the age. I refer to Dr. Whately of Dublin, and Mr. De Morgan the celebrated author of the work on *Probabilities* and professor of mathematics at the University College. With these you will find associated the practical Earl Ducie, and the most esteemed and beloved nobleman in England, the Earl of Carlisle, who I may mention is a good mesmerist. These are names which should make puny dogmatism modest, and pause before it condemns. Go there, and you will find that hundreds of cures have been effected; go to Dr. Esdaile, and you will find that in a report to the *Medical Gazette*, he relates 161 cases of tumors, some being more than 100 lbs. in weight, removed by him without the slightest pain, and in cases where chloroform would have been fearfully perilous. Visit Mr. Parker, of Exeter, and he will tell you of 200 operations he has performed without the slightest pain to the patient. Hundreds of additional cases could be cited if time permitted; and I can fearlessly declare *that those who believe all these collateral evidences and overwhelming facts to be FALSE, are more credulous than those who believe them to be TRUE.*

"And now a parting word as to the conduct of the medical profession generally in relation to this great question. I wish to be understood, in the one or two remarks I am about to make, to refer only to these gentlemen as a *profession*. There are amongst them names worthy of the highest esteem; but as a profession, the course of conduct which they have pursued upon this subject reflects eternal disgrace. Would it be believed in this age of scientific advancement, that the committee of a medical college should stipulate and require that every student entering it, should sign a declaration that he would never practise this science or investigate its phenomena.\*

"Bigotry is not confined to religion: it invades the walks of science. As it expands, *reason* contracts; and the one stands in inverse ratio to the other. As a foul tumor preys upon the vitality of the body and transmutes health into disease, so bigotry preys upon the reason and transforms light into darkness, and blinds the eye to

\* Stated on the authority of a surgeon in Dublin.

the proofs of demonstration. Persecution as a natural consequence follows in its train, and the result has been that men of the most profound medical attainments and the highest moral worth, have had their characters held up to execration as quacks and impostors, and have been hunted down in their professions with a malevolence altogether unparalleled. And for what? for daring to be honest to their own convictions. And foremost amongst these stands the honoured name of *Elliotson*. This name has stood, and still stands, as the target for the shafts of calumny that are weekly sent forth from the medical press of this country by writers who know that what they write is *false*, or *else*, which is scarcely less culpable, *might* know it to be false. These men, if their *might* had been as *powerful* as their *malice* was *implacable*, would long since have accomplished and triumphed over his destruction. To conclude in the language of one of the most eloquent of men:—

“ ‘To the eyes of posterity it will appear an indelible disgrace, that in the nineteenth century, an age which boasts its science and improvement, one of the first physicians in Europe, of a character unblemished, and of manners the most mild and gentle, should have been held up by his profession to the ridicule and contempt of his countrymen. From him, however, these poisoned arrows will fall pointless. His enlightened mind, his unwearied assiduity, the extent of his researches in this department of science, will be the admiration of the period when those who have maligned him will be all forgotten. Distinguished merit will ever rise superior to oppression, and will draw lustre from reproach. The vapours which gather round the rising sun and follow it in its course seldom fail at the close of it to form a magnificent temple for its reception, and to invest with variegated tints and with a softened effulgence the Luminary which they cannot hide.’ ”

Mr. Nottage then proceeded to the experiments. There were from twenty to twenty-five gentlemen who came down to be operated upon, and in each of their hands the lecturer placed a small paper pellet, which he informed them was merely for the purpose of concentrating their attention and tranquilizing their minds, so that they might be more passive to receive a slight mesmeric influence, which he would presently endeavour to impart. After the sitting of ten minutes was concluded, during which time Mr. Nottage placed the front of his hands once or twice upon the forehead of each subject, he found that he had eight or nine under his control; and upon these he performed a series of experiments which rivetted the attention of the audience to a late hour.

At the conclusion of the lecture, Mr. Nottage said that he wished then to refer to an incident which had taken place at one of Mr. Fiske's lectures. He continued:—“ ‘Sir, it will be remembered by many present that Mr. Fiske, on a late occasion when I mentioned to him the number I had in-



fluenced in private, said, 'Sir, here are four gentlemen (pointing to those whom he had brought under his "biological" control), upon whom I will defy you to exercise any similar influence.' I ascended the platform, little suspecting any manœuvres on the part of the 'reverend gentleman;' and found, to my astonishment, that I had no influence whatever over them. On returning home, I looked at a book written by an American on this subject, and found it distinctly laid down, that, when the operator told another person that he could not influence his subjects, it would be impossible for him to do so; but if he granted permission, then the third person could operate as well as the first. With this fact before you, ladies and gentlemen, I will leave you to form your own conclusions as to the candour of this reverend gentleman."

Mr. Slade (Mr. Fiske's assistant)—"Sir, I deny before this audience that Mr. Fiske used any 'influence' over those gentlemen."

Mr. Nottage—"Let's have no equivocation here. I stated, Sir, that Mr. Fiske defied me in the presence and hearing of these gentlemen to operate upon them. I never said he used any 'influence,' meaning as you do a mental or physical influence; but that the *word* of defiance was all powerful to produce the 'biological' impression on the minds of his subjects."

Mr. Slade—"I am here to deny that Mr. Fiske used any influence whatever."

Mr. Nottage—"Well then, Sir, to put this matter beyond further cavil, I will ask Mr. Slade how it was that, on that same evening, on Mr. Fiske's retiring during the proceedings, you at his *request* continued the operations upon those very gentlemen which I, as against his *defiance*, could not? Have you a 'gift,' which I have not? Cannot I raise a spirit as well as you?" (Mr. Slade was silent. Loud and long continued cheering from the audience.)

Some discussion here arose whether Mr. Fiske learnt his science from the Muftis, or whether he was a pupil of Mr. Dods of America. Mr. Slade disavowed his asserted declaration that Mr. Fiske had derived what he knew from the Muftis, observing that he *must* have said in reply to any enquiry on the subject that Mr. Fiske was Dods's pupil. The lecturer, however, distinctly declared that Mr. Slade informed him, in the ante-room of that Institution, that Mr. Fiske, in reply to a member at the institution in Leicester Square, stated that he derived it from the Muftis, who had the power of influencing numbers at once. This circumstance he (Mr.

Nottage) communicated to some friends immediately afterwards, and it had become a standing joke with them ever since.

Mr. Howard Kennard—"Sir, what Mr. Nottage has now stated, he repeated to me immediately after the conversation had taken place."

It was then moved and seconded,—“That this meeting, whilst tendering its thanks to George Swan Nottage, Esq., for his able and eloquent lecture, desires to record its opinion that he has thereby satisfactorily disproved the alleged necessity of metallic discs in inducing the “so-called electro-biological” condition; such result having been this evening produced by the use of ordinary paper pellets, or gun wadding.”

Before the sense of the meeting was taken upon this resolution, Mr. Slade said that several of those who had been operated upon that evening were under the influence of the disc: upon which some stepped forward and stated that they had never had one in their hands, and yet they had been quite as much affected as those upon whom Mr. Fiske had experimented with his discs. A gentleman observed that if the lecturer had used the discs, more might have been affected.

The motion being then put, and only three hands being held up against it, the chairman declared it to have been all but unanimously carried.

Mr. Nottage in rising to return thanks, said—"Sir, I am aware it is very unusual to enter into arguments on acknowledging a vote of thanks; but in discussing this vote, arguments having been advanced which I think unsound, I must be allowed to notice them. The *might-have-been* argument which has been advanced with respect to the discs acting as electrical forces on the ulnar and median nerves, is untenable in a philosophical discussion. Certain obese animals possessing bristles instead of wings 'might' fly, we are told; but the old proverb reminds us that they are very unlikely birds (laughter). However, for the gentleman's satisfaction, I may mention that some, whom Mr. Fiske on a previous evening sent away unaffected by his electrical discs, had previously yielded to my non-electrical pellets. By parity of reasoning then, and with this fact in my favour, I ask, if Mr. Fiske had used paper instead of zinc and copper, *might not he have affected greater numbers?* To rest the argument on these non-essentials, the gentleman himself must see to be absurd."

Mr. Nottage, having disposed of some other objections which had been raised, concluded amidst much cheering, by declaring that his only object in taking so prominent a part in this matter was to strip science of the filthy rags of de-

ception and quackery by which she had been obscured, and to invest her with the pure and spotless robes of innocence and truth.

The proceeds of the lecture were presented to the *Amazon* fund.

On Friday, the 13th July, Mr. Nottage gave another lecture at the same institution, in reply to a grossly personal attack made upon him by Mr. Fiske, in reference to this lecture. On this occasion the identity of mesmerism and electro-biology was again pointed out, and the usual routine experiments were successfully performed by Mr. Nottage, after the subjects had merely gazed at their THUMBS. The results were exceedingly striking. The proceeds upon this occasion were presented to the Iron, Hardware, and Metal Trades' Pension Society.

In the course of the second lecture, Mr. Nottage called on Mr. T. W. Burr, the Secretary of the Philosophical Class of the institution, to express his opinion on the work of the great master (!) of the new science (?). Mr. Burr thereupon reviewed *Electro-Psychology* by Dods, in a very clever speech, in which he most happily exposed the absurdities of that *ad captandum* author, from whom the biologists derive all their ideas, and from whom many of them pilfer entire pages without acknowledgment.

The following is a brief abstract of Mr. Burr's review.

"The work called *Electro-Psychology*, edited by Darling, from the writings of Dods and Grimes, is almost entirely composed of absurdities; but they are generally so connected together as to prevent extract. The following are, however, specimens of assertions that can be detached, from which the ignorance of electricity and every other science displayed by the writers may be somewhat estimated.

"Speaking of the creation. 'It is therefore contended that all things were made out of electricity, which is not only an invisible and imponderable substance, but is primeval and eternal matter.' How can a *substance* be both invisible and imponderable? Such things as heat, light, and electricity, are forces, not substances.—'Hence electricity contains the elementary principles of all things in being, and contains them in their original, invisible, and imponderable state.' 'Suppose that there are one hundred elements belonging to this globe: then there are one hundred elements in electricity out of which this globe was created. We will step back in our imaginations to that period when this globe, as such, had no existence. For the sake of perspicuity we will suppose

one hundred cords to be fastened on these one hundred elements in electricity. Now as the Eternal Mind can come in direct contact with electricity only, so he exerted his voluntary powers that constitute his creative energy, and condensed those one hundred elements that constitute electricity down to a more gross and dense state, each element sliding down its own cord in its progress towards creation.' 'The Creator again acts through another volume of electricity upon those one hundred partially condensed elements, and moves them down a grade further onward toward their ultimate or created state. And thus the work progresses; wave successively following wave down its own cords till they all become air. Hence air contains the one hundred elements; and all the chemical properties of all things in being are involved in it.' 'Hence water contains all the chemical properties of all things in being.' 'It will be clearly perceived that all the substances existing on the globe as so many ultimates exist in electricity as so many primates. For instance; if there is gold in the globe, then there is gold in electricity, out of which it was made: if there is phosphate of lime in the globe, then there is phosphate of lime in electricity.'

"Comment upon such absurdity is unnecessary. Having shewn their knowledge of chemistry, let us turn to astronomy and physics.

"'The sun being pure electricity, is of course a cold, invisible body.'—Here follows a long theory of light, asserting that the electricity of the sun rubs the atmosphere, and by the friction sets it on fire. We did not before know it was at all combustible, and where a fresh supply comes from we are not informed.—The globe is then described as still imperfect, and receiving electricity from the sun 'to bring it to its full growth and perfection as a meet habitation for man.' 'It continues to increase in bulk, and hence its entire creation as to its size, vegetables, and animals, is not yet perfected, but will be in future ages.' 'Hence the cause of the variation of the compass, which in philosophy yet remains inscrutable.'—'Comets move in very elliptical orbits.' There are but four known to move in such orbits, while there are hundreds or even thousands which describe parabolas.—'The cause of this is that, while they are chained by the attractive and repulsive forces to keep a circle, yet as they are propelled in a straight line sky-rocket like by their own internal gaseous flames that stream in their course, so their orbits are elliptical.' Comets are not turning bodies at all, and are only hot when near the sun. Bodies acted on by two forces, such as the centripetal and centrifugal, need not necessarily move in ellipses, but

may describe any conic section.—‘Immensity of space is not square, for then worlds would move in a square, but it is round.’ The idea of giving a definite form to boundless space, and the logic by which that space is arrived at, are equally wonderful.

“‘The globe yet moves in an elliptical orbit, because its bowels are melted lava.’ Since the days of Newton it has been supposed that gravitation was the cause of the shape of the earth’s orbit, but he was not an electro-biologist, and consequently knew nothing about it.—‘As it cools it continually approximates in its orbit nearer to a circle.’ There is no connection whatever between the decrease in eccentricity of the earth’s orbit and the cooling of its crust, and after a certain point it (the orbit) will become elliptical again.—‘This will cause the variation of the compass to continue till it (the earth) moves in a perfect circle round the sun. Then it will be perfectly finished as to its size. Then the variation of the compass will cease, inasmuch as the cause that produces it will be removed. That cause is the elliptical orbit in which our globe moves, and its continual approach to a circle. And when that circle shall be obtained, the globe will be finished, and the variation of the compass will disappear.’

“The impudence and ignorance of all this is disgusting. Were it necessary to give a serious answer, it would be sufficient to point out that 200 years ago there was no variation of the compass, and that it periodically fluctuates about 25 degrees east and west of the true north.”

---

NOTE BY THE ZOIST.

The more we look at the practices of these electro-biologists or electro-psychologists, as they call themselves, the more are we disgusted.

We have just seen one of the bills which Mr Fiske circulates amongst his audiences, and therefore virtually adopts. In the midst of many other testimonials from newspapers is the following :—

“Mr. Fiske is by far the most interesting biologist that we have ever had the pleasure of hearing. He has moreover the advantage and *merit of being the discoverer* of this science, which may have the most important results in medicine. He speaks well, shews extensive knowledge, solid judgment, and a contempt of quackery.”

When we heard Mr. Fiske for the first time, we thought we had heard or read something like his lecture before.

Harvey, Galileo, Newton, Fulton, were all paraded before us in a familiar drapery, and yet we could not for the moment recollect *where* we had met with them. The next day we dipped into a work on *Electro-Biology, or, the Electrical Science of Life*, by G. W. STONE, when lo! and behold, *there* started up our great geniuses as we had seen them the night before. Well, thought we, we have got at the bottom of the matter now—Fiske has learnt from Stone! Most impotent conclusion! Immediately afterwards we procured Dods's *Lectures on Electro-Psychology*; when, judge our surprise to find that Fiske had not only *read* large portions of these, but that Stone had actually *printed* entire lectures, and passed them off as *his own*!

Dr. Darling, in a recent book, appends the following sentences from a newspaper, thus virtually adopting them:—

“The following letters, one to and one from the Earl of Eglinton, refer to the very *peculiar power possessed by Dr. Darling, and which it appears he can communicate to others,*” &c.

Lord Eglinton writes thus:—

“Sir,—Having perfectly satisfied myself of the truthfulness of your performances, and of the existence of the mesmeric power *discovered* by you to exist, &c.

“EGLINTON and WINTON.”

Dr. Darling has just published under a new title a book which is the very same as one which he published last year: and has copied Dods with the omission of the chapter in which Dods professes to reveal the mighty secret, which was to press certain parts of the head and hand. The second edition of Dods's, containing the secret, was published six months before Darling's book.

We do not know that the fourth American, Dr. Warren, Warner, or Warne, or whatever his name is, has written any thing: but, like the rest, he has pretended that there is a secret in this simple matter, and pretended that certain parts must be touched; even if he have not, like the rest, professed the mystery of electrical discs.

Like the rest he sold the secret for some pounds to the credulous; and on the understanding that it should not be divulged for three months, and then to persons only who would make the same promise, and so on *ad infinitum*. It appears (No XXXII.) that he once called on Dr. Elliotson, and promised to call again, but has never ventured upon a second visit, though still in London.

An Englishman, named Hicks, who seems anxious to expose what imposture there exists, sells discs for sixpence at

his lecture-room door, but allows that their influence is entirely upon the imagination.

As to Dods himself, the progenitor of this American swarm, we extract the following from the *Boston Daily Mail* of Feb. 7, 1850. The article is vulgarly headed, "*The cat let out of the bag—Mr. Fiske's Biology exposed, and the whole science of zinc and copper blown sky high!*"

At a meeting held in the Tremont Temple Lower Hall, a Mr. G. P. Kettell arose and said that he had been one of a class, each of whom paid Mr. Fiske 10 dollars for the secret and solemnly promised not to divulge it for three months, nor even then to instruct another person for less than 10 dollars, and to forfeit 10 dollars if at the end of three months he became a public lecturer. Finding that the science was without the least foundation, and that he could produce the effects without the mysterious operations which constituted the secret, he demanded the return of his money; and, finding himself baffled in all his attempts, he threatened to "expose the humbug," and prove publicly, or forfeit 500 dollars, that the experiments were performed by no other agency than mesmerism or pathetism. In the speech made by Mr. Kettell are the following passages:—

"Mr. Fiske goes on to say that if he can control the electricity in the system, he can control the functions of the system themselves. He told a great many stories about the third finger, and among other things that sempstresses considered it very dangerous to wound the third finger; that it was a remarkable digital; that the great spinal column which extends through the system connects with the hand; and in its ramifications the third finger receives a greater portion of the ulnar nerve, which accounts for that finger being more sensitive. Mr. K. denied this position about the ulnar nerve, and he believed it to be a foolish fable, though he did not profess to be an anatomist. He explained the fallacy of the notion, and cited the best of authorities to prove his statements, among whom was Dr. Winslow Lewis. He called upon some gentleman to step upon the stage, and he would give him the 'secret grip.' A young man obeyed the summons, and received the regular 'Fiske grip.' Mr. F., said Mr. K., went on to state to his class, that, by pressing between the second and third fingers, you press upon this ulnar nerve, by which you affect the great sympathetic, (what he meant by that, said Mr. K., he did not pretend to know,) and by this means control the electricity and perform experiments on persons, provided they be in the negative state. A person in a beastly state of intoxication could be restored simply through the magical power of this ulnar nerve.

"Here the lecturer gave a graphic illustration of Fiske's mode of operating. He first gave the grip, then pressed downwards, talked loud and vehemently, and striking the patient a heavy blow on

the back, exclaimed, 'all right,'—the charming words that denoted that the cure was performed. He also further stated that he had tried Fiske's plan upon a drunken woman whom he accidentally met in Washington Street; that she was in a negative state, as he supposed, and he gave her the 'Fiske grip,' accompanied it with the passes, and slapped her on the back, exclaiming, 'all right;' but instead of bringing her back to consciousness, down she went again, as drunk as ever."

"Mr. Fiske was not present to defend himself, and Mr. Sunderland was called upon to address the audience. He thanked them for their kindness and apparent good feeling. He said if such charges had been made against him as had been against the Rev. Theophilus Fiske, he would, had the breath of God been in him, have made every sacrifice to have been present to defend himself. Our limits will not permit us to report Mr. Sunderland at length. He claimed that whatever was new in biology was taken from his works on pathetism, and he cited several in proof that the experiments now performed under the electro-biological head were done by him in 1843. He brought forward several extracts from newspapers, among which was the *Boston Morning Post*, that spoke at length of experiments he had performed while the patient was either awake or asleep. He also read from the *Magnet* of January, 1843. He further offered to forfeit 5,000 dollars, if, before a respectable and disinterested committee, it could be proved that these self-same experiments were not performed by him at that time."

The Rev. La Roy Sunderland began in June, 1842, a journal, which we now possess, called the *Magnet*, in which he broaches a number of electro-magnetic opinions respecting the nervous system and the mind, as Dods did afterwards. He also influenced in public some persons by their imagination, and some by his mere will or by sympathy with him, some by both, without any passes, contact, or staring at them; just as any mesmeric effect—those of the metals, mesmerised water, excitement of cerebral organs by the fingers, rigidity, &c., and actions and thoughts by the operator's will, even though he be absent and distant—may be produced in some persons at some times without their being previously mesmerised.\* We copy the following passages from the *Magnet*, vol. ii., No. vi., November, 1843:—

"From the *Lowell Washingtonian*, Sept. 15, 1843.

"WONDERS OF PATHETISM.

"Agreeably to the announcement in the last number, the Rev. La Roy Sunderland gave his second lecture in this city."

"The experiments were more interesting than is in the power of language to describe; and, *they were unlike anything of the kind*

\* See Dr. Elliotson's article in No. XXXVI., p. 427.



which have ever been produced in this or any other place, as far as we know. For instance; on commencing, he informed the audience, that he would induce a state of catalepsy or somnambulism, (Mr. Sunderland calls it a state of *hypnopathy*, or sympathetic sleep,) in a number of the audience, while he was actually delivering his lecture! And as marvellous as it may seem, and in direct opposition to the assumptions of the neurologists, and the believers in Mesmer's theory, on concluding his lecture, four persons were found to be in a state of profound sleep!!—each of whom were *utter strangers* to the lecturer; and it was abundantly testified by their friends, that Mr. Sunderland had never seen or spoken to any of them before they were found in that mysterious sleep!! And, what was still more remarkable, none of the subjects would speak a word, or seem to hear anything, from any other person but the lecturer! And we saw one of them, before Mr. Sunderland had left the desk, or spoken to her at all, stretch out her hand towards him, as if she wished his presence or assistance! *Collusion here, was absolutely impossible.* Here was no previous acquaintance or arrangement, no staring in the face, no manipulating, as in the usual processes, under the names of mesmerism and neurology; and yet, the results were as real, and a thousand times more satisfactory to the intelligent assembly who witnessed them.

“We cannot, of course, give all the details, but we must state the following: the lecturer called a lady, well known in this city, of deep piety, upon the platform, and after seating her for the purpose of inducing sleep, he went into the congregation to take care of his other subjects. On returning to the platform, the lady was sound asleep! He now informed us that he would put her into a state called *trance*, in which she would have *perceptions* of things invisible. He gave it as his opinion, that the mind in this state did not, actually, leave the body, as had been supposed, but these states depended on the influences exerted over the cerebral system. On giving her some directions as to where she should go, she gradually raised her hand, with a most heavenly smile, and commenced a most interesting description of what she saw. She addressed the spirit of a deceased brother, and broke out into raptures of praise to the Saviour. And though she never sings when in the normal state, she now sung in most heavenly strains, so much so that many were affected to tears. And while all this was going on upon the platform, one of the other subjects who had gone to sleep in the extreme part of the hall, was observed to be describing some of the same things which the other saw!! Thus demonstrating the truth of Mr. Sunderland's theory as to the laws of *pathetism*, or physical and mental *sympathy*.”

“From the *Lowell Patriot*, Sept. 13, 1843.

“PATHETISM.

“An astonishing instance of the effects of nervous susceptibility was exhibited at the Rev. Mr. Sunderland's lecture, at the City Hall,

VOL. X.

F

last Monday evening." "As he had brought with him no *subject* upon whom to operate, he wished to select some one from the audience; and if there were any present who were willing to submit themselves for that purpose, they might *fix their eyes upon the head of his cane*, which he placed across the table before him, and he doubted not but in a few minutes they would be affected by the magnetic sleep—while he would continue his lecture.

"This he did, for the space of ten or fifteen minutes, and in such a manner as to render it perfectly evident to all who heard him, that he could not at the same time be concentrating his mental powers upon any individual for the purpose of producing sleep. And on pausing to inquire if any had experienced the magnetic influence, it was discovered, to the astonishment of the audience, that *no less than five persons*, in different parts of the hall, *were in a sound mesmeric sleep!* The lecturer, on visiting these persons, found them all to be in communication with himself, as he shewed by conversing with them. He declared that he was an utter stranger to all excepting one of the five, and that he had exercised no influence over them save such as he had exercised over all who were present;—not being able even to distinguish them from others while in the desk, on account of the partial loss of his vision; and he furthermore stated that this was the first experiment he had ever tried in this manner, and probably the first performed by any one."

"Mr. S. conducted one of the young ladies, after waking her, to the platform, where she was again put in a state of somnolency, by simply fixing her eyes, according to his direction, upon a handkerchief placed upon the railing of the platform, while he was engaged in conversation in other parts of the hall. He then proceeded to throw her into a state of *trance*, in which she imagined herself in *heaven*, described scenes and persons there, sang most melodiously, and exhibited other usual mesmeric phenomena. This was accomplished by merely placing his finger upon the different phrenological developments of the lady's head, without any apparent mental effort on his part. Her situation was evidently precisely like that of a person dreaming—a portion of the organs of the brain being in an excited state, while others were under the influence of sleep; and this excitement being the effect of physical sympathy, or pathetism."

"*From the Morning Herald, Sept. 23, 1843.*

"MOST EXTRAORDINARY PHENOMENA!

"Unlike all other operators, Mr. S. instead of selecting one subject, *brings his process to bear upon his entire audience!* And, consequently, the results of his experiments, performed in this way, have astonished and generally satisfied all who have witnessed them. His audience last Monday evening, at the City Hall, were about a thousand, and all of them strangers to him. In commencing, he informed us, that during his lecture he designed to *induce* a number of cases of real somnambulism: that is, he would cause those in the

assembly who were *susceptible*, to fall into a state of *sympathetic* sleep, and in that state, *to rise from their seats and come to him on the platform!* And after fixing the attention of the audience for this purpose a few minutes, some fifteen persons (including both sexes) were found to be sound asleep. And now occurred a most extraordinary sight; it was to see one and another rise from their seats with eyes fast closed, and slowly approach the platform on which the operator was standing! Some of them seeming unable or unwilling to rise up and walk, Mr. S. went to them, and they then followed him to his place, and one of them went up from the extreme part of the hall. Room could not be found for them all upon the platform, and they were falling to sleep in such numbers, that he could not take care of them! Hence, the *process* was suspended, and Mr. S. went round through the assembly and restored those to wakefulness who had not taken seats upon the platform; and we have been credibly informed, that some 20 or 30 other gentlemen and ladies were decidedly affected and disposed to *somnolence*, *rigidity* of limbs, &c., by Mr. S.'s method of operating on that occasion.

“Numerous and interesting phenomena were induced by the operator upon the somnambulists around him upon the platform. One was thrown into a state of trance, or ecstasy, and was enraptured with views of the Saviour, and her deceased friends. She sang in tones, and in a manner which convinced, many at least, that the phenomena were real.”

These scenes remind us of those witnessed by the French Commission of 1784, and prevent us from wondering that the phenomena were then ascribed to imitation and imagination as well as contact; for they were partly so to be accounted for. But that there is an influence independent of imagination is evident to all but the uninformed, because experiments may be devised and phenomena constantly occur when imagination can have no share. Vomiting may be excited by an emetic or substance having a specific power of causing vomiting. But vomiting may arise from sympathy, as when we see another vomit—from imagination, as when we are told that we have swallowed something filthy—from turning round, from sailing, or swinging—from severe pain, as in spraining one's ankle—from a bad smell or taste—from sympathy with a diseased brain, kidneys, or obstructed bowels—from pregnancy, inflammation of the stomach, &c., &c. Yet no body on these accounts denies that tartar emetic has peculiar powers of exciting vomiting independent of imagination, sympathy, or external impression.

IV. *Cures of, or benefit in, Inflammations of the Face ; Enlargement of the Joints, with great debility, in a child, indeed, Rickets ; Erysipelas ; Amaurosis ; Extreme weakness of the Ankles in an adult, at one mesmerisation ; Irritability of Temper ; Spasmodic Cough ; Stiffness and weakness of the Knees ; Squinting.* By Mr. MAYHEW, of New Jersey, United States.\* Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"The next fashionable fallacy is mesmerism." "This fallacy, like homœopathy, was also denounced by a French Commission." "The Commission came to the conclusion that 'compression, imagination, and imitation are the sources of the effects attributed to the new agent.'" "I shall, however, draw your attention to some points, as it is necessary that you should be induced to examine further, to convince yourselves of the weakness of the whole system, and be able to shew to your friends and the public that your opposition is neither from intolerance or ignorance." "It is notorious—we have only to recall the ample *exposé* made some years ago by Mr. Wakley—that the proofs have signally failed when tested properly: and none but the most unimpeachable evidence should be allowed." "It is remarkable that none of the phenomena were witnessed till the last century. Moreover all men, and animals also, ought to be equally susceptible, for we cannot suppose a difference to exist in the conducting power of bones, muscles, nerves, &c, in different individuals (unless there be special organs, which may vary in power, as in the torpedo), whereas it is known that none shew any of the effects until they have been educated in the effects. This inevitable conclusion forces mesmerists to explain why so few persons indicate the possession of the power, by presuming that the mesmeriser and the mesmerised must have full belief in the existence of the power and have a desire either to mesmerise or be mesmerised: and therefore if a failure arises, it is from '*l'atmosphère d'incrédulité*.' Now if this be not a subterfuge, I know not what is."—*Introductory Lecture delivered at the London Hospital on the opening of the Medical Session, on Oct. 1, 1851.* By Dr. FRASER, Assistant-Physician to the Hospital. *London Medical Gazette, Nov. 7, 1851.*

Newark, State of New Jersey,  
Oct. 30th, 1851.

My dear Dr. Elliotson,—I forward you a few cases for insertion in *The Zoist*, arranged as they occurred during the last three months of my stay in England; and shall feel a pleasure in communicating with you from time to time through the medium of Baillièrè's New York agency. I have three cases on hand which I purpose sending you a statement of when complete.

With ardent wishes for the success of our righteous cause, and with expressions of the warmest respect and esteem for yourself,

I am, my dear Doctor,  
Yours very sincerely,  
JOHN MAYHEW.

\* Mr. Mayhew's former valuable communications to *The Zoist* are dated from Farnham, Surrey, and will be found in No. XXIX. (cure of a case of pulmonary consumption, with clairvoyance as to disease in herself and others); No. XXXI.

I. *Inflammation of the Face.*

Mrs. W., Glastonbury, Somersetshire. This person, about 40 years of age, had for several weeks been afflicted with inflammation in the face, and had for several weeks been under the care of my brother, who resides in that town. The case was obstinate, and the disease still unalleviated. At his request I mesmerised her locally, but did not endeavour to produce the sleep. When she sat down she was in very great agony, but in less than ten minutes all pain had ceased, and all swelling and inflammation had disappeared.

II. *Inflammation of the Face.*

Miss H., of the same place, had a carious tooth extracted; in about three hours afterwards her face swelled to nearly twice its usual size, and the pain she suffered was very intense. At my brother's request I mesmerised her locally by the usual passes, and in about seven minutes the swelling was down, and the pain was gone.

III. *Enlargement of several joints.*

Eleanor Mayhew, aged 4 years. This is a daughter of my brother, to whom reference is made in the two previous cases. Enlargement of the knee, ankle, elbow, and wrist joints, accompanied with such extreme weakness as to require constant nursing. When she walked her feet spread outward, so that the ankle-joints nearly touched the ground. Mesmerised for twenty minutes each day during two weeks; at the end of which time she could walk with greater ease, the ankles maintaining nearly an upright position, and the size of the joints had very much decreased. My brother continues the treatment.

IV. *Erysipelas.*

Mrs. W., residing in the neighbourhood of Hoddesdon, Herts, was introduced to me by Mr. Edward Lock, draper, of that town, while she was suffering severely with erysipelas in the head and face, with the request that I would endeavour to relieve her. I mesmerised her locally for about seven minutes, at the end of which time all pain had ceased, and all swelling and inflammation had disappeared. She had no subsequent return. Mrs. Ellis, the authoress of *Mothers and Daughters of England*, was present after the sitting, and was

(cures of erysipelas, pulmonary consumption, neuralgia, and rheumatism, all but one in America); and No. XXXV. (a remarkable instance of clairvoyance of the patient mentioned in No. XXIX.)

much interested in questioning the woman cured relative to the fact.\*

#### V. *Amaurosis.*

Miss Prior, of Hoddesdon, aged 27 years, has been blind through opacity of the cornea for nearly that period, not being able to discern more than a slight difference between light and darkness. I brought her partially under the mesmeric influence, and instructed her brother how to proceed with the case. About three months afterwards I saw her, and found that she had so far recovered as to be able to discern some difference between one colour and another. They feel encouraged to persevere. I much regret not being able to follow out this case myself, and I have no doubt by perseverance of the ultimate result.

#### VI. *Weakness of the Legs and Ankles.*

Mrs. Trigg, of Hoddesdon, about 30 years of age, had been for four years afflicted with extreme weakness in the legs and ankles, which latter had been so much swelled for nearly that space of time that no ankle-bone could be seen or felt. A few minutes walking would be more than she could bear; indeed she could not walk across the room without great inconvenience. She had had medical advisers, but to no purpose. I called on her in company with Mr. Lock, and in the course of conversation it was suggested that I should try to relieve her by mesmerism. I mesmerised her locally, and on the first pass being made, she was quite terrified at the strangeness of the sensation she experienced; it was, she said, like having lumps of ice drawn from her ankles, out at her toes. Her improvement was immediate, so that she felt utterly astonished at the effect produced.† After the fifth sitting her cure was completed, her ankles had received the required strength, she could walk about with ease and comfort, and the swelling had entirely disappeared. This lady and her excellent husband are now engaged in dispensing the blessings of mesmerism amongst the poor of the neighbourhood; and I think it likely that you will have the pleasure of inserting some of their cases in *The Zoist*.

#### VII. *Irritability of temper.*

Miss Trigg, daughter of the above, aged 10 years, suffering with nervous debility, very much affecting her temper,

\* See similar rapid cures of inflammation by an Archbishop and by Mr. D. Hands, No. XII., pp. 514, 515.—*Zoist*.

† This is just such a rapid cure as that by Mrs. D M., recorded in No. XXX., p. 414.

and causing her to be irritable and peevish, was put into the mesmeric sleep, and mesmerised generally. The effect was very marked, her irritability ceased, and instead of her customary peevishness, she evinced the greatest anxiety to shew her affection, and desire to please in every possible way: indeed she appeared to be quite another child.

#### VIII. *Spasmodic Cough.*

E., a young girl living in the family of Mrs. Trigg, about 18 years of age, for four months had been afflicted with a very violent cough, for which she had been under treatment of a medical man, who was esteemed skilful, but without benefit. She was moreover very hysterical, and during a long period several times a day would have frightful fits of laughing hysterics. I put her into the mesmeric sleep in about five minutes; she became almost instantly clairvoyant with regard to her own disease, and declared that mesmerism would cure her. When she awoke her cough and hysterics had both disappeared, and I have not since heard of the slightest return.

#### IX. *Stiff Knees.*

Mrs. Chambers, of Beccles, for more than three years had been lame in one knee and very weak in the other. She had worn knee-caps for a long time, and feared the result would be a stiff joint. Latterly she could not walk without great danger of falling, and not at all without support on both sides. If she wished to go up or down stairs, she was obliged to do it in a sitting position, pushing herself up, or letting herself down, one step at a time. I have no doubt that all that medical skill could devise had been done for her relief by her physician, who stands deservedly high in his profession; but to no purpose whatever; she believed herself to be a hopeless cripple for life. I mesmerised her once a day for three weeks, devoting about thirty minutes at each sitting. Her recovery was gradual during this period; but at the end of that time her cure was complete, excepting a little weakness remaining in that knee which in the beginning of her treatment she had called her "well knee." She can now walk or run up or down stairs or anywhere else with ease and comfort.

#### X. *Squinting.*

Mr. O., of Sleaford, Lincolnshire, had his right eye injured so as to cause obliquity and imperfection of vision; restored in two sittings, each sitting occupying about thirty minutes.

---

## NOTE BY DR ELLIOTSON.

Doctor Fraser, the assistant-physician to the London Hospital, should remember that nothing sits so well upon a young man as modesty: and should train himself to speak and write soberly and soundly, and be silent till he has made himself thoroughly acquainted with his subject and feels that he is anxious for truth and human welfare, not for the trumpety applause of the ignorant or for mere worldly profit, and is able to disdain the vulgarity that characterizes too many writers in the medical journals and too many lecturers in medical schools. He should remember that, when a medical teacher addresses pupils, his duties are most solemn, and he is bound to assert nothing but what he has ascertained to be true, and nothing which can mislead them or impair their utility to their fellow-creatures in after life.

As to the denunciations of academies, colleges, and societies, this teacher of youth ought to know that the French Parliament *denounced* antimony at the request of the faculty of medicine at Paris that antimony should not be used, and an eminent physician, named Paumier, was deprived of his degree for prescribing it: and that some years afterwards the same Parliament at the request of the same faculty replaced antimony in the *Materia Medica* because Louis XIV. had been cured with it. I recollect that many years ago an old fellow of the College of Physicians, Dr. Budd, physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, told me, that, when a young man, on his mentioning to an old physician that he was giving antimony to a patient, the old physician started back with horror, advised him never to do so again, as he would kill some one and repent of it as long as he lived.

The same French Parliament *denounced* and forbade inoculation, and, fourteen years afterwards, the two young princes, who became Louis XVIII. and Charles X., were inoculated not far from the parliament house. In England we are indebted for the practice of inoculation not to the faculty, but to a strong-minded woman, Lady Mary Wortley Montague.

For many years after I had employed prussic acid successfully in private and also in public at St. Thomas's Hospital, the Pharmacopœia Committee of the London College of Physicians shrunk from recommending to the College its insertion into their *Pharmacopœia* because so many of the fellows had *denounced* it in letters to them: and so late as 1836 an argument used by certain fashionable medical men to prevent patients from consulting me was that I prescribed prussic



acid. A little before that year, an attempt was made to invalidate my medical judgment in a cause before Lord Abinger by the present Attorney-General suggesting to his brother counsel to ask me whether I did not employ the stethoscope : and I replied, yes, just as Dr. Davey did when asked lately by another counsel whether he believed in mesmerism : and I have heard it contemptuously *denounced* in lectures before the assembled College of Physicians. When Ambrose Paré substituted with perfect success mild applications to gun-shot wounds for the *tortures of boiling oil*, his brethren so violently *denounced* mild applications that he had to defend his wholesome innovation long afterwards before Charles XI. in person : and, after he had proved the success of tying arteries after amputation, as is the present mode of preventing hæmorrhage, his cotemporaries assailed him, *denounced* ligatures, and persevered in the dreadful practice of applying boiling pitch or red hot irons to the stump. When Aselli *demonstrated* the lacteal vessels, not a single doctor of the University of Montpellier would allow the evidence of his eyes and acknowledge their existence, but *denounced* them. After the sexual system of plants had been *demonstrated* by Alpini, and Millington urged it upon the Oxonians, and Grew had proved it, Tournefort, the celebrated botanist, refused it a place in his work : and Dr. Alston, the Professor of Botany in the University of Edinburgh, violently *denounced* and opposed it in the *last* century. Such was once the prejudice of the court physicians against Peruvian bark, they so *denounced* it, that Cromwell was allowed to die of ague rather than they would allow him to take it : and a man named Talber, who taught the regular faculty the proper mode of administering it, was vilified all over England as an impostor. How the whole profession violently declared the circulation of the blood to be a false fabrication by Harvey, and how they *denounced* and stigmatized him and ruined his practice, is known to all the world : and now his name is revered, and the profession are all proud of him. When Jenner proved the efficacy of vaccination and was about to send a communication on his discovery to the Royal Society, those fellows who were his friends begged in kindness to him that he would do no such thing, for all the profession *denounced* it and the fellows of the Society followed them. When Franklin's papers containing his discoveries in electricity were read to the Royal Society, they were thought wild and absurd and received with shouts of laughter, *denounced*, and pronounced by the council to be unworthy of a place in the *Philosophical Transactions*, and were therefore printed by a kind-hearted

and virtuous quaker, Dr. Fothergill, at his own expense, and went through five editions: and now the Society glories in the name of Franklin, and has his portrait on its walls. The College of Physicians *denounced* and imprisoned one physician for using internally a medicine (cantharides) now in common use, for dropsy, palsy, and some vesical and kindred affections, &c.: and another for daring to differ from some medical dogma of Galen, who lived less than a century and a half after Christ, and was himself so prejudiced as to deny that the heart was muscular and maintain that it only seemed so. If any candidate at our medical examinations were not now to declare every one of these *denounced* facts to be true, he would be sent back to his studies by the successors of those who formerly so nobly *denounced*.

As to the French Commission, it was—

“Most superficial and incomplete, conducted in the most random way; the Commission allowed that the effects were not imposture, and only ascribed them to imagination, imitation, and touch; the results were varied, and the report says, ‘Nothing can be more astonishing than the convulsions;’ ‘he who has not beheld them can have no idea of them; and even, in beholding them, one is equally surprised at the *profound repose* in which some of the patients are placed, and at the agitation which animates others. It is impossible not to recognize in these effects, *which are constant*, a great power which agitates the patients, which ever *masters them*, and of which the *person who magnetizes them seems to be the depository* ;’—one of the French Commissioners, truly virtuous, highly distinguished in science, and well accustomed to investigate nature,—the celebrated Jussieu, who had pursued the investigation with the greatest attention, firmly refused to sign the report of the rest, though threatened by the minister, Baron Breteuil, and made one separately, favourable to mesmerism, and setting forth the solid reasons of his convictions, after having made separate experiments.”

Dr. Fraser ought to know, moreover,—

“That, in 1825, on a suggestion that the Royal French Academy of Medicine should investigate the subject anew, a powerful report in favour of the investigation was made by the Commissioners, Drs. Adelon, Pariset, Marc, Burdin, senior, and Husson; that nearly one-half of its members confessed that they had seen, and that they believed, mesmeric phenomena most marvellous and important: that, after the investigation, a powerful, and in every respect admirable, report in favour of the truth of mesmerism was made in 1831, by the Commissioners, Drs. Bourdois De La Motte, Fouquier, Guéneau de Mussy, Guersent, Itard, J. J. Le Roux, Marc, Thillaye, and Husson, and received by the Academy with the liveliest interest; that some of the adversaries of mesmerism in vain attempted to disturb the religious silence of the assembly by murmurs of disapproba-

tion, but that the immense majority instantly repressed their attempt, and testified by loud applause to the honourable reporter, M. Husson, how highly they appreciated his zeal, talents, and courage."

Before Dr. Fraser delivered this address he should have remembered that *nine* years ago I published the following statement :—

"In an evil hour, I consented to shew some experiments to the Editor of the *Lancet*, after repeated entreaties conveyed by his assistant, Mr. Mills, who had witnessed the phenomena at the hospital, reported many in the *Lancet*, been enraptured with them, and declared them over and over again to be so satisfactory that to doubt or to suspect the two Okeys of imposition would be the height of absurdity. I exhibited to the Editor the production of the singular delirium, and a variety of the most beautiful and satisfactory experiments which he has *entirely suppressed*. But I presently feared what would be the result. He said he was pestered with letters upon the subject; but that nineteen out of twenty were unfavourable. Nineteen persons, of course, purchase more *Lancets* than one; and I fancied I already saw his rejection of the evidence. The mental phenomena were such as no person capable of sound and refined observation, and fitted for philosophical investigation, could for an instant have imagined to be feigned. The physical phenomena with the hand, the eye, metals, and water, were as striking and conclusive, with the exception of some with lead and nickel; and those I have since proved to large numbers of able judges to be equally conclusive. Mesmerised nickel produces upon the elder sister the most violent effects, which none but a very ignorant person could consider pretended. Now, when this, or gold or silver, has been rubbed upon a part, and the friction has been desisted from before the effects come, or the effects have come and have ceased, they may be at once excited in the former case, or re-excited in the latter, by friction of the part with anything—a piece of wood or a piece of lead; and this excitement may be produced again and again. Friction was performed with lead upon parts to which the nickel had been applied either with or without effect as it might be, and the effects took place violently. This explanation I gave to the Editor, but he was either too dull to understand, or had his reasons for not understanding. In another set of experiments lead produced effects, though nickel had not been applied to the parts; and yet I had never been able to mesmerise lead by holding it in my hand and to produce effects by then applying it. Those effects I candidly said I could not explain, since I had not commenced experiments with lead or nickel for more than two or three days; but, as there was no more deception in the cases, nor less certainty of the various facts which I had observed, than in chemistry or any other natural science, I added that these results shewed only that they required farther investigation, and that I had no doubt I should, by perseverance, discover their cause. The Editor knew that I was about to leave London

that same day for an absence of six weeks on the continent, and yet he could not wait for my return and give me an opportunity of farther research, but, with that gentlemanly delicacy for which he and his friends are so remarkable, published, almost immediately, what professed to be an account of what he had seen,—a most imperfect and worthless account, however; in his plenitude of scientific importance, he declared that not one more experiment on magnetism would ever be required; and answers which were sent he never published. He omitted to state a circumstance in his experiments with lead, which had never been allowed to happen in mine, but which, when reflecting upon them on my tour, I thought might have influenced the results. In employing the lead, I had noticed that he applied it against a piece of nickel held in his other hand, before he applied it to the patient. On my return, I applied lead to her as before, and, indeed, copper also; yet never obtained an effect. I then applied the lead or the copper, as it might be, against a piece of mesmerised nickel or gold, before applying it to her; and its application to her was then always productive of effects. I discovered that the surface of the lead or copper had become nickelized or aurified by the contact; and thus the difficulty was solved. These experiments I have repeated again and again before numbers of gentlemen, taking the greatest care that the patient should not know when I applied lead or copper which had not been in contact with nickel or gold, and when I applied lead or copper which had been in contact with either of them; and the results have been uniform. I was obliged to leave the poor little girl in an intense coma, with occasional violent tetanic spasms, at the Editor's house, little imagining that any farther experiments would be attempted, especially in my absence, by a person ignorant of the subject and altogether incapable of making experiments. I had seen sufficient of the extreme carelessness, and want of information and philosophic power, of the Editor, during the experiments conducted by myself, and which he frequently altogether deranged, not to be convinced that in my absence no experiment could be made in a manner to justify conclusions. In his ignorance, he acted as though mesmeric susceptibility is always present and always the same: whereas the reverse is the fact; and experiments with water and metals frequently repeated so derange the susceptibility that we are often obliged to desist.

“During the five months which have elapsed since my return, I have repeated all my experiments and continued my observations, not only on the two Okeys, but on other patients; and all the results of my former enquiries have been confirmed and all difficulties solved.”\*

Nine years ago I published the following:—

“Who, possessed of common sense, that saw the Okeys, will not honestly declare that nothing was more wonderful than the fixing of the Okeys? They, in their ecstatic delirium, could be instantly

\* *Numerous Cases of Surgical Operations without Pain, &c.*, pp. 84—86.

fixed by a *single* pass of the hand, or a single finger, at a distance, even behind them; while dancing, jumping, grimacing, stooping, whatever they were doing, they were in a moment petrified in their position, as the inhabitants of a city were said to be instantly changed to marble in the Arabian tale. The younger often danced 'Jim Crow;' and to see her or her sister fixed in any attitude, their faces suddenly fixed also, while in the midst of a sentence, or of a word, their eyes to close and them to stand insensible to all around them, and at last either drop down from the torpor increasing, or suddenly come to consciousness from the effect having been slighter and going off; to witness their surprise on coming to, and their anger on having been arrested in what they were about, and to see them again suddenly made insensible and rigid while venting their displeasure,—was one of the things which no one can forget who witnessed them.

"These phenomena were shewn by me again and again, with very many others of the most exquisite kind,—*all which he suppressed*,—to Mr. Wakley, in that evil moment in which I—good-natured and confiding fool—fancied he was, if not a lover of truth, at least too sagacious not to see that such facts were unquestionably real, and that to attempt to bully and write them down, however it might succeed for a moment, would be the height of madness, and that they must eventually be admitted by all men, in spite of the selfish and coarse opposition of the whole profession. It was plain that a medical case which had occurred once would occur again; that, as mesmerism produced such wonderful effects upon them, it would also upon others; and that as doctors and surgeons—the consulting and medical men in general, the authoritative great and the imitating little—had never made any mesmeric trials, they could not expect to have met with such cases, and not only were not justified in supposing such cases impossible, but had every reason to suppose, from the cases of the Okeys, that they had only to take the trouble to examine for themselves, however beneath their dignity and the importance of their daily routine."\*

Eight years ago I published the following:—

"Mesmerised gold or silver or other metals, mesmerised water, or other substances mesmerised by being breathed upon, will often stiffen parts, and violently too, to which they are applied. The most commonly efficient is mesmerised gold; and, when placed on the hand of this patient a few evenings ago, it caused a most violent and continued flexure of the arm, and the rigidity of the whole body was such that I could relax no part by a continuance of the means which at all other times relaxed any parts in a few seconds, and the sleep grew so deep that I could not wake her or rouse her in any degree for a long while. At length she fetched a deep sigh, and was accessible to my measures of relaxing and rousing. This was precisely a repetition of the phenomena of the Okeys from gold. But with the elder Okey, and her only, mesmerised water had this power. Mr. Wakley himself made, by my instruction, most deci-

\* *Zoist*, No. II., p. 176.

sive experiments of this kind, and without a single failure : and these very experiments were once made by the present Attorney-General Sir F. Pollock, at my house, and by very many others, and almost always with success so perfect as to convince the most sceptical. Two glasses of water were placed behind a screen, behind her. One was mesmerised ; the other not. A brush was put into each ; whichever finger was touched with the mesmerised water, stiffened ; and whichever finger was touched with the plain water, remained as it was. Of course care was required not to let the mesmerised water touch the fingers which were to be subjected to the plain water. Time was often required for the effect, and sometimes a good deal of water. But these experiments were made carefully and repeatedly by Mr. Wakley himself ; and I boldly appealed to him for their truth and decisiveness, and he ventured to make no objection, nor any remark, but bit his nails and passed on to something else, and omitted all allusion to them in his most unfair, most imperfect, most misrepresenting report, in which a complete mess is obvious to every one acquainted with the subject, from his having, in his inordinate vanity, presumed to make experiments behind my back, undirected, on a subject of which he was as ignorant as a maid of all work.”\*

In truth similar phenomena to those of the Okeys have now been seen by thousands in this country upon very numerous patients, and the days of Mr. Wakley's triumph are passed. Let those who have thought right to believe him rather than myself, and believe the experiments which he says he made behind my back, remember that he lately ventured upon the assertion that I was at the head of a band of homœopathists.† His object in saying this was undoubtedly the same as in recounting experiments said to have been made upon the Okeys behind my back.

In my farewell letter to the students of University College, printed in January, 1839, all this was set forth. But neither Mr. Wakley nor any of his sub-editors and other scribes have ventured to reply or notice my statements, and I still defy him and dare him to reply.

The Rev. Mr. Sandby truly says :—

“ Those who have read Mr. Wakley's strictures should know that every charge has been again and again successfully answered. Dr. Elliotson in his letter to his pupils has entered fully into every part of the subject.”‡

This letter has never been noticed by any of the medical journals, as far as I know.

As to the phenomena not having been witnessed till the last century, very little reading shews that they have been

\* *Zoist*, No. V., pp. 65, 66.

† See *Zoist*, No. XXXV., p. 263.

‡ *Mesmerism and its Opponents*, p. 193.

known and mesmerism practised from the remotest periods in the East.\* The Bible is replete with indications of mesmerism. And as to the susceptibility of animals, by which word I suppose he means brutes, for man is an animal as much as a mouse, the most ignorant mesmeriser knows that they are affected. Read the account of the mesmerisation of two fierce dogs by the Duke of Marlborough, and of a savage bull by the Rev. Mr. Bartlett. Read the very abundant instances given in Dr. John Wilson's *Trials of Animal Magnetism on the Brute Creation*: and remember the effects of breathing into the ears of unmanageable horses.

As to education or training being necessary to the effects, the idea is as unfounded as that of training being necessary to the effects of mercury or quinine.

Belief is not necessary: many sceptics have produced all the effects: and the most sceptical are often strongly affected. When Mr. H. S. Thompson was a sceptic, he and an equally sceptical lady agreed that he should mesmerise her before a large party staying at a house in the country, and that, at a certain signal from him, she should pretend to go to sleep and exhibit certain phenomena. Long before he gave the signal, she was thoroughly mesmerised and in a deep sleep, to his astonishment and dismay.†

A more ignorant and silly address to unfortunate students was never delivered than by this instructor in the east of London. Would that he were a wise man of the East. He reminds me of an old monk at the top of Mount St. Bernard, who knew nothing of England since the days of the wars of York and Lancaster, and asked me before I went to bed if the civil wars still raged in England. The medical are the only portion of society now in darkness, and the world around is beginning to wonder seriously at them: and poor Mr. Wakley feels the terrible awkwardness of his situation, and that his pranks and misrepresentations are at an end and cover him with ridicule. What will he do? I foresaw all this fourteen years ago, because I knew that all I asserted was true, and that he was playing a very shallow game. My words in 1843 were:—

“His day of triumph has passed, and his chief business now must be to consider how he can best extricate himself from the sad position into which he has fallen from having so overcunningly, hastily, and violently committed himself. Some say he is ready to hang himself. But I implore him for the sake of science and hu-

\* See abundant proofs of this in various numbers of *The Zoist*.

† I have related this anecdote from Mr. Thompson's own mouth in No. I., p. 72.

manity not to think of such a folly, nor to imitate the dignified exit of the Tartar General, who, according to the dispatch of Sir Henry Pottinger, 'retired to his house when he saw that all was lost, made his servants set it on fire, and sat in his chair till he was burnt to death.'''\*

V. *Cure of very long and agonizing pains and other distressing symptoms in a lady.* By Mr. H. S. THOMPSON, Fairfield, near York. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"Dr. Elliotson has perhaps sacrificed with *this generation* his well-won fame. All honour to him for this!! Yet his noble stand for the yet dawning truth shews him to be a man of much courage, talent, and self-denial. He may descend to the grave without his fame, but let him not repine. Posterity will yet repay him for all."—*The Dublin University Magazine* on Animal Magnetism, Oct., 1851.

Fairfield, 31st January, 1851.

My dear Elliotson,—I transmit enclosed the lady's case sent to me on Saturday last by her. Her name you know she wished to be suppressed, but I am sure she would be very happy to be referred to if any one wanted more information in regard to the facts. I do not know that I can add any remarks that would add further interest to her case, but it may be as well to state that on the first trial I found her a very sensitive subject to the mesmeric treatment: pain was quickly removed, and spasmodic rigidity of the muscles of the neck, back, face, and limbs induced, though not sleep. The cure has been gradual, and has required constant recourse to mesmerism. As I lived at a considerable distance from the patient, I could only see her occasionally, but the action of mesmerism was very efficiently kept up by her brother, or her own maid. Latterly she became so sensitive that I have every reason to believe that I have been able to affect her at a distance. Without her knowledge the usual effects have been induced at precisely the time I have tried the experiment, when I have been at home, forty miles distant, or when in London, upwards of two hundred miles. At the same time I must add, that, subsequently to the period when I commenced these distant experiments, the patient has frequently experienced all the sensations and exhibited the same phenomena of muscular rigidity, &c., when I have not attempted to exert an influence by will at a distance. I hope this will be in time for you if you require it. I think I sent you amongst my last cases a corroboration† of all that the lady has related.

Ever yours,  
H. S. THOMPSON.

\* *Numerous Cases, &c.*, p. 86.

† This will appear in our next.—*Zoist*.



“Having been requested to give an outline of my case and the effect of mesmerism upon it, I feel it due, in gratitude to the unwearied kindness and exertions of my mesmeriser, to describe with truth and to the best of my recollection the prominent features of my long illness and subsequent gradual restoration to health through that benevolent agency.

“Through a fall from the carriage in May, 1846, my shoulder was dislocated, and, from the delay of two or three hours in setting it, the muscles had contracted so much that it required the force of seven people to pull it into its place. The overstrain of the muscles and nerves produced the greatest derangement of the nervous system, and a recurrence of some chronic irritation or spinal mischief which had confined me to the sofa for two years about 20 years ago.

“Previously to being mesmerised I was unable to sit up for two minutes, or to leave the sofa, during two years, nor could I bear to jerk or use my arms; and for two or three years there was great tenderness in the muscles, extending from the arm to the hip. For many months I rarely slept more than two or three hours during the night, and frequently not even that. In November, 1846, and again in the winter of 1847, I had the influenza, which completely prostrated my strength, and for three months I could not read a few sentences without feeling a sensation of sickness, from the weakness of the nerves. At that time I required for many weeks stimulants of meat, porter, sago, and brandy, or strong soup, every two hours, day and night: and, if they were not given the moment required, the exhaustion of the nerves was so great that I could not hold a glass, nor could I swallow the meat, till revived by the stimulant. The same sort of syncope and exhaustion of nervous power would be produced by the least attempt to sit up. I frequently had sciatic pain, and pain in different parts of the spine, and in the back of the head and behind the ears. During this state of exhaustion of the system, the heart scarcely seemed at times to have strength to propel the blood, which indeed appeared to me rather to *glide* than to flow with a beat. At other times I was peculiarly sensible of every pulsation in the heart, as well as in the extremities: and there was at that period so much sensitiveness in the nerves that I could feel a sort of vibration, or pulsation, all over me, which appeared like a second pulse beating twice as fast as that from the circulation of the blood. When these symptoms subsided I still could not bear to *sit up* even for one minute at a time. In the similar illness in the year 1828, which arose, I believe,

from the state of the spinal chord, or a complete exhaustion of nervous power, and in which I experienced a death-like syncope, and I could not be raised two inches without a sort of fainting, I took an immense quantity of tonics and stimulants, and could bear external applications to the spine. But in this last attack I could scarcely bear medicine of any description; lowering ones instantly increasing the prostration of strength, and tonics of the mildest description, even sarsaparilla, invariably producing after two or three days trial heat and restlessness; and even salt and water, iodine, or other external remedies, were so quickly absorbed into the system, that they very soon produced the same general effect of heat and restlessness as the internal tonics. In the former illness of the kind, I had derived benefit from topical remedies, such as veratria, croton oil, and mustard plasters: but in the latter illness it was impossible to persevere long enough in the use of any of these things, as they increased the irritation and made the nights worse. Opiates and anodynes were also quite inadmissible.

“In May, 1848, when I had made no progress whatever in sitting up, mesmerism was suggested by a friend. I had not seen or known anything of it, and merely considered it worth a trial, just as other remedies which were prescribed. The *first* visit of my kind mesmeriser, Mr. Henry Thompson, of Fairfield, however, enabled me to sit up for a few minutes. I then perceived, for the first time, a high degree of stiffness in the upper joints of the neck, and an inability to turn my head to the right or left: and I believe the neck was swelled. The symptoms gradually yielded to the mesmeric passes, but were not entirely removed for many months. Before I began with mesmerism I had frequently pains in the spine and limbs and sciatic pain, as well as occasionally a pain in the back of the head, quite circumscribed to the size of about a half a crown. I improved so rapidly under my new remedy, that, after a confinement for more than two years entirely to one room and the sofa, at the end of six weeks I was able to bear being carried down stairs and to sit up two or three hours during the day, and get out in a garden chair. In Mr. Thompson's absence my brother mesmerised me with the utmost regularity three or four times each day, and as the pains decreased, and the system was stimulated and quieted by the most kind exertions of my mesmerisers, I was able to sit up a few minutes longer each time.

“One remarkable feature or peculiarity in my case I must not omit to mention,—that, if I in the least exceeded my powers and tried by perseverance to overcome the difficulty,

I was sure to go further and further back each time, till, I believe, I might have lost all I had gained : and the only way to restore me to the position I had lost, was by instantly keeping within my power, and more vigorously plying the mesmeric force. The winter again retarded my progress, and frequent were the visits and efforts of the 'master-hand,' always most strikingly beneficial ; and, had I been a nearer patient, my recovery would doubtless have advanced more quickly and regularly. I had occasional drawbacks from trying to do a little more than I was able, and then all had to be repeated.

"In the summer of 1849, I was able to walk across the room and to sit up six hours in the day : but, though I was most anxious to get off the sofa altogether, there was still so much irritation in the system that I could not advance beyond a certain point, and felt distressed all over, and burst into a heat, when I attempted to do so ; and, the consequence was a bad night. In the autumn I was well enough to drive out, but I again experienced a drawback in the winter. The following spring and summer I advanced more steadily, and attempted to walk up stairs ; and in the autumn of 1850 I went to Scarborough, but did not return the better for it, the shower-baths having been rather too strong a shock : and, had I not been renovated by the stimulating passes both in going and returning, I should probably have lost more than I gained by the change. In February, 1851, I had a more decided drawback from the exertion of walking twice up stairs for two or three days, that brought on pain in the back ; and I could not drive a quarter of a mile without being the worse for it and having a bad night. In fact, there was more of the chronic irritation in the system, and I also felt a return of the vibration or pulsation of the nerves.

"This was the state of the case, when it was accidentally discovered by my kind friend, then in London, that I could be more strongly affected by distant mesmerism : or rather, that my mesmeriser, not knowing at a distance the discomfort produced by muscular agitation, did not stop mesmerising, as he would have done had he been present, on the first moment that such an effect was produced. Of this I was first made aware by pain and clenching of the muscles of the mouth ; and, on two or three occasions, the muscular frame was violently agitated, and as little under my control as if galvanized or electrified, till I felt much exhausted and the breathing was much affected. This seemed a sort of crisis, and occurred shortly after a long mesmeric sleep of four hours. When I awoke from this sleep, I felt as if an op-

pressive weight was taken from me, and had a degree of elasticity which I had not experienced since my illness of nearly five years, and it occurred, I believe, from the relief and composure given to the nervous system: and I have been able to sit up the whole day without once having recourse to the sofa for several weeks, and have in short lost the various pains in the nerves. I now feel quite well, though of course I have to take care not to overdo myself, and I have borne a journey of 200 miles without being in the least the worse for it.

"There has been throughout my long trial of mesmerism no one unpleasant occurrence with regard to it: and I trust in my own heart that the prevailing feeling has been, and ever will be, deep and sincere gratitude to the Almighty Hand that ever guides us, and to the kindest and most unceasing efforts of my friendly mesmeriser, to whom I shall always subscribe myself his most grateful patient,

"C. W.

"Yorkshire, January, 1852."

\*.\* This lady did me the favor of calling upon me to gratify me with a sight of her astonishing cure when in town last season: and I afterwards met her walking about in the Great Exhibition.—J. E.

---

VI. *Report of cases treated with Mesmerism, and in connexion with the Exeter Mesmeric Institution. Painless extraction of Five Teeth; complete relief of Stricture with severe suffering; cure of severe Head-ache with threatened Insanity; of Loss of Voice; of four cases of severe Head-ache; of Uterine Disease; of Tic Douloureux; of severe suffering during Pregnancy; of Stiff Knee of seven years' duration, and of relapse of Loss of Voice; of Chronic Rheumatism.*  
By MR. JOHN B. PARKER, Surgeon, Exeter.

"MESMER AND MARTINEAU.

"To the Editor of the Norfolk Chronicle.

"My dear Sir,—Miss Martineau has published her cure; but she has not specified the disease; and it does not seem very logical, in this interesting lady, to claim our faith in mesmerism, unless we are told *what* disorder the practice has removed. Ever since the days of the French commission at Paris, with the sober philosophy of Benjamin Franklin\* to conduct the inquiries, the world, at large, and the medical section, in particular, have agreed to consider mesmerism as a form of charlatanerie. All its advocates impostors or dupes. To set up again a claim of substantial science for this art is offensive to the vast majority of physicians and natural philosophers: and displicent to the moralist and divine, who remember the abuses of the practice, on the continent and even in this country. If it were a *true* therapeutic science, it must and it should prevail; but, like machinery, railways, and Warner's shells, it must be even then most sensitively watched. Is it wonderful, when the operator and the patient are of different

\* Franklin gave himself no trouble about the matter: see No. I., p. 62.—*Zoist*.

sexes, that the scattered instances of seduction, that the wholesale enormities under Cagliostro, should occur and alarm society? Elderly ladies may be shielded by their virtues, their dignity, their religion, their age; but, if mesmerism is to be perpetrated on mobile, amorous, unsuspecting girls, by boys and by men, the consequences are manifest. Not long since, in a German city, a young lady of condition was ruined by her mesmerising physician. The case excited great disgust in the town: but in what breast of common sense, could it excite *wonder*? The medical profession cannot allow the magic name of Harriet Martineau to be paraded among the disciples of Mesmer, without inquiry into details, which alone can render her case of any real weight. If delicacy prompted to concealment, should not fairness have indicated silence? This admired writer has, however, thought right to announce her case publicly, as one of successful mesmerism—and the interests of truth and society compel the antagonists of this medical heresy to analyze, so far as possible, the history, and falsify the conclusion that, because the patient is well, the mesmeric aura hath effected her cure. Now, although the laudable delicacy of this extraordinary lady hath suppressed the details of her malady, yet I have a right to assume that the circulated whispers were well founded; and the malady was abdominal tumor. Here this celebrated authoress is too well known that her age can be any secret: and her amiable and simple character would render her careless to conceal. And she will not be surprized, therefore, nor angry, if she is told, that she has been labouring under the climacteric disorder of her sex. That this often produces a physcony of the abdomen, with oppression and universal languor. That in such circumstances the single woman is terrified with ideas of cancer, dropsy, and organic diseases; the married lady fancies she is about to multiply the species, and her fond husband provides a doctor and the nurse. A case of this kind is reported in the person of a Mrs. Trunnon by Dr. Smollett: and instances of the first-named deception in spinsters are daily occurring. But nature goes through her proceedings; the abdominal tumefactions subside; and, when the climacteric period has passed, women often enjoy better health and longer life than the other sex.\*

"In this particular case of our popular townswoman let not the mesmeriser triumph! The success was due to the natural process, aided by the vigour obtained from faith and hope. Hence energy, exercise, air, *omission of opiates*; and it seems to me that this delightful result would have been earlier effected, I mean the natural cure, had not the patient become from her own confession, a complete opium eater. She had poisoned herself for years with this fascinating drug.

"To conclude: my firm persuasion is that this vaunted case is one of thousands, in which the mind has relieved the body from *functional* not organic disorders. That ladies of a particular age will do well *not* to appeal to Mesmer for the cure of their peculiar symptoms, which time and the physician will generally cure, unless baffled by pernicious treatment. And that young ladies should be specially careful to eschew this revived foolery, which in many instances hath created, instead of relieving, tumors of the abdomen.

"I remain, my dear Sir, yours truly,

"RT. HULL, M.D.†

"Dec. 7, 1844."

"If after the manner of men I have fought with *beasts* at Ephesus," &c.—  
1 Cor. xv. 32.

### *Painless Extraction of Four Teeth.*

THERE is but small occasion to inform the friends of mesmerism, that many of its greatest foes are those who will not think or judge for themselves, but are willing to abuse it both in obedience to their own ignorance on the subject, and to

\* For the greatness of this misrepresentation, see No. IX.—*Zoist*.

† Indelicate as is this letter of Dr. Hull, it is not so indelicate as an antimesmeric passage by Dr. James Johnson, published in his *Med.-Chir. Review* for Oct. 1838, which is alluded to in No. XV., p. 380, but could not be quoted.—*Zoist*.

that of their equally wise friends and neighbours. To conquer such prejudice by a simple exercise of "mesmeric power," is to our minds no small triumph: and the only reason why it has not been more frequently resorted to, must be that foes are not always as honest as the gentleman whose late conviction I will now relate.

Lieut. Corneck, R.N., residing near Star Cross, a most decided and uncompromising abuser of mesmerism, being a little discomposed by all that he heard from a favourite niece on the *diabolical* subject, one day wrote to her, saying—"If you will receive my servant, Eliza Powlesland, give her a dinner and bed, have her mesmerised, (which, as she is so delicate, can of course be done directly) then should your husband be able to take out three or four teeth (now causing her much pain) without the slightest consciousness on her part, why, I will give in, and believe there is something in mesmerism after all." The challenge was accepted, Eliza came to Exeter, and all attempts to put her to sleep the first day were nearly vain. However, those who had taken up the gage were not to be *defeated* so easily, and it was determined that she should remain at Mr. Parker's till success had crowned their efforts. The following day she was put into a profound mesmeric sleep by one of Mr. Parker's mesmerisers at 12 or 1 o'clock; in the evening she was again rendered unconscious by the same means, and Mr. Parker then extracted two teeth for her, in the presence of his wife, without the slightest movement or appearance of pain on her part; she then washed her mouth by imitation,\* and talked exactly like a person in ordinary sleep, making excuses to her master and mistress for her non-appearance in the morning according to her promise, asserting that Mrs. Parker had *insisted* on her remaining, and complaining to her fellow-servant that *she* should not grumble at her delay, if her master had overlooked it. She was soon aroused, and was very much surprised to find that two teeth were out; she said she had not the slightest remembrance of their being extracted, but that she had certainly been dreaming. The next morning she was again mesmerised, and two other teeth were taken out; one of them was much decayed, and Mr. Parker was compelled to use several instruments for its extraction. The same placid statue-like appearance was preserved throughout, and not one sigh escaped her lips; she again washed her mouth by imitation, and, before she was aroused, every thing was cleared away. When consciousness was restored, Mr. Read (the mesmeriser) asked her why she had not allowed

\* Compare the Swiss case, No. XXIX., p. 22.—*Zoist*.

him to put her to sleep, and thus enabled Mr. Parker to take out her teeth? She replied, "that she was very sorry for it; but that at least she should go home with two less, for which she felt very grateful." After a little conversation, in which she said, "she was sure she might not come again to Exeter, that she could not be spared," &c. Mr. Read asked her to rinse her mouth; she did so, and the water was slightly tinged with blood. "Ah!" she said, "that comes from those I had taken out yesterday, I remember they bled a little before breakfast." In a second or two she felt that two more were missing, and started up, exclaiming, "why they are out!" They were shewn to her, and she repeated with a curiously puzzled look, "and to think that I knew nothing of it: how thankful I am, and how much obliged." She went home that afternoon, and quite converted Lieut. Corneck, who now often mentions the fact, and adds, "that it is certainly *very* strange, not only has Eliza lost her aching teeth, but her whole constitution is improved by mesmerism *she* says, and also that she has not slept so well for years, as she has since her stay at Mr. Parker's."

Mr. Parker will be most happy to give Lieut. Corneck's address to any one who may wish to satisfy himself of this fact through him.

#### *Another Painless Extraction of One Tooth.*

One evening, about two months since, there was a large meeting at the Exeter Mesmeric Institution, when a remarkably sceptical lady was present. She doubted every thing, but said at last that if she could see an operation performed during mesmeric sleep, she might agree that it was not all humbug. I quietly told her that I was sorry I could not take off an arm or a leg, or even extract a tooth in order to satisfy her: she was silenced for a time, and the business of the *séance* was continued. At length the lady said in a complaining tone, that it was *very odd* that out of so many persons (60 or 70 were assembled) no one should want to have a tooth out. To the surprize of every one, a particularly modest girl who sat behind her, said that she had one which troubled her, and that if I had no objections, she should like to have it taken out. She had been put into mesmeric sleep some months before, and once this very evening. She was soon rendered unconscious, and I successfully extracted a large tooth, which the lady was convinced pained her much, as she slightly raised her hands at the moment. However, after washing her mouth by imitation, she was aroused, and consented to come the next day to my house to have the

offending tooth taken out. In a few moments she discovered that it was already gone: her naive surprize, and her answers to the sceptical lady's questions, convinced the latter that there really was a power of which she had not dreamt in her philosophy, and I believe she has ceased from that time to enlarge on "mesmeric humbug."

*Stricture of Urethra with intense Suffering.*

Mr. ———, had been subject to stricture of urethra for many years, which had produced considerable contraction of the vesica; consequently, there was a very frequent necessity of emptying it, occurring six or eight times during the night. This frequent interruption of sleep began to impair his otherwise vigorous constitution: he now sought my assistance. The first attempt to explore the state of the urethra produced such intense pain, that the patient was faint, and, although not the least violence was used, there was considerable hæmorrhage. Suitable remedies were given previously to the use of the catheter; but the nervous system was so much disturbed by the frequent effort made to overcome the obstacle, that the patient began to feel alarmed at his position; and a melancholy one it has often proved, as all must know who have had any experience of such cases, and as the advertisements in the daily papers too clearly testify. My patient was now mesmerised twice daily, and, although he followed his daily active occupation, the result of one week's mesmerising was such as to exceed my most sanguine expectations. At the end of six weeks, he was restored to such a state of health by combining mesmerism with catheterism that he was quite delighted, and I as much surprized; and most strongly would I recommend every surgeon and every patient to have recourse to mesmerism, for the relief of one of the most troublesome maladies that afflict the human race.

*Severe Head-ache with threatened Insanity.*

Mrs. P. had suffered for several weeks from intense head-ache, which impaired her memory; and, knowing insanity to be hereditary in her family, she was strongly impressed with the idea that she was threatened with derangement of intellect. At my first interview I recommended mesmerism, to which she and her husband had some aversion: but, finding other remedial agents ineffectual in relieving her, she at last consented to be mesmerised. She soon experienced relief. At the end of a few weeks she was quite restored, and has remained quite well ever since.



*Loss of Voice.*

Robert Haydon, whose case I reported in *The Zoist*, two years since, caught cold in the month of Nov. 1851, and again lost his voice. He applied to the surgeon of his club, and, not finding his voice at all improved at the end of a month, he again requested to be mesmerised. My mesmeriser soon produced mesmeric sleep, during which, R. H. predicated that his voice at a certain *séance*, in the presence of sixty persons, would be restored, and permanently after he awoke. On several former occasions he could sing with his usual voice during the mesmeric sleep, but lost it as soon as he awoke: but on the occasion specified he recovered his voice, and it has remained quite audible ever since in accordance with his prediction.

*Tic Douloureux.*

Mrs. C. upwards of 60, had suffered much from severe head-ache, accompanied with violent pains in the face. One of her teeth was loose, which I extracted. There was a short cessation from pain in the face, but the head-ache was most intense, and the other pain soon returned. She had been under medical treatment previously to consulting me, and all remedies had failed. She was mesmerised daily; and, in the course of a few weeks, the head-ache and face-ache were quite removed, and her health was quite restored.

*Tic Douloureux.*

Mrs. ——— had been suffering from tic douloureux, with ulceration of the gums. Her face and head were much swollen, and when I arrived the pain had almost produced delirium. She was mesmerised, and relief soon procured. At the end of a few days, she was restored to her usual health.

*Tic Douloureux.*

—— Skinner had suffered from severe tic douloureux of the face and head for four years, during which time she had been submitted to various kinds of treatment, without any very marked or permanent benefit. During the eighteen months preceding her application to me, she had been under homœopathic treatment, which proving equally ineffectual in her case, she asked her medical attendant if he thought mesmerism would be likely to be beneficial to her, to which he replied most positively that it was all humbug. With this conviction she was treated homœopathically three months more, when her sufferings nearly drove her mad. She then applied to me, and, after a fortnight's mesmerising, she re-

turned to her friends quite cured, and has remained well ever since.

*Tic Douloureux.*

A poor woman from Halberton had suffered from tic douloureux for two years and half, and was almost mad from the pain; during this time she had tried various remedies prescribed by several medical men, but without any decided benefit. She came to me and was mesmerised for ten days, when she was able to return to her friends quite free from pain.

*Severe Head-ache with general Constitutional Disturbance.*

Mr. C————— had been suffering from severe head-ache, with pains in almost every part of the body; the digestive organs were very much disturbed, with considerable congestion of all the abdominal organs. I believe the whole originated from an attack of ague, which he had two years before, and since which he had scarcely enjoyed a day's health. His rest was frequently disturbed, sometimes from head-ache, and at other times from an indescribable nervousness and wretchedness, which obliged him to pace his room all night, as the recumbent position was positive torture. He was mesmerised daily for three months; at the end of which time he was so much restored as to be able to resume the active duties of life. I received a letter from him a few weeks since, in which he rejoiced to tell me of his perfect recovery.

*Severe Uterine Disorder.*

Mrs. C————— who had miscarried two years previously to applying to me in Jan., 1851, had been suffering ever since that event. In addition to constant uneasiness, with discharge of coagula, her general health was much impaired, to such an extent indeed as to produce considerable œdema of the lower extremities. During the whole of this time she had been under medical treatment conducted by several surgeons, and, finding no relief, naturally became alarmed at the prospect of the disease terminating in cancer, which too frequently is a melancholy fact. She asked me if I thought mesmerism likely to be beneficial, and in compliance with my advice was mesmerised by a female twice daily for two months; at the end of which she was perfectly restored, and she has remained quite free from every symptom of her troublesome malady.

*Severe Suffering during Pregnancy.*

Mrs. D————— in her first pregnancy was threatened

with miscarriage about the fourth month, from very severe uterine pains, accompanied by intense head-ache and faintness. On several occasions she found her intellect so much disturbed, as to make her tell her husband and mother that she thought she should go mad. To relieve the pains occasioned by the unyielding state of the womb, warm baths were tried, with other suitable remedies; but, as she appeared to be very little if at all relieved by the treatment, I advised her to be mesmerised, to which she as well as her husband objected. As I was frequently summoned to attend her during some severe attacks of one or more of the above-mentioned symptoms, and as I feared she would have convulsions, probably followed by puerperal mania, I at length so far convinced her as well as her husband of the absolute necessity of having recourse to mesmerism, if she wished to prevent insanity either during her pregnancy or after her delivery, that I obtained their consent to try it. My mesmeriser soon produced relief, and in the course of a few weeks she was able to exert herself in her shop, and even to make journies into the country. She continued well up to the day of her delivery, although troubled at times with uterine pains, as might naturally be expected. At 8 in the evening, labour had evidently begun, but progressed slowly. About midnight she began to despond, and her anxiety of mind increased to such a degree as to produce most intense head-ache, to such an extent that I dreaded every uterine contraction would produce convulsions. There was now that peculiar wildness of countenance, which often precedes such attacks: and, with such a prospect before me, I placed my hand on her forehead, and in less than five minutes she was in mesmeric sleep. The tone of mind then completely changed, she could tell me by introvision the position of the child, and during the uterine contractions she could describe the progress of the labour. In the midst of her pains she laughed most heartily, and in the interval drank some brandy and water, and was quite happy and pleased at the prospect of an early and safe delivery. She could also predict that her labour would be over in the course of a few hours; and only regretted that I had never mesmerised her before, as I should then have been able to have kept her in a mesmeric sleep during the whole of her labour, but that *now* such would *not* be the case. Having kept her under my mesmeric influence for nearly two hours, she broke from it, when the previous state of despondency returned. This retarded the labour, which was not completed till four in the morning. Her convalescence was as rapid as under the most favourable circumstances.

*Stiff Knee of Seven Years, and relapse of Loss of Voice.*

E. Steer, whose case is reported in *The Zoist* of July, 1851, at the time she consulted me for the loss of her voice was suffering from a stiff knee of seven years' duration. She never expected to bend it again, but, after being mesmerised for a few weeks, she was most agreeably surprised to find she could do so without pain. This tempted her to kneel to scrub the floor, by which such violence was done to the joint that it required several months to restore it. At the end of this time she recovered such perfect use of the limb as to be able to walk six or eight miles a day, bending her knee at every step. In November, 1851, she caught cold, and again lost her voice. As those she lived with were much prejudiced against mesmerism, she was anxious, if possible, that her voice should be restored without it. I tried various remedies for several weeks, without any benefit. She was then again mesmerised, and in a few weeks her voice was quite restored, and she has remained well through the winter.

*Chronic Rheumatism.*

Stamp, a mason, had been suffering from chronic rheumatism for many months, so as to be scarcely able to move his limbs. He was mesmerised for a fortnight, and freedom from pain, with the perfect use of his limbs, was his reward, so that he was enabled to return to his work.

J. B. PARKER.

Exeter, March 9, 1852.

\*.\* We trust that poor Dr. Elliot, of Exeter, continues to enjoy *The Zoist* as much as he did when he ventured to scribble so wisely in the local newspapers.—*Zoist*.

---

VII. *Cure of a diseased Knee.* By Mr. CLEMENT, Surgeon, Pocklington, Yorkshire.

"Is clairvoyance a natural power? Physiology says no—clairvoyance is not 'a power which belongs naturally to man, or to one man in a given number.'

"Its marvellous stories are not founded on physical truth. Many have been shewn to be the fabrications of wilful liars; and as they are all tales of the same silly character, are we called upon to ferret out every fresh delinquent?"

"The wretched stuff which is contained in the pages of *The Zoist*, as quoted by Dr. Maitland, I should feel degraded to pick to pieces. I am sure that the tales are not worthy of refutation, scarcely a sneer." "It is no light crime to pretend to miraculous power." "We, physiologists, can render no assistance to the dubitant or distressed divine. We deny the facts." "Miracles to astonish the minds of imbecile men and silly girls; miracles performed by hysterical young women and pubescent lads."

"If physiologists could once believe that clairvoyance really existed, they—the Christian portion at least—must also believe in diabolic, not celestial agency, in the matter."

"Mesmerism is chargeable with many bad results, as its history, especially on the Continent, has shewn—lasciviousness, seduction, infidelity." "If Dr. Maitland has not seen this, the probability is that he has only perused *The Zoist*, and such partisan works, and that he does not even know that Messieurs Alexis and Marcillet fled from London, and the cross-examination, that is, *crucial* experiments of Dr. Forbes."

"Mesmer himself began with the voluptuous and carnal." "Persons of both sexes flocked to Mesmer, to feel or witness the strongest emotions." "Youths, remarkable for manly symmetry, were the chosen assistants. They were employed in making tractions on the body, and for hours together, in compressing and kneading the hypogastre" (the lowest part of the stomach) "with the open hand."

"Magnetists operate most forcibly and certainly on women; and of these on the most sensitive and impressible in their youngest years. Women between the ages of fifteen and forty-five are readily excited by magnetism. Old ladies and robust gentlemen are non-conductors." "Mesmerism is sensual."

"In Norwich—a city ever ready to welcome anomalies and fooleries—A. B. attempted," &c.

"If *we Christian physiologists\** are free to interpret the Bible, the rites of the Egyptian magi were diabolical, and those of all magicians down to the era of Christ; and if the present performers of clairvoyance speak to realities seen by them in boxes, shells, closets, wrappers—if so, we are sure that the evil one of past sorceries," &c.—*Clairvoyance and the Clergy*. By ROBERT HULL, M.D.,† Senior Physician of the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital. *London Medical Gazette*, Nov. 21, 1851.

"If after the manner of men I have fought with *beasts* at Ephesus," &c.—1 Cor. xv., 32.

#### TO THE ANTIMESMERISTS.

GENTLEMEN,—It was once my vain boast to rank myself amongst the firmest of your adherents, to ridicule or pooh down "mesmerism," and to deny in toto its claims as a curative agent. It were needless to detail the extraordinary effects which I have repeatedly witnessed of its power of arresting and finally curing diseases which had previously resisted alike the skill of the physician and the dexterity of the surgeon, and which first staggered my unbelief and finally converted me into a disciple of "Mesmer." The following case I respectfully submit to your judgment: and, if desired, to your personal investigation. Observe, I have allowed ample time to elapse in order to remove any objection that might be urged as to the incompleteness of the cure.

Elizabeth Bourkes, aged three years, the infant daughter of Jane Bourkes, the wife of John Bourkes, labourer, residing at Huggate in this county, was first brought under my care in April, 1849, for an enlargement of the knee-joint, attended with loss of the power of motion. The mother's statement to

\* The capitals and italics are ours. "Whoso seemeth to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain."—James i. 26.—*Zoist*.

† This man afforded a motto to No. XXVIII., Art. 3, in his dedication of a book to Dr. F. Hawkins, whose discreditable doings may be found in No. XXIII. and XXIV.—*Zoist*.

me was as follows :—“ Wherever the limb be laid at night, it will be found exactly in the same position in the morning. She has not the slightest use of the limb at any time. It is particularly painful when bent or brought over the opposite limb, and she screams loudly until the limb is brought back to its proper position. She has no desire to move. If the foot is struck, this occasions her considerable pain. Her appetite is very irregular; she takes scarcely anything for days, then eats voraciously. Has constant thirst. The bowels are relaxed; the urine is abundant.” Her pulse, I find, when she is still, ranges from 112 to 115: when she is excited, it is greatly accelerated. The tongue slightly furred. The heat of her surface is  $92^{\circ}$ : the degree of heat is not sensibly increased in the affected knee. I find on admeasurement the sound knee  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches; and the diseased knee  $10\frac{3}{4}$  inches in circumference. I ordered the child three grains of calomel and five grains of rhubarb every third night, with a little infusion of senna on the following morning, and three leeches to be applied to the inner side of the knee, followed by warm fomentations. I saw nothing further of my young patient for some weeks; when, as I was accidentally passing, the mother called me in to see the child, whom I found much worse than on my first visit. The knee was now enormously enlarged and acutely sensitive: it measured 13 inches in circumference. I ordered the leeches, which had been neglected, to be instantly applied, and followed by hot bran poultices to encourage the bleeding. Hyd. cū creta was given at night, followed in the morning by rhubarb and carbonate of soda. Three weeks afterwards the mother brought the child down to my house, a distance of eight miles. On examination I found extensive suppuration surrounding the knee-joint, and the skin so thin and bright that globules of matter could be distinctly seen as through a transparent envelope. The admeasurement of the knee shewed it to be  $15\frac{3}{4}$  inches in circumference. The appearance of the child at this time was most unfavourable. She was a perfect skeleton. The eyes were preternaturally bright; the skin hot; the pulse fluttering; the bowels almost passive; no appetite: the child was extremely irritable, and rarely slept above a few minutes at a time. In fact, it was evidently fast sinking, unless some prompt and efficacious means of relief were instantly adopted. I found the medicines had been neglected, as also the warm fomentations which I had ordered, composed of bruised poppy heads and chamomile flowers. I found little had been done to subdue the complaint, which had gone on unchecked until extensive suppuration ensued.

In those unfavourable circumstances I determined to try mesmerism without any other remedial agent whatever. Two hours a day were devoted to mesmerising the diseased joint; with the most salutary and unexpected results. On the third day a manifest decrease of the swelling was apparent: the child had slept soundly during the night previous, and, added the mother, "Lizzie's appetite is wonderfully improved." I will not tire the reader's patience by detailing the daily and unchecked progress made by my little patient towards recovery, so rapid and complete. No outward escape of matter took place during the process of cure. The skin continued throughout bright and unbroken. The knee-joint gradually diminished in size, and fourteen days after the first application of mesmerism the circumference of the joint had so far diminished, as well as the sensibility, as to render a successful issue to this interesting case no longer doubtful. The knee-joint now measured no more than  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches in circumference, and the child could bear to use it for support. Her continued progress towards recovery was most rapid. In three months from the first mesmeric sitting, the whole limb had regained its original size and strength: whilst the favourable alteration in my little patient's health and appearance was most gratifying. Upwards of two years have elapsed since I first saw this child, and the cure of that diseased knee-joint is as perfect as it is surprising.

You gentlemen of the antimesmeric school must allow that no possible collusion existed between my little cross-grained patient and myself. Was the cure one of those spontaneous efforts of nature which accidentally took place at that particular point of time? or was it due to mesmeric influence alone? Without vainly attempting to offer any explanation of the *modus operandi* by which this important cure was speedily, safely, and effectually performed, it is sufficient for my purpose that I state for your information facts which I challenge the unbeliever to controvert if he can: and for this purpose I shall be happy to offer any member of either branch of the profession every facility for a full and impartial investigation into all the circumstances attending the case of Elizabeth Bourkes. I have given no notice to the family of my intention to publish their daughter's case, so that they may be unconscious evidence, if needed, of the truth of my statements. I ask from you, gentlemen, the favour of a reply. If the cure I have narrated was not effected by mesmerism, by what other process was it accomplished?

I have the honour to be, gentlemen,

Yours, &c.

J. W. CLEMENT, M.R.C.S.L.

VIII. *Cure of severe Cutaneous Disease of the whole Scalp in a young lady.* By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"DR. M'NEILE AND MESMERISM.

"To the Editor of the *Liverpool Courier*.

"Sir,—On Friday evening last, in a lecture delivered in the Collegiate Institution, the gentleman above mentioned repeated an opinion which he has previously expressed with reference to mesmerism; namely, that it is a manifestation of satanic agency.

"It is not my present purpose to explain or dilate upon the phenomena which are exhibited under various degrees of mesmeric development. Some persons have the hardihood to denounce the entire of these as a delusion and a cheat. Men who pride themselves in the soundness of their faith exhibit, in this respect, the most vulgar infidelity, in refusing to believe attested facts simply because they cannot understand them.

"Dr. M'Neile is not one of *these*. He knows enough of the laws of evidence to feel assured of the reality of that which, for many years, has been a matter of conversation and discussion on the continent of Europe and in America, even more generally than in our own country.

"Most men of ordinary prudence and intelligence are satisfied with collecting and examining the facts satisfactorily ascertained with reference to this subject, patiently awaiting the induction of those principles which further experience may show them to involve. In such processes of thought there is abundant scope for sober argument. We are not precipitated on any immediate and compulsory conclusion. We do not live in an age of oracles, whose words of fearful import have but to be heard and believed. Nor do we succumb to the dicta of a Romish priest, whose laudations and denunciations are alike impotent, as the outbreaks of an unreasoning superstition. Why, therefore, should a *Protestant* clergyman pronounce so solemn a censure on a subject of interesting inquiry, without one word of argument or justification?

"Is there anything in the phenomena popularly designated as mesmeric, which bears evidence of a diabolical origin, or of a necessarily evil result? To say that it has been, or may be, abused for evil purposes, is only to state a characteristic of the best gifts of divine benevolence. In contending that the presumed communications are miraculous, the lecturer by no means justifies his assumption as to their satanic source: beside which, he has to prove what appears beyond the reach of human intelligence, namely, that a fallen spirit possesses those powers which are needful, according to his own views of the constitution of nature, to effect the presumptively supernatural intercourse. We have yet to learn, however, that *anything* miraculous—that is to say, out of the ordinary course of the divinely appointed constitution of nature—resides in mesmerism. The entire system of nervous impressions and sensations is as great a mystery to us as the nature of the union between the soul and the body. Dr. M'Neile himself well observes, in one of his sermons, that nothing is to be esteemed miraculous because man cannot account for it when it is done: and that a miracle is some *special act*, opposed to the habitual mode of the divine procedure.

"If, a few years since, a telegraphic message could have been conveyed from London to the Prince's-park here, announcing some event which had transpired just before, the intelligence could only have been received, in ignorance of the mode of its transmission, with absolute ridicule. Supposing, however, that next day's post brought a letter confirming the date and the circumstances of the occurrence previously communicated—what then? Nothing being *known* of the electric medium, a most undoubted miracle must be recognized, either divine or diabolical. Mesmeric phenomena afford us some partial idea of the nature and distribution of that *plexus* of sentient communication which appears to be connected with all vital organization, whether of mind or matter; although, for the most part, it is as profound a mystery to us as is the working of the electric telegraph to an untutored savage.

"I might refer to numerous works, some of them the production of truly



devout and intelligent Christians, in illustration of the *curative* influence of mesmerism. Dr. M'N. needs not to be reminded that it is no *new* thing in the world's history for a non-professional cure of disease to be denounced as a work of the devil. Ignorance and fanaticism naturally seek to destroy all that rises above their own level. When Faustus commenced printing, his books were seized and destroyed by those who, unacquainted with the mystery of the printing press, deemed the exact correspondence of the copies with each other an indubitable result of satanic agency. More recent illustrations, connected with the practice of physic, will occur to the mind of a professional man.

"It must be regarded as truly unfortunate that, in the opening lecture of the course which is expected to present a popular development of some of the prominent themes of instruction in our excellent Collegiate Institution, statements should have been introduced which are as much at variance with sound science as with scriptural religion. It can scarcely be disrespectful to the lecturer to suggest, that his acquisitions lie anywhere rather than in the field of natural philosophy. Were I to use that license in the application of scripture which is assumed by some clerical authorities, I would remind him that 'those who speak evil of the things which they know not' are the objects of special warning by an inspired apostle. I earnestly wish to be 'persuaded better things' as regards himself; and should the observations referred to be explained or retracted, it will not be the first time that the doctor has been congratulated on his recantation of some erroneous opinions on the subject of miracles.

"I have only to say, in conclusion, that I am no sceptic as to the personality or the active influence of fallen angels—but

"AN EVANGELICAL CHURCHMAN."\*

NEAR the end of October, 1850, I was consulted by a lady from a provincial city respecting her daughter, nineteen years of age, who was exceedingly pretty, fine and healthy looking, but who had been shockingly afflicted for very nearly two years with a severe disease of the scalp, that I should designate *eczema impetiginodes*. The whole scalp and much of the ears were covered with crusts of hardened discharge that were constantly coming off, and was in a state of high irritation. The disease had evidently arisen from a violent cold caught by getting wet in the feet, and had commenced in the forehead.

After this had existed for two months, a physician of the city was called in. His treatment began in January, 1849, but was perfectly unavailing: and the disease increased in intensity and gradually spread from the forehead all over the head, affecting the ears, eyes, and neck: and in July, 1850, the irritation was such that the head swelled greatly, the ears had pustules within and were raw without, and the agony was so intense that opiates entirely failed to produce sleep. For six weeks she could not leave her room. After this very

\* Can it be wondered that so many shake their heads at the Established English Church, when any of its doctors of divinity, its honorary canons, and denouncing preachers, may be so ignorant of natural knowledge—"of God's works," so badly educated, and so mischievous, as to utter the antimesmeric rubbish which proceeds from Dr. M'Neile's mouth, uncastigated by his bishop? How can such a man be qualified to judge of the *evidences* of Christianity? How can such a man taunt the Roman Catholics with ignorance and superstition?

severe aggravation of the disease, her head was shaved nineteen times—a practice, in my opinion, as useless, nay as injurious, as it is cruel. After a certain degree of remittance, the disease, to her dismay, broke forth again: and, after the physician's treatment by endless quantities of drugs, hot baths every night for a period, and dietetic rules, had been persevered in for a year and ten months, her state was materially worse than when he began his attendance.

He is a violent opponent of mesmerism, writing in the local newspapers and the *Medical Gazette* ignorantly and disgustingly against it. At his express desire, her mother brought her to London to consult two professedly skin-curing surgeons, equally antimesmerists with himself. One prescribed two glasses of port wine daily: the other abstinence from all fermented drinks. One strictly forbade any meats but boiled, and strictly forbade sugar: the other was indifferent to such ludicrous injunctions. Each prescribed a different drug. Each said the disease was very difficult to cure. But one professed that he would cure it in six weeks if she were regularly under his treatment: the other was honest enough to say that the period of cure, and indeed the cure at all, was very uncertain.

This specimen of London advice was not very satisfactory, and the lady brought her daughter to me before she left town. I recommended abstinence from all stimulants, a very mild ointment to the head, gentle aperients for the regulation of the digestive organs, and the hydriodate of potass, which one of the surgeons had prescribed, and which she had taken for some time in the country by the advice of her physician: and, as mesmerism was mentioned, I earnestly recommended its employment in addition. They were staying at the house of some friends whom I was attending daily, and the following morning I mesmerised her there, not without reluctance on her part, while she was in great pain from the inflammation of her ears both inside and outside. She went off to sleep in three minutes, slept soundly for two hours, and awoke free from pain: nor did she ever have any pain from that moment, except a little for a short time the same evening. I mesmerised her the two following days: and she returned to the country and was mesmerised by her maid daily for a few weeks, but afterwards by a very enlightened and gentlemanlike surgeon of the neighbourhood, who has been penetrating enough to perceive the truth and excellence of mesmerism, and honest enough to avow his convictions and give his patients the benefit of them. The improvement was so rapid and decisive that she soon left off her medicine and trusted

solely to mesmerism, satisfied that it was curing her, because she had long been taking the same medicine without benefit, and experienced a change so soon after mesmerism was begun. She continued to improve as rapidly as before, and was soon perfectly well; and has remained so up to this hour, now above a twelvemonth, and has a beautiful head of hair instead of a head too shocking to look at.

I may mention a little circumstance for the benefit of the imaginationists. One day the surgeon had been chatting with the lady's father in the dining room during luncheon, and, at his request, shewn him by mesmerising a jug of water how water is mesmerised. No one else was in the room. The jug and a glass were always left in the room that she might take her medicine in the water when she chose: and, after the gentlemen were gone, she went into the room, and, as she was accustomed, poured herself out a glass of water, took her medicine in it, but instantly sank back supported by her mother into a chair in a profound sleep, which lasted some hours. Neither she nor her mother knew any thing about mesmerised water, and the explanation was not conceivable, till the father and surgeon mentioned what had occurred between them. As mesmerised water had this powerful effect upon her, she afterwards resolved to take some every night on going to bed: but was obliged to take it on stepping into bed, and to put the glass down as quickly as possible, for she not only instantly fell asleep, but her hands violently adhered to the glass. Without the mesmerised water she had little sleep, as she slept mesmerically so much in the day. If persons are ill, the more they sleep mesmerically in the day, the better generally do they sleep at night, because they go to bed less tired: and we may be too tired to sleep—we may become restless. But when persons are in perfect health, as this lady was except locally, and have no debility and restlessness, the more they sleep mesmerically in the day the less they are generally disposed to sleep at night.

I may mention that it is a mistake to suppose that cohesion exists between mesmerised objects and the living body. The inanimate object is passive; but the hand adheres to it, and adheres not by anything like physical attraction, but by an irresistible inclination of the patient to keep the hand, &c., &c., in contact with the object. Hence the tales of a mesmerised chair adhering to a person who is violently pulled from it, or of a mesmerised glass not dropping from a hand which is forced open from it, are nonsense.

I am happy to forward this case, because so many persons suppose that mesmerism has power over nervous affections

only : whereas it possesses a general power of assisting the body to right itself in whatever way wrong. *The Zoist* abounds in cases of the cure of inflammations and ulcers, some of which had resisted all ordinary means. A case of inveterate skin disease called psoriasis, which had resisted the medical men of many hospitals in London for many years, was lately so ameliorated at the Mesmeric Infirmary that the cure was nearly effected, when the poor girl was obliged to leave in order to go into a situation.

**IX. Remarkable power of Mesmerism over dreadfully severe pains after parturition.** By a Clergyman of the Church of England. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

“ To \* \* \*

“ Spanish Place, Sunday evening.

“ Dear Madam,—I have made enquiry respecting the lawfulness of the use of magnetism by way of medical treatment, and can furnish no other reply than that according to the decision of the sacred college at Rome in July, 1841, its use is under all circumstances illicit, and contrary to the spirit of the church.

“ I remain, Madam, yours most sincere,

“ FRANCIS RHING.”

“ To Dr. Elliotson.

“ Dear Sir,—The enclosed note will shew you that after all I am unable to follow your advice about magnetism. I was deceived when I submitted to it before; and so kindly did Mr. Rhing wish to oblige me now that he even saw Dr. Wiseman, but in vain. I am, however, equally obliged by your advice. I am still in bed much the same : if not better soon, perhaps change of air or Tunbridge Wells will do me good : it is the vomiting that keeps me so weak.

“ I am, dear Sir, yours truly and obliged,

“ \* \* \*

“ 35, W—— Street, Monday evening.”\*

\* The Roman Catholic wife of a Protestant physician had long suffered from very severe disease, which no medical means relieved. Soon after I was consulted, she earnestly entreated to be mesmerised. Her husband was quite agreeable and began to mesmerise her : but it was arranged that a female mesmeriser should continue the process. Like a weak woman, she began to think that she must consult her spiritual adviser about her body and a matter of science; and she received from Mr. Rhing the absurd and cruel answer which excluded her from one of the greatest blessings : and thus she remained in torment which neither the priest nor the cardinal felt. Dr. W. was then not a cardinal; and I trust for his character that the priest was wrong and had really not conferred with him. Of course the priest was wrong as a Christian; for such views have no Christianity in them. But he was wrong as regards his own particular church. That mesmerism has not been forbidden at Rome, when enquiries have been made from different countries, is shewn in a work called *Le Magnétisme et le Somnambulisme devant les corps savants, la Cour de Rome, et les Theologiens.* Par M. l'Abbé J. B. L. Paris, 1844.\* In 1841, in consequence of the application of a young Swiss priest fancying magic or satanic agency in mesmerism, the Bishop of Lausanne and Geneva wrote to Rome, ignorantly declaring, from the insensibility to

\* See also Mr. Sandby's *Mesmerism and its Opponents*, p. 79, &c.

E—— Rectory, Norfolk, March 17th, 1852.

SIR,—At the suggestion of my friend, Mrs. Wm. Herring, of Norwich, I send you for insertion in the April number of *The Zoist* the following case; *i. e.*, if you think it worthy of it. You are quite at liberty to alter or shorten it as you like. Although I do not particularly like my name being mentioned, you are quite at liberty to say that I have given it to you, and that I shall be glad to answer any enquiries, and you may give any one my address. I am quite satisfied that my wife was saved a vast deal of agony at the time of her confinement. I certainly thought she was dying, and she thought so too; and she believes I saved her life. I was staggered at the sudden change of her countenance after the first pass or so: she sank quietly back in bed and fell asleep.

I am, Sir, yours truly,

J. D. S——.

pain in patients, that he thought the process could not be natural: and the answer he received was that mesmerism, thus characterized, "*prout exponitur*," was not permissible. In 1842, the Archbishop of Rheims made a similar application to Rome; and in 1844, *not earlier*, received an official answer from Cardinal Castracane, that "the proper employment of mesmerism is not, and never has been, forbidden,"—"that the Court of Rome will not engage in a controversy which has existed amongst physicians for above sixty years; but allows physiology free scope in all questions which do not touch upon faith or morality; and above all, must never pronounce, without competent knowledge, upon any subject," &c., p. 591. Several ladies and gentlemen who have published the cures of their own diseases in *The Zoist* are sincere Roman Catholics. Mr. Majendie, of Headingham Castle, writes to me thus:—"I am well acquainted with a lady at Caen, La Marquise de B——, who wrote to a friend at Rome, a secretary of legation, who at her request made enquiries, and learnt there was no general edict against magnetism in the archives. This gentleman is intimate with the Cardinal Bernelli (or Bernetti), the supreme judge of the inquisition, and with the Padre Degola, the secretary of the Index and ordinary judge of the inquisition. The matter was discussed by Mr. K. with these two ecclesiastics at the house of the Cardinal: and it was admitted that it is not a mortal sin to use magnetism for the purpose of doing good, and one of those priests said he would not scruple to use it himself. I magnetized a poor woman at Malvern last autumn, in presence of her confessor, without any objection on his part, and he admitted the benefit derived."

Mr. Majendie also tells me that one day M. Gauthier, while going off to the scientific congress, at which the Archbishop of Rheims was to take the chair, informed him that the vicar-general of that province practised mesmerism extensively. A Roman Catholic priest at this moment does the same in England, and effects great good. Some of my Roman Catholic patients consulted their spiritual advisers before being mesmerised, and were readily permitted to employ it. One of the most zealous publications in the great cause of mesmerism is the Roman Catholic *Dublin Evening Post*. Dr. Wiseman could not have said only three years ago that the Court of Rome forbade mesmerism in all circumstances: he would as soon have asserted that the sun is a yard and a half in diameter and rolls round the earth. At this very moment I hear that His Eminence's secretary, Monsignore Searle, is anxiously exerting himself to have a patient, with a disease of the hip, mesmerised. The Abbé Lacordaire, the popular Dominican preacher at Notre Dame in Paris, speaks in one of his sermons of the advantages and blessings of mesmerism.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

E— Rectory, Norfolk.

Sir,—I am not aware of mesmerism having ever been tried in a case similar to the following; I am therefore induced to send you the detail of it, thinking it may be sufficiently interesting to warrant a place in the next number of *The Zoist*.

My wife was confined of twin daughters on the 2nd of November last, at 9 o'clock a.m. The labour was natural, and she did not suffer so much in actual labour pains as she had done in her four previous confinements; but immediately after the birth of the infants she experienced the most violent pains in the womb, which continued unabated so long that the patient began to be impressed with the certainty that she would not pass safely through.

For two or three months previously I had been making a series of experiments to discover whether there was any truth or not in animal magnetism, and I had been (as many persons of undoubted veracity in the neighbourhood could testify) most successful in eliciting a great many of the phenomena as described in Dr. Gregory's *Letters* and other works on the subject: but I cannot say that I had any very sanguine hope that I should be able to relieve my wife, almost instantaneously, from such sufferings as she was then undergoing.

*I ought to mention that at this time my wife was a perfect unbeliever in mesmerism.*

In the afternoon of the 2nd, in the midst of her agonies and cries, which were most distressing, I begged her to allow me to try if mesmerism would alleviate her suffering. To this she consented, and I began by making long passes with both hands from the head to the lower part of the abdomen, outside the bedclothes, &c. I had not made more than three or four passes before she exclaimed, "Oh, I am so much easier now; the pain is going away!" In less than five minutes she was in a quiet sleep, which lasted about twenty minutes, and from which she then awoke entirely free from pain. Whether the pain arose from the contraction of the womb, or what other cause, I know not: that she obtained immediate and permanent relief by means of mesmerism, both of us are quite certain: and, although these violent pains never returned, still there was once or twice apparently a commencement of them, when from a pass or two it instantly ceased. During the month following all her other confinements my wife had suffered most dreadful headaches, which I

believe are very usual at such times with many women: but I was able to relieve her of these also. One day she complained that she was suffering from one of her usual headaches. I said I thought I could remove it soon. She was sitting in a common bed-room chair. I went behind her and made some passes from the forehead backwards: I had not done this many times before she exclaimed, "Well! this is very curious; I feel exactly as though a heavy weight was being lifted from my head!" In a short time the aching had vanished; and since that time, as is well known to our servants and friends, my wife never suffers long from those old companions. She never recovered so speedily and well from her confinements before, as our medical man, who is not a mesmerist, will testify; and I shall ever be thankful that a desire to elicit truth induced me to turn my attention to animal magnetism. I have no purpose to serve in giving my testimony to the power of mesmerism to remove pain, beyond that of a wish to induce others to investigate the science for themselves, and to withhold their belief or unbelief of it until they have so investigated it.

I am, Sir, yours, &c.,

J. D. S——.\*

---

X. INSANITY.—Reviews of *Remarks on the Plea of Insanity, and on the management of Criminal Lunatics*. By WM. WOOD, M.D., &c.

*Crime and Insanity; their causes, connexion, and consequences, &c.* By C. M. BURNETT, M.D., &c.

IN the former of the two publications here named we recognize a laudable attempt to advance the present limits of

\* Instances of the power of mesmerism over after-pains, even when violent, will be found in No. XV., by Dr. Esdaile, in India; XV., XVIII., by Mr. Parker of Exeter; XV., XXI., XXII., by Mr. Chandler of Rotherhithe (in the last case the after-pains, extraordinarily enough, occurred in the left shoulder!) and in XXXV., by Mr. Saunders of Bristol.

I received a letter from a friend some time ago, from which the following is an extract:—"My cow was to calve, probably before my return. She was so large that people thought there would be two; and my man was so far anxious that he bespoke the help of an accoucheur. I advised him to mesmerise her if there was any difficulty at the time. There was difficulty; and the assistant sent for him from his work, and told him that it was "a bad job;" and that, suffering as she was, it would be many hours before she would be relieved. My man went quietly into the cow-house, and began to mesmerise her, the assistant peeping in to see what he was about. She immediately became easy, and, within ten minutes, she had calved,—to the amazement of the other man. She was immediately well. It was a very large calf."

Three other instances of mesmeric benefit in the sufferings of our brute fellow-creatures will be found in No. XXXI., p. 300; one in No. XXXII., p. 335; and one in No. XXXIII., p. 49, by Mr. H. S. Thompson, Miss Martineau, Mrs. Von der Heyde, and Mr. South.

psychological science, and thus to promote the recognition of those principles of human legislation, that profess, and rightly so, to *prevent* rather than to *punish* either the extravagancies or vices of our fellow-man. The matter discussed by *Dr. Wood* is one of immense importance, and claims therefore the first and best attention of the scientific world, and of the legislator.

It cannot be doubted that if we would preserve the mental or rather the *cerebral* nature of man in harmony with the external world, it is of all things necessary that we should cultivate the study of the brain—its uses, adaptations, and disordered conditions. To comprehend either *sanity* or *insanity*—virtue or vice—responsibility or irresponsibility, the student of psychology must be prepared with a knowledge of Gall's great and imperishable discoveries; and we should have been much better pleased with the production of *Dr. Wood* if it had contained some kind of notice of those physiological data on which, it is to be presumed, he rests his pathology—his "*plea of insanity.*" If, as we suspect, *Dr. Wood's* pamphlet is intended not less for the legal and general reader than for his medical brethren, then must it follow, that a short preliminary discourse of even two or three pages length, containing a mere abstract of the *uses* of the brain—its healthy manifestations and general adaptation to the wants, sentiments, and desires implanted in the human constitution—would have rendered its contents more acceptable to the reader, because so very much more comprehensible and distinct. Surely the time is gone by when an author, of whatever rank, may feel it thus expedient or necessary to keep his belief in *phrenology* in the back ground. The physiology of *GALL*, it may be presumed, has got well over at least the first dangers and difficulties which beset the path of *TRUTH*—narrow, precipitous, and dangerous, though it be, to the few wayfarers who care to make it a thoroughfare. We should have felt glad had our author shewn himself, more plainly than he has done, *one* of those few bold and honest travellers, who, keeping the great and good end of his journey in view, and intent only on the grand panorama to be realized at its close, pursues the even tenor of his way through good and through evil report, and awaits in all patience and humility the reward of his perseverance in a good and righteous cause.\*

\* *Dr. Wood* was a member of both the Phrenological Society and Association, and two phrenological accounts by him are printed in No. I. He was *Dr. Elliotson's* chief mesmeriser at University College Hospital and for two or three years afterwards, and some of his cures are detailed in No.



Dr. Wood has some excellent remarks on the difficulties which beset the "plea of insanity," and on the vague notions which prevail among the intelligent classes of society and even among medical men as to the nature of insanity, &c. It has often occurred to us that the most ready way to understand what constitutes *insanity*, is to be perfectly agreed as to the nature of *sanity*. If the test of a perfectly healthy mind be the capacity to respond duly, and in all order, to the many and varied calls made upon it—adapting itself to the ever changing circumstances which are associated with the stimulus or stimuli offered to the brain, and enabling the individual to preserve, at all times, a strict and wholesome obedience to the physical or organic and moral laws—then does *insanity* presuppose the very converse of all this.

Dr. Wood very properly remarks :—

"The difference in position, education, and means, would make all the difference in estimating the conduct of an individual with a view to determine the question of his sanity. What in one person may be perfectly reasonable and judicious, may in another be altogether most unreasonable and imprudent; whilst in a third, the very same act would be unhesitatingly admitted as undeniable evidence of some mental disturbance."

The great question raised on the *Commission of Lunacy* in Mrs. Cumming's case, than which none other of the kind has created a greater interest, owing, probably, to the very palpable discrepancy in the evidence of the medical witnesses, was, whether or not the aversion of this lady to her daughters was the natural result of their unkind behaviour (?), or the consequence of a disordered state of the affections and propensities, to which the intellect was rendered not only subordinate, but accessory. Now, in accordance with the foregoing views as above quoted, it will be directly seen that upon the relative "*position*" of these several facts to each other would rest the *nature* of this said *aversion*. If a sufficient *cause* for such an *effect* had been shewn, then it may be presumed the duty of the jury towards Mrs. Cumming would have been rendered comparatively easy; but inasmuch as this important feature in the case was wanting, it was directly felt that that *mother* could hardly be *sane* who would not only deny her offspring the promptings of our commonest instinct, but add, moreover, to such denial a protracted and inveterate hatred. Wheresoever the *capacity of the brain to respond duly* to the natural stimuli offered to it is suspended, and whensoever the conduct of the individual infringes at

II., III., and IV. His testimony to the truth of clairvoyance with a detailed proof will be found in Dr. Elliotson's *Physiology*, pp. 1185-93.

the same time the physical, or moral laws—then may insanity be more than suspected. Dr. Wood asks what *degree* of exaggeration of a natural emotion may with propriety be considered as constituting insanity. This question is a very important one to the medico-legal jurist. We all witness from time to time in persons, it may be near and dear to us, various excesses of feeling or emotion, or instances of uncontrollable impulse and exaggeration of speech and conduct, which—if they were not preceded by a sufficient cause or apology, and if they were not *temporary* only—would, of a surety, constitute so many indications of a disordered mind—of, in one word, *insanity*. Joy, grief, anger, &c., may each be manifested most intensely or acutely, so much so as to lead one to conjecture that the whole nervous power of the cerebral mass has been absorbed or concentrated into that individual portion of the brain presiding over these emotions or passions respectively; but *in a state of health* this local excess of action would presently cease, and the balance of the “nervous power” would be re-established. But circumstances may and do arise wherein the *local excess of action* does not “cease,” and wherein the aforesaid “balance” is never realized, and then is *insanity* a matter of easy demonstration. A most affecting anecdote is related by Dr. Uwins. A lady on the point of marriage, whose intended husband usually travelled by the stage-coach to meet her, went one day to meet him, and found instead of him an old friend, who came to announce to her the tidings of his sudden death. She uttered a scream and piteously exclaimed, “*he is dead.*” From that fatal moment, says the author, has this unfortunate female daily for fifty years (in all seasons) traversed the distance of a few miles to the spot where she expected her future husband to alight from the coach; and every day she utters in a plaintive tone, “HE IS DEAD.”

We are glad to find Dr. Wood an advocate of the opinion which allows to certain forms of mental disorder an integrity of the intellectual powers. To *know* RIGHT from WRONG is a very different thing to being able to prefer the former: a *consciousness* of these qualities by no means presupposes a capacity to avoid the latter of them. ESQUIROL and PINEL have both recognized the fact that very many insane persons continue to enjoy the use of their intellectual powers, and that the extravagance, incoherence, &c., of such indicate rather a disordered condition of the affections and propensities; and that these so control and subjugate both the perceptive and reflective faculties as to render them subordinate only to their caprices or disordered manifestations.

In 1843, the "PLEA OF INSANITY" occupied much of the attention of our legislators, and, as our readers may be aware, the result of their proceedings was embodied in *five* very important questions, which were submitted by the House of Lords to the JUDGES; and these were designed to shew the real state of the law respecting criminal lunatics and the law of insanity. Nine years have now elapsed; and it may be considered necessary at this time to enquire how far the notions of the judges alluded to are applicable to the views of the present day; or, in other words, how far behind the doctrine and science now recognized and taught are the replies of these notabilities to the not very learned interrogatories of the LORDS. We doubt not our readers will quickly perceive on a perusal of the said *questions* and *answers* here subjoined for their attentive consideration, that both peers of the realm and lawyers, learned though they are, can boast only of a very superficial and erroneous view of physiological and pathological matters. Psychology, like chemistry, is but little attended to by our legislators, or Lord Seymour would hardly have afforded our witty contemporary PUNCH so good a joke as that which appears under the signature of "RISING TEN."

First question—"What is the law respecting alleged crimes committed by persons afflicted with insane delusion in respect of one or more particular subjects or persons; as, for instance, where at the time of the commission of the alleged crime, the accused knew he was acting contrary to law, but did the act complained of with a view, under the influence of insane delusion, of redressing or revenging some supposed grievance or injury, or of producing some supposed public benefit?"

Answer—"That notwithstanding the party committing a wrong act when labouring under the idea of redressing a supposed grievance or injury, or under the impression of obtaining some public or private benefit, he was liable to punishment."

MEM.—There are two important matters for the psychologist embraced in the preceding,—the one having reference to "*partial insanity*," or *monomania*; the other, to the *delusions* of the insane. It is doubtless a much easier thing to declare that a partial disease of the brain (mind) does not absolve one from the *liability to punishment*, than to fix the line of demarcation within which the guilty party shall be held punishable, and beyond which he shall escape the legal penalty. The JUDGES are bold men; *they* see no difficulty in defining the marginal line of sanity and of responsibility, however difficult the PHYSICIAN may deem it. Although a slight or partial mental disturbance may tolerate or excuse a

trifling offence, the same may be insufficient in itself to impel the lunatic to the commission of the highest crime; but nevertheless, as Dr. Wood truly and with much humanity observes, "where any amount of positive insanity is proved to exist, there may be a great deal more which cannot be proved." And this fact must in every case be allowed its full weight. In the report of the trial of D. Macnaughten for the murder of Mr. Drummond, we remember it was observed by some party, in answer to one of the medical witnesses who manifested a disinclination to attach any importance to the question of *partial insanity*, if an apple had a speck in it, however small, would it be right to call that apple a sound one? To limit the external phenomena or symptoms of a partial affection or disorder of the liver, lungs, or heart, would be found not a little difficult and hazardous; and why not similarly of the BRAIN! As for the *delusions* of the insane, these can be in no way the measure either of the sanity or the responsibility of a party accused or convicted. The uncertainty of *delusions*, regarded as an indication or symptom of mental disorder—their independence of the extent or variety of the cerebral affection—their temporary and fleeting nature, and, what is more than all, their association with the predominant morbid feelings by which the intellectual powers are so manifestly overruled, and to which they are, moreover, made subservient,—each and all assure us of the undue and inconsiderate importance attached to their existence or otherwise. Moreover it has been contended by Dr. Davey, and we quite agree with him, that a delusion—so called—must be regarded only as a morbid colouring to deranged moral feeling or emotion—as a voluntary and tangible *ideal* of an innate, involuntary, and morbid impression—or as a mere passing and external sign of a temporary and internal excess of feeling or desire. Love, joy, ambition, anger, pride, religion—each and all of our affective feelings and our passions, tincture and colour the intellect with their peculiar hue; and precisely the same psychological principle which obtains in sane man does also among the insane of our species.

Second question—"What are the proper questions to be submitted to the jury, when a person alleged to be afflicted with insane delusion respecting one or more particular subjects or persons is charged with the commission of a crime, murder for example, and insanity is set up as a defence?"

Answer—"That every man should be considered of sane mind, unless it was clearly proved in evidence to the contrary. That before a plea of insanity should be allowed, undoubted evidence ought to

be adduced that the accused was of diseased mind, and that at the time he committed the act he was not conscious of right or wrong. This opinion related to every case in which a party was charged with an illegal act, and a plea of insanity was set up. Every person was supposed to know what the law was, and therefore nothing could justify a wrong act, except it was clearly proved the party did not know right from wrong. If that was not satisfactorily proved, the accused was liable to punishment, and it was the duty of the judges so to tell the jury when summing up the evidence, accompanied with those remarks and observations as the nature and peculiarities of each case might suggest and require."

MEM.—This answer, like the preceding, constitutes a very fair criterion of both the assumption and ignorance of the judges. "*Fools rush in where angels fear to tread.*" The lucid interval of one liable to periodical attacks of insane violence does not constitute him either a *sane* or a *responsible* being. It is not to be supposed that because the symptoms of cerebral disorder are not continuous, the cause which produces them is only temporary—beginning and ending with its effects. Many years since (1843) a paper was read by Dr. Davey at a meeting of the Phrenological Association, on the "LAW OF LUNACY," in which we find these words, viz. :—

"The brains of those liable to intermittent insanity are diseased, and therefore such persons must be deemed irresponsible for all those acts which are dependent on such alteration of structure. However quiet and comfortable they may usually be when protected from the anxieties and irritations of life, and when subject to the kind and considerate dictations of those under whose care they are placed; they are no sooner removed from such wholesome influence, than the brain necessarily rebels with the stimuli offered to it. No individual under such circumstances can possibly be held accountable for his conduct. The infliction of punishment could never alter the pathological condition of the brain and membranes which may exist.

"In reference to the nature of the lucid intervals of the insane, Dr. Combe says, 'In ordinary circumstances, and under ordinary excitement, his perceptions may be accurate and his judgment perfectly sound; but a degree of irritability of brain remains behind, which renders him unable to withstand any unusual emotion, any sudden provocation, or any unexpected and pressing emergency.'

"Dr. Ray, the celebrated medical jurist, affirms that the reasons why we ought never to convict for a crime, committed during the lucid interval, are, that the criminal acts are generally the result of the momentary excitement produced by sudden provocations: that these provocations put an end to the temporary cure, by immediately reproducing that pathological condition of the brain called irritation: and that this irritation is the essential cause of mental derangement, which absolves from all the legal consequences of crime. He adds, 'Burdened as the criminal law is with false principles on the subject

of insanity, the time has gone by when juries will return a verdict of "guilty" against one who is admitted to have been insane within a short period of time before the criminal act with which he is charged."

It is perhaps impossible to imagine anything in the whole range of medical jurisprudence more truly inconsistent, unphilosophical, and vindictive, than the assertion contained in the reply we are analyzing, to the effect that if it were not satisfactorily proved that the party accused did *not* know *right* from *wrong*, then was the infliction of punishment inevitable; so that in point of fact the dictum of the once famous LORD HALE is still to be the criterion of either *sanity* or *responsibility*—of one who lived and flourished in a period when cerebral physiology and pathology were as little known as was the last new *comet* before the investigations of Verrier and Adams, or *is* the fate of the illustrious Arctic voyager at the moment we write.—Inasmuch as each one of the primitive faculties of the mind has its seat in the grey or cortical substance of the brain, or, in other words, its location on the cerebral surface; and inasmuch as the various emotions, affections, and propensities, equally with the intellectual powers, depend for their healthy manifestation or otherwise on the quantity and quality of distinct portions of cerebral matter—all being united into one homogeneous mass (the brain), then must it follow that the peculiar nature of any given case of disordered mind (insanity) will not only depend on the portion or portions of the brain affected, but that any one, or two, or three of these said primitive faculties may be deranged, the remainder preserving, more or less, their individual integrity. A diseased "*acquisitiveness*" may not be expected to excite an abnormal action of "*tune*"—a diseased "*destructiveness*" does not involve "*hope*"—a disorder of the perceptive organs is not likely to affect those of "*adhesiveness*," and so on. *Consciousness*, or the ability to distinguish *right* from *wrong*, or to know *this* from *that*, is then seen to be no criterion of a sound mind or of responsibility. Those among the insane who possess the physical power necessary to the commission of violence, for example's sake, *know* full well what is going on about them; and in the very worst cases of maniacal excitement, the patient will commonly manifest an acute intelligence, and not unfrequently really surprise one by the force and brilliancy of his intellectual powers—like the hysterical maiden, or the sufferer from St. Vitus's dance; or like him goaded by the delirious impulses of *hydrophobia*; or, in point of fact, like him worn and shaken by the deadly rigors of a tropical intermittent fever, the ma-

niac is acutely sensible of his unhappy condition, and like these named, *he* is unable to restrain the indications of the disease which afflicts him. Lunatics contributed their aid to the attractions of the Great Exhibition—of which we are all so justly proud; and if the position here assumed were untrue, this could hardly be the case. Lunatics are usefully and honourably employed at all well-conducted establishments for their reception and cure, because their intellectual faculties are *not* so commonly out of health as their affections and propensities: it is a derangement of these which, in the majority of instances, marks the extravagancies and impulses of the mad-man. Dr. Wood has aptly demonstrated this fact by the recital of cases of much interest.

“With regard to the third question, viz. :—‘In what terms ought the question to be left to the jury, as to the prisoner’s state of mind at the time when the act was committed?’—the judges did not give an opinion.

“The fourth question was—‘If a person under an insane delusion, as to existing facts, commits an offence in consequence thereof, is he thereby excused?’

“The answer to this question was, that the judges were unanimous in opinion, that if the delusion were only partial, that the party accused was equally liable with a person of sane mind. If the accused killed another in self-defence, he would be entitled to an acquittal; but if committed for any supposed injury, he would then be liable to the punishment awarded by the laws to his crime.”

MEM.—The remarks already made appended to the first “question” and its “answer,” contain all that may be considered necessary, on the present occasion, to demonstrate the fallacy so manifest in this—the *fourth* question, and the reply here given. It will be seen that the first and fourth question treat alike of the subject of “*partial insanity*” and of the question of “*delusions*,” and to the remarks already made we would here refer the reader, rather than occupy our pages with unnecessary repetition.

“With regard to the last question—‘Can a medical man, conversant with the disease of insanity, who never saw the prisoner previously to the trial, but who was present during the whole trial and the examination of all the witnesses, be asked his opinion as to the state of the prisoner’s mind at the time of the commission of the alleged crime, or his opinion whether the prisoner was conscious at the time of doing the act that he was acting contrary to law? or whether he was labouring under any, and what, delusion at the time?’

“The judges were of opinion that the question could not be put to the witness in the precise form stated above, for by doing so they would be assuming that the facts had been proved. That was a question which ought to go to the jury exclusively. When the facts

were proved and admitted, then the question, as one of science, could be generally put to a witness under the circumstances stated in the interrogatory."

MEM.—It requires no lynx-eye to discover the miserable vanity which prompted the "*judges*" in forming this "*opinion*:" but the professions of LAW and PHYSIC are truly so naturally repugnant to each other that JUDGE and PHYSICIAN could hardly be expected to pull very harmoniously together. As the *law* now stands, the physician is to tell the legal functionary all he knows of the matter; but the latter may accept or reject just so much as suits his object and final purpose.

We trust we have written sufficient to assure the impartial reader that the "*LAW OF LUNACY*" is at the present anything rather than what it should be, and that its various parts are not only in a sadly disjointed state, but that each one is terribly at variance with the facts of psychological science.

Dr. Wood lays great stress on the fact that different degrees of responsibility belong to varieties of mental endowment or disorder; or, in other words, that the same offence committed by two different persons, by no means implies an equal amount of responsibility, and the extent of this responsibility it is which must determine both the nature and duration of "*the penal consequences*."

Dr. Wood writes:—

"It has been attempted to shew that no well-defined line separates the sane from the insane; *that the different circumstances of individuals make that insanity in one, which is not insanity in another*; that this sometimes consists of a simple exaggeration of what, in a minor degree, is perfectly natural, and that, therefore, a trifling amount of mental disturbance should not entirely exonerate an offender from the penal consequences of his crime, although, considering its mysterious nature, and the possibility of its being more intense than it appears, it should in all cases, where it can be distinctly proved to exist, even in the most mitigated form, be admitted as a reason for not inflicting capital punishment."

With the suggestion to abandon the use of the expression "*criminal lunatic*," which, as Dr. Wood says, involves a contradiction, we highly approve, and also of the substitution of the terms, "*insane convicts*," and "*state patients*." The former Dr. Wood understands to mean those who become insane while undergoing their sentence of imprisonment or transportation; and the latter, those who have committed some offence under the influence of insanity. Dr. Wood's pamphlet, though in some respects deficient and incomplete, is, nevertheless, not only well written, but what is more, it



contains much valuable information, and agrees with what has already been advanced in this journal.

Dr. Burnett's book is a strange compound of theology and psychology, containing some few important truths among a great mass of errors. It is with extreme regret that we find a man of Dr. Burnett's accomplishments putting forth opinions which, at this day, are hardly to be expected; it is, however, no small consolation to feel assured that the revengeful and sanguinary character of our penal code will never again reach the climax which once characterized it. In spite of Dr. Burnett's enthusiasm, there is no reason to anticipate that the labours of Basil Montague and others will fall into disrepute, or that capital punishment will ever again be so disgracefully frequent as it once was.

The cause of *crime and insanity*, Dr. Burnett teaches us, is "*the fall of man*." This begot *sin*, and sin begot *crime*, and to the latter we are indebted for *insanity*; a theory this which our author would, we think, find it difficult to prove—*logically*. We do not think *sin*, *crime*, and *insanity* stand in such a relation the one to the other; and they certainly do not observe such a sequence. Moreover, this said "cause," Dr. Burnett assures us, is twofold; "*primary*" and "*secondary*:" and the first, he says, is "*the principle of evil*," which has been regarded as inherent in the nature of man, but which is rather a "*spirit*" of so peculiar a quality that "*the ordinary spirit*," which belongs to all "created beings," "and to man more especially, cannot alone resist." The secondary cause, which is referred back to the first named, is supposed to reside in "the natural substances, whether designed for food and sustenance, or for therapeutic and medicinal or hygienic purposes, the abusive employment of which leads the way to intemperance, dissipation, disease, and finally to death."

The relation of these primary and secondary causes of "crime and insanity" occupies the principal part of Dr. Burnett's small book; and those of our readers who are desirous to obtain a tolerably fair idea of the Jewish criminal code, and the repulsive and barbaric features which it recognised, and not less a correct notion of our author's views in reference to "*the symbols of the spirit of evil*," and its "*true relation to the mind*" of man, and "*the abusive power which Satan can exercise upon all natural substances*," may find their time not unsatisfactorily spent in perusing this mystical, metaphysical, or GERMAN production. Dr. Burnett, we doubt not, possesses certain of his cerebral faculties in excess, or we

could scarcely expect him to manifest such an undue preference of the sanguinary code of the *Jews*, to the benevolence, and charity, and good-will which mark the Christian dispensation: the former is hardly compatible with the views and requirements of the present day. JESUS CHRIST, though a Jew, taught not the doctrines of Judaism; he lived at a later period, and, what is more, had the wise and good example of the *Essenes*, or the modern or reformed Jew of that day before him. We perfectly agree with Dr. Burnett, that the due observance of the physical laws would be attended with the happiest results; that a proper attention to diet, clothing, exercise, &c., &c., is well and eminently calculated to improve the tone of our whole organism, and so avert disease, or it may be "*sin*," "*crime*," and "*insanity*." We think with him too, that these "*stages*" of disorder "*may be and are greatly modified by good or bad legislation*:" but we must object strongly to the kind of explanation offered for the non-observance of the same *physical laws*. We see no reason why "*SATAN*" should be said to hold the mind of his victim so firmly in his grasp, "that it cannot act in any way but in an involuntary one." And more than this, we will not hesitate to express our entire dissent—we had almost written abhorrence—of that man who, so fanatically impressed as Dr. Burnett too evidently is, feels it either expedient or necessary to recommend that neither an *insane person*, nor a *natural idiot*, should "evade the penalty," if either one should have a knowledge, more or less, of right and wrong. Prefer we "*the poetry of justice*," if Dr. Burnett will so have it, to *injustice* such as this, to cruelty so startling. One is almost tempted to forget the dignity of the reviewer's office, in commenting on doctrines such as these; it is indeed painful to find such an amount of learning as is contained in the ninety-six closely printed pages of the book before us, so unhappily employed. The laws of *Theseus*, of *Draco*, of *Solon*, of *Euclides*, of *Demetrius*, of *Lycurgus*, and of *Moses*, were all different, it is true, and only because the political and other *circumstances* surrounding each *Lawgiver* were dissimilar; and if, as we doubt not, the "*political and other circumstances*" of the present day are infinitely more unlike any thing of the kind which have preceded it, then must it follow that we can have nothing at all to do with "*the early nations*," from whom Dr. Burnett draws his aspirations. If antiquarian research is likely to lead to conclusions such as the above, we should be glad to see the art forgotten.

Dr. Burnett very properly admits that in the majority of instances of insanity, the patient knows full well "*what is the*

*difference between right and wrong;*" and such are, he says, *medically* but not *legally* insane, and such he is inclined to hold as responsible as those reputed *sane*, and equally amenable to the laws of the country. The term "*insanity*," Dr. Burnett prefers to restrict to those "who do not know right from wrong," or, in other words, to those who having, either in themselves or in their progenitors, gone through the various stages of "*sin*," "*crime*," and "*insanity*," have reached that condition of physical incapacity, in which life is reduced to a mere vegetative existence. But if our author thinks thus to have put all difficulty on one side, he grievously errs; for not unfrequently *consciousness* will return for a season to these poor creatures, and with it will be rekindled those softer emotions and sympathies which so rightly belong to our *moral nature*. This it is which gives a due appreciation of *right* and *wrong*, modified in some way by the intellectual faculties. Only allow the means of *prevention* to fairly precede those of punishment, and the latter will in due time be wholly uncalled for. May this fact sink deeply into the mind of Dr. Burnett, and he will then no longer think it needful to recommend a sanguinary criminal code, as the best means of restraining from crime, and even *insanity*. We much regret Dr. Burnett should have thought it necessary to publish his last book. May both he and all forget that the press ever gave it birth.

XI. *Unfounded insinuations of the Medical Times respecting Dr. Davey and the Committee of Magistrates at the Colney Hatch Lunatic Asylum.*

IN the *Medical Times* for March 20, is the following editorial article:—

"In our number for January 24, we felt it our duty to record the exhibition made by Dr. Davey in the Cumming case, and to comment upon his declaration in favour of mesmerism: The profession will be gratified to learn, that our remonstrances were not ineffectual; and that the Middlesex magistrates have proved themselves not unworthy of the trust reposed in them. They think with us that it were monstrous to permit a mesmerist to have the medical charge of their pauper lunatics; and, in consequence, Dr. Davey will resign his appointment.

"Madness, we know, as hysteria, is sometimes 'catching;' and, removed from its dire influences, we trust Dr. Davey may yet arrive at the conclusion, that to disbelieve in clairvoyance is *not* evidence of an unsound mind."

NOW THE FACTS STAND THUS.

When Dr. Davey's evidence in the case of the poor *lunatic*, Mrs. Cumming, appeared in the papers, a gentleman was so struck with the honesty, manliness, and intelligence manifested in it, that he called upon another gentleman, who, he presumed, knew Dr. Davey, and requested a letter of introduction to Dr. Davey. He received the letter, saw Dr. Davey, and made a highly advantageous offer—an offer of something three times more lucrative even at the present moment than the appointment at Colney Hatch. As soon as the arrangements were completed,—nearly a fortnight ago, Dr. Davey sent in his resignation to the Committee, who “accepted” it with much “regret,” and many kind expressions towards him.

Before the gentleman communicated with Dr. Davey, the Committee and Dr. Davey had settled the business about mesmerism and Mrs. Cumming most amicably. The Committee “resolved” that he should write them an explanation: he did so: and they expressed themselves satisfied, and sent him a resolution to that effect.

Dr. Davey is one of the most intelligent, kind-hearted, honest, intrepid, and noble persons in the world—an example to all.

The virulent feeling of the medical journals towards mesmerism—one of the greatest blessings to mankind—is thus again perceived. Mr. Churchill, the proprietor of the *Medical Times*, would consult his own reputation if he employed no individuals to manage his journal who can act as those have long acted whom he has employed. The *Medical Times* cannot pretend to higher respectability than the *Lancet*.

## XII. *The Royal Institution, and the progress of Mesmerism.*

By the Rev. GEORGE SANDBY, Vicar of Flixton, Suffolk.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

Oxford and Cambridge Club, Pall Mall,  
March 16th, 1852.

SIR,—The friends of truth may be congratulated: for the movement in our favour is proceeding steadily. Facts, which a year or two ago could only be named in certain circles at the risk of a sneer or of a dispute, are now publicly announced as realities in the *salons* of science; and the question respecting them, that is now raised, has reference altogether to their *rationale* or cause. A marked change is perceptible:

let us bide our time, and we shall soon have to chronicle a progress still more noticeable.

I was present the other evening at the Royal Institution, when a lecture upon "biology" was delivered by Dr. Carpenter. It is not my intention to offer a report or analysis of his observations: you will probably receive this from some other quarter: a few points struck me as significant, and may be worthy of record.

1. Phenomena, which were formerly rejected as impossible, or as the effects of imposture or collusion, were spoken of as indisputable truths, and their strange details were listened to by the audience without manifestation either of surprise or of offence.

2. The word "mesmerism" (or mesmeric), a term lately so odious to ears scientific, was twice introduced by the lecturer in the course of his illustrations, and in the same way in which he might have alluded to any other facts in nature.

3. Dr. Carpenter's views on the suggestive power of the lecturer upon the brain of the subject were identical with those which first appeared in *The Zoist*, in an article by Dr. Elliotson, April, 1851, and in fact might almost be said to be taken from it: the very word "bullying," introduced afterwards in a paper by myself, October, 1851, as explanatory of the lecturer's compulsory tone, was also employed by Dr. C.: the conclusions, in short, were the same: so that, in fact, we have had the very opinions of *The Zoist* on electro-biology repeated at the Royal Institution, adopted by the lecturer, and listened to with attention by a philosophic and literary assembly.

4. Dr. Carpenter called the biologized state a *revérie*, and narrated some curious anecdotes illustrative of that condition. These were rather cases of absence of mind, and bore no resemblance to the subject of the lecture. The term *revérie* appeared most misplaced.

5. The lecture on the whole was an agreeable and able discourse, lucid in its arrangement, and pleasantly delivered; and its introduction at the Royal Institution marks the change in public feeling. At the same time there were serious shortcomings; it was wanting in broadness of views and philosophic freedom, and shewed a man more anxious to follow, than to lead, opinion. This was a characteristic of the lecture: Dr. C. had taken the gage of his audience, and knew how far he might go. Perhaps he was right, and shewed tact as well as judgment. On a future occasion he will probably go further, and inform his hearers, that, though the phenomena of electro-biology are to a degree intelligible, the great facts

of mesmerism stand upon higher ground, and must not be confounded with the effects of suggestion, or the *revéries* of a dreaming and absent mind.

I remain, Sir,

Your humble servant,

GEORGE SANDBY.

XIII. *Postscript to Article 2.*

6th September, 1851, Saturday evening,  
 My dear Sir,—I mesmerised Margaret Stewart for the last time this evening: she is now quite well. Upon the second time of mesmerising her, she said that if I would mesmerise her for twelve times she would be quite well. This evening, the twelfth time of mesmerising, when asleep, she said, "*Doctor, I became poorly last night; and I had not seen anything for the last five months until then.*" This is worthy of notice, as it clearly proves the re-establishment of a function by the aid of mesmerism.

I remain, dear Sir, yours very truly,

Dr. Elliotson.

J. B. MOTHERWELL.

The only medicine she has had were two aperient pills.

P.S. Sept. 29th. She remains perfectly well.

XIV. *Postscript to Article 3.*

Dr. ELLIOTSON has forwarded to us the following letter received by him from Mr. Saunders of Bristol:—

"1, Upper Portland Place, Clifton,

"March 27th,

"Dear Sir,—Sometime back I stated that I considered electro-biology was useful in saving time to the mesmerist: but subsequent experience has proved that in nine cases out of ten it acts injuriously upon the patient. For most persons after being sent into the biological state by means of the disk are incapable of being made to go much beyond the *suggestive state*, and are rendered much less susceptible of the *curative* effects of mesmerism. Sometime back a Mr. or Dr. Eden gave some mesmeric lectures in Bristol, and sent his subjects off by causing them to stare at a piece of zinc attached to the end of a long stick. His subjects rarely became unconscious, though their eyes closed, and they generally felt uncomfortable with head-ache when they were restored to their natural state. Mr. Braid's patients, I believe, who are sent off by looking at a bright object, never shew any of the higher phenomena of mesmerism, and frequently feel irritable when demesmerised. Miss S——r, of Clifton, after being biologized with the disk, felt very unwell for some days afterwards,

and I was compelled to mesmerise her in order to restore her. Miss S——s, of Clifton, if she gazes for a short time at the disk, is obliged to put it aside, as it makes her head ache, though the usual mode of mesmerising calms her head, and she wakes after it quite cool. Time will not allow me to mention other similar cases: but I have found that for *curative* purposes the disk is utterly useless and frequently injurious, as it strains the eye and irritates the brain, instead of, as the usual method does, quieting it; and I have therefore quite discarded it and leave it only to those who wish to create laughter and amusement in an audience by causing their patients to appear very ridiculous, and generally preventing them from being in a position to derive benefit from genuine mesmerism should they require it.

“I remain, dear Sir, yours truly,

“S. D. SAUNDERS.

“J. Elliotson, Esq., M.D.”

---

#### BOOKS RECEIVED.

The Westminster and Foreign Quarterly Review. No. 1.

Asylums for the Insane. Observations upon the importance of establishing public hospitals for the Insane of the Middle and Higher Classes: with a brief exposition of the nature of Insanity and the present provisions for the treatment of the Insane. By Thomas Dickson, L.R.C.S.E., resident Medical Superintendent of the Manchester Royal Lunatic Hospital; Member of the Literary and Philosophical Society. London: 1852.

An address to the Working Classes on the means of improving their condition. By the Rev. David Esdaile, minister of Rescobie. Edinburgh.

The Cabinet of Reason: a Library of Free Thought, Politics, and Culture. The Task of To-day. By Evans Bell.

Chapters on Mental Physiology. By Henry Holland, M.D., F.R.S., &c. Founded chiefly on chapters contained in Medical Notes and Reflections, by the same Author. London.

Recueil d'opérations chirurgicales pratiquées sur les sujets Magnétisés, par A. Loysel, docteur en Médecine à Cherbourg. Cherbourg.

---

#### NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

In our Midsummer number will appear, *without fail*, 1. the first part of Dr. Burq's remarkable paper upon the metal-cure, or the effects of the external application of metals in health and disease, containing facts surprising to those not acquainted with mesmerism, but not to us mesmerists who are so familiar with the effects of the external application of metals in the mesmeric state. 2. Two remarkable cures under the direction of Dr. Elliotson; 3. the last report of the Bristol Mesmeric Institute, with cures by Dr. Storer; 4. cases by Mr. Saunders of Bristol; 5. by Mr. H. S. Thompson, 6. Mr. Marshall, 7. Capt. Hudson, Dr. Georgii, and some others. We have already exceeded our six sheets by one and a half.

Mr. Biggar may see that in two numbers we have expressed our disappointment at not receiving Dr. Burq's article. Half of it has now arrived, but too late for this quarter. We must make experiments ourselves before we speak of the effects of mesmerised persons upon the compass.

Dr. Symes begs us to announce that, Mr. Churchill having liberally subscribed for 100 copies of his translation of Gall, the work will be published as soon as the plates can be completed. Dr. S. had had specimens of some of the plates engraved on wood: but, not being satisfied with the appearance of those which

require shading, such as the various sections of the brain, and considering that many of the plates are referred to again and again, at different parts of the work, so that it would be extremely inconvenient to refer to them if incorporated with the letter press, as at first proposed, he has determined, regardless of the additional expense, to publish them in a separate form, as in the original, and has accordingly engaged Mr. Aldous, the artist who executed the beautiful zincograph illustrations in Owen's *Odontography*, to make reduced copies of Gall's plates in a similar style; and he hopes it will be ready for publication in a very few months.

#### Obituary.

Died on the 18th of March, 1852, William Buckley, Esq., Major in the Bengal Cavalry. This amiable gentleman was a very ardent supporter of the truths of mesmerism, and spared no expense in promoting benevolent designs in connexion with them. He was in his seventieth year, and died of exhaustion after repeated attacks of asthenic gout, &c., in a frame enfeebled by the climate of India.

Our readers will no doubt recollect the remarkable case described by Sir Charles Ishan in No. XXXIII., of William Dring, near Nottingham, who had the faculty of seeing the apparitions of persons a short time before their death, whom he had previously known. His mother had the same faculty from the age of 20 for many years. She was 85 years old when Sir Charles wrote his most interesting account of her and her son and some others.

Dr. Elliotson informs us that he has lately received the following letter from Sir Charles Ishan, in which Dring's death is thus announced:—

“Gotham, Jan. 8, 1852.

“Dear Sir,—I recollect saying to you that should I hear anything more relating to W. Dring I would let you know. I am sorry to say that the account I sent you a year since is the last we shall ever hear of W. Dring. Upon coming to this place two days since, I heard that Dring died a fortnight since. The circumstances were as follows:—Dring, although not a drunkard, was in the habit of occasionally indulging in beer and *rat-pies* to a considerable extent: upon the present occasion he drank too liberally and brought on a fever, which carried him off in a few days. I have not seen his family, but understand that he had not seen anything unusual during the past year.

“Believe me, yours very truly,

“C. E. R. ISHAN.”

## MESMERIC INFIRMARY.

### THE NEXT ANNUAL MEETING

Will take place, WEDNESDAY, the 26th MAY,

At Two o'Clock.

*By a recent regulation of the Committee, it has been decided that the Annual General Meeting of the Subscribers shall in future be held on the last Wednesday in May instead of the first, as originally proposed.*



# THE ZOIST.

No. XXXVIII.

---

JULY, 1852.

---

- I. *Nervous Affections. Metallo-therapia, or Metal-cure: new properties of Metals illustrated through Mesmerism, by Dr. Burq, of Paris.* Translated and communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

“We are living in an age of wonders—guns are fired on the cliffs of Dover by a galvanic current sent in less than a second under thirty miles of sea from the opposite coast of France. The portrait of a respectable gentleman, including whiskers and eyelashes, is transferred by light in a second of time to a plate of silver: and the quantity of sugar in the urine of a diabetic patient is actually measured by a ray of polarized light. Any one of these facts would have led to the judicial combustion of the inventor in Smithfield two hundred years ago: *their effect at the present time is to make us cautious in what we admit and what we deny.*”—*London Medical Gazette*, Dec. 12, 1851.\*

## FIRST PART.

THE interesting discoveries of Dr. Burq, a Parisian physician, were announced in *The Zoist* for last September: and mesmerism, so unfortunately scoffed at by its opponents, was said to have led him to the brilliant results, which, under the title of metallo-therapia, or metal-cure, promised farther important additions to our ineffacious and difficult treatment of nervous diseases.

Dr. Burq, being lately in London for the purpose of treating a lady of high rank in his peculiar method, communi-

\* The *London Medical Gazette*, after an existence for nearly thirty years, difficult even under the parental care of the house of the Longmans, gave up the ghost on the last day of last year, and was buried in the *Medical Times*, outside which its name may be seen,—*omne quod restat*: and, though it had called all the writers of *The Zoist* impostors,\* and declared that none but the writers themselves ever read *The Zoist*, and carefully excluded the splendid facts of *The*

---

\* See *Zoist*, No. XXVII., p. 309.

cated to the conductors of *The Zoist*, both in conversation and by presenting them with his writings,\* such statements as the following, and exhibited to them facts which must shed additional splendour upon the great truths advocated by them ; and, if the alleged discoveries of this physician are real in every particular, as it is hoped they will prove, it will be very curious, after the mode in which they originated has been described, to see the detractors of *mesmerism* push their denial so far as to reverse the conduct of the Roman emperor, who considered even the money gained through vice to be good.

"In 1847," writes Dr. Burq, "I noticed in a woman labouring under hysteria and phthisis, and whom I had begun to mesmerise publicly in the hospital Beaujou, that, as often as she was thrown into the *mesmeric* sleep, the direct contact of *certain* metals was insupportable ; whereas that of others was agreeable to her touch, or at least caused no signs of

*Zoist* from the knowledge of its own unfortunate readers,† just like the rest of the conscientious medical journals, and abused mesmerism and mesmerists in a way absolutely shocking for "a learned," "an honourable," "a benevolent," and "an enlightened" profession,—the *Medical Gazette*, like a worn-out sinner, poured forth on its death-bed the confession constituting our motto, within three weeks of its decease, in true penitence, I trust, for its evil courses in preventing to the utmost of its power the spread of science and the means of alleviating to an incalculable extent the sufferings of sentient beings, and in abusing and injuring men who were anxious for good only, and willing to suffer for the sake of truth and humanity.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

\* Especially an unpublished memoir, entitled *Les Métaux éclairés par le MAGNETISME*.

---

† In No. II. of *The Zoist*, 1843, is Mr. Chandler's fine mesmeric cure of insanity, and before that time it had been rejected by the *Lancet* in these words : "We cannot undertake to give publicity to any communications on animal magnetism." Oct. 27, 1838. And again : "We have already stated that we cannot insert any communications in support of the extravagant humbug of animal magnetism." Dec. 8, 1838. "The letter of Mr. Chandler's is inadmissible." Dec. 15, 1838. Mr. Chandler then sent it to the *Medical Gazette*, Messrs. Longman and Co.'s editor being Dr. Macleod, a physician of St. George's Hospital. It was rejected in these words : "Although we do not always agree with the editor of the *Lancet*, yet with respect to Mr. Chandler's communication we must also answer that it is inadmissible." Dec. 22, 1838. Dr. Esdaile not long since sent a mesmeric communication from India to the *Medical Gazette* ; but, though published, it was "mutilated in the most unwarrantable manner," as he informs us in the pamphlet just published by him, entitled *The Introduction of Mesmerism, &c.*, p. 6. 1852.

In No. XVII. is a report upon 102 of Dr. Esdaile's cases by a committee. "It was drawn up by men quite ignorant of *mesmerism*, and violently prejudiced against the subject, and thus unfit, intellectually and morally, for the task. I exposed the report in the same number, and published the exposure of it made by the honest, manly editors of all the Indian newspapers." "Dr. Esdaile demolished all the sayings and doings of his weak official visitors, as may be seen in No. XXII., p. 158." The editor of the *Medical Gazette* published the report, but did not even allude to Dr. Esdaile's demolition of it : to its exposure by all the newspapers of India : or to my refutation of it. Other gross acts of the *Medical Gazette* will be found in *Zoist*, Nos. XXVII. & XXVIII.—J. ELLIOTSON.

repugnance. If, for instance, I suddenly placed a piece of *copper, iron, or steel* upon her bare hand or any other part, she instantly, and sometimes in the midst of the apparently deepest sleep, repelled it roughly, often with an expression of suffering, or even of anger, if the experiment was repeated too frequently. If a key, or a shovel, or iron tongs were placed upon her bed, near enough to her to make their influence felt, she instantly discovered them and got rid of them, either by a sudden movement if the object were not fixed nor large, or with her hand, *covered previously with something to insulate it*, when a greater and more direct effort was required. The latter precaution was always carefully taken when, in order to open a door in her sleep-waking, she was under the necessity of slowly turning the key or the handle of the lock.

“If gold or silver, on the contrary, were placed in her hands, she was pleased to handle them, provided the gold, and especially the silver, was not much alloyed with copper. If it were, her repugnance almost always indicated the general degree of the alloy.

“Being greatly surprised at these preferences, and unable to explain them, I one day made the following experiment. The patient being mesmerised and her insensibility perfectly proved by a pin, I repeatedly applied to several parts of her body different pieces of money of nearly equal size. With the copper coins, a few seconds were sufficient to restore sensibility, first in the parts touched by the metal, and then in the surrounding parts: whereas with the gold and silver nothing of the kind was observed, except when, instead of the silver coin, I substituted another piece of the same metal of inferior value by being an alloy.

“The patient died a few days afterwards, before I could draw any conclusion: but these first results had presented me with a new and easily accessible aspect of mesmerism: and I almost entirely quitted the delicate and difficult study of sleep-waking, in order to examine the physical and therapeutic phenomena only, and the means of giving to the former the character of scientific truth. Paris was at that time so shamefully overrun with somnambulism and its errors, and the fourth part of its journals had been so often disgraced by the false statements of its pretended prophetesses, that a new direction of investigation was not favourably received: and, among mesmerists and my masters and colleagues in the hospitals, some pardoned me or at most pitied me for pursuing such dangerous enquiries, while others, more prudent or less prejudiced, did not deny what they believed to be true in the matter, as regarded either Mesmer or his

followers, and took a pleasure in seeing me occupied in studying his writings afresh.

"I, therefore, had no want of subjects for my experiments, and I received frequent flattering invitations to prosecute my investigations in several of our large hospitals. But, notwithstanding the kindness of my masters and the warm sympathy of my colleagues; notwithstanding my residence and my duties as house-pupil in an hospital where a large number of patients were of course accessible to my experiments, I felt myself constrained in the wards of an hospital, and I hired a private house that I might, at my own sole responsibility, observe and experimentalize freely upon such poor people as were willing still to receive my gratuitous services.

"At a later period, joining to my own private patients those of my friends, I neglected no opportunity offered to me by chance or intentionally to enrich my own observations with those of others, and thus, dear Dr. Elliotson, I have been enabled, after persevering in my researches for three years and conquering my difficulties, to discover and class the numerous facts, the most remarkable of which I will now relate to you."

Many pages would be necessary to detail all that Dr. Burq has communicated or been desirous of communicating upon this new and interesting subject; but the present communication must be limited to the consideration of the metal-cure and of mesmerism from which this originated.

Soon after the death of that patient, Dr. Burq never losing sight of mesmeric insensibility or anæsthesia, which he was gradually induced to regard as the most prominent mesmeric phenomenon and in some measure as the groundwork of mesmerism, made fresh experiments with the same metals and found his results completely confirmed, and this more extensive and varied observation furnished him with additional facts. For instance, nearly all his mesmeric subjects, when in the state of sleep-waking, lost their sensibility altogether or in part, and in those who lost it entirely a few square inches of copper, applied upon a bare limb fully open to observation, gave rise in a few seconds to a sensation, usually disagreeable, of cold, or of burning, as it might be, according to the individual, and to a sense of tingling that was always in relation with the degree of anæsthesia and followed by almost immediately a return of sensibility. The tingling and insensibility, excited at first when the metal was applied, spread to the surrounding parts, and sometimes at length reached the most distant. The patients, thus restored

to sensibility, the loss of which was an inevitable condition of their mesmeric sleep, then awoke. But this mode of awaking them,—by a plate of copper applied to one limb only, required longer time and was occasionally incomplete and not free from disagreeable effects on the nervous system. On the contrary, if Dr. Burq had supplied the legs and arms and pit of the stomach with plates of the same metal, the demesmerisation, always preceded by the return of sensibility, took place rapidly and without any disagreeable effect. The mental condition of the patient and operator made little difference in the result. The will had no influence, and the avidity of the copper for the mesmeric agent was such, that Dr. Burq had often seen it act directly through a piece of thick silk, or continuously beyond a tight broad silk bandage. This metal did not act on mesmeric insensibility only: for, operating exactly like negative mesmeric passes, whatever might be the degree of the spasmodic contraction of a strongly mesmerised limb, or whatever intensity had been given to artificial contractions of the stomach, by the aid, for instance, of supplementary passes, the mere application of the brass was sufficient to relax them rapidly and completely, and at the same time to restore perfect sensibility to the skin.

But, if the brass always proved equally powerful over sensibility and contractility, this was far from being the case with other metals. Thus Dr. Burq occasionally found iron and steel demesmerise as readily as copper; but in other cases they either were readily saturated with the mesmeric force or appeared to produce no effect upon it. Gold and silver exhibited the same uncertainty and variability, and, whereas gold was usually agreeable or indifferent to the sense of touch and also without effect upon sensibility, it was so powerful upon some persons, though certainly but a small number, that, to give but one instance, Dr. Burq one day saw a robust man, a professional sleep-waker, seized with a violent chattering of the teeth, because, during his mesmeric sleep-waking, a gold watch had touched one of his hands.\*

The difference in the action of these various metals, which are all nearly equal as conductors of electricity, threw no light upon the very remarkable discovery of the difference of the aptitudes of metals that contains the germ of the metal-cure, and at first only embarrassed him, as he confesses, and

\* This sleep-waker had so thoroughly learnt the antimesmeric property of gold, at his cost, during his hours of consultation, that, before being sent into sleep-waking, he always removed his gold rings and other ornaments and gold money, which he had about him in his ordinary state without the least inconvenience, and of which he shewed himself very fond, like all persons of his profession.

occupied no more of his attention, and indeed left scarcely any trace of their valuable suggestions.

After investigating the effect of the different metals upon mesmeric *anæsthesia* (loss of common feeling) and upon *amyosthesia* (loss of motion), Dr. Burq examined the effects of electricity, mineral magnetism, insulating substances, saline and other liquids, of the wind when in different quarters, &c., and fresh and very interesting facts, not unexpected indeed, on account of the presumed analogy of the mesmeric to the electric fluid, soon presented themselves, and added to the physical and almost material demonstration of mesmerism. A single example, like many others to be found in Dr. Burq's second memoir, entitled *Le Magnétisme éclairé par les métaux*, will suffice for illustration.

"After experiencing nothing but incredulity from my colleagues and friends," says he, "I thought of convincing them by the opposite qualities of conducting and non-conducting substances. I, therefore, placed copper, iron, and steel on one side, and glass, resin, and various sorts of wood on the other, in the form of cylinders of equal weight, volume, and polish; and, with the view of obtaining more accuracy, I wrapped each up in a little piece of dark coloured cotton. Having satisfied myself of the demesmerising power of one or two of the metallic cylinders on particular individuals and of the inertness of one or two others, I insulated them: and it is very remarkable that there were differences in different persons as to their aptitude for insulation by various substances, just as for their aptitude to be affected by the various metals. I next gave the metals to the persons, begging them to rub the substances either successively or simultaneously upon different parts of their bodies that had been ascertained to be insensible: and, as the sensibility never returned except in the part to which the metal was applied, I frequently satisfied the incredulous by this unanswerable demonstration.

"However, these researches had led to no practical result beyond mesmerism: when, towards the end of 1848, a fortunate circumstance, on which I must dwell a little, having proved the perfect similarity as to every particular in mesmeric subjects of the spontaneous spasms with those induced artificially by mesmerism, a very wide field was opened for the application of the metals.

"Among the patients in the *Hôpital Cochin*, to which my colleague was attached at that time, was a case of hysteria of long standing, in which the surgeon of the establishment gave me permission to try mesmerism as a last resource."

As soon as this new treatment was adopted, the patient

became so fond of mesmerism, that, in spite of all Dr. Burq's care to free her from it, she was frequently seized with attacks in her chest that nothing but demesmerising passes would overcome.

One evening, when the spasms of the stomach were more violent than usual, and the rather late hour made his colleague very anxious to produce a calm, which was as important to the other patients near her as to herself, it struck him that, instead of the mesmeric passes and breathing, he would apply the metal which he had so often used successfully in the cramps produced artificially by mesmerism. "I applied," says he in his first memoir, "a large plate of copper upon the pit of the stomach and a ring of the same metal around each limb: and in three or four minutes the chokings, palpitations, and vomitings ceased. The patient, liberated in this manner from an attack which usually lasted several hours, fell asleep, and did not wake all night, notwithstanding, or more properly in consequence of, the metallic rings. Two or three days afterwards, the same attack returned, and I again had recourse to the metal, and again the spasms at once yielded to it. After several minutes of the greatest calm, I removed the armature, and almost immediately the retchings, and presently the vomitings and the violent chokings and palpitations, recurred in their original intensity. I wished to take advantage of this opportunity for making a last trial of the mesmeric measures proper in such circumstances: but I was as unsuccessful as ever, and could produce a momentary calm only which had to be procured again on every fresh attack. I was therefore compelled to trust to the copper; and I applied the plate and rings. In less than a minute the most complete success proved to me for the third time their antispasmodic property.

"However, as the spasms were the result of the mesmerism only, it was still more necessary to remove all doubt of the efficacy of the metals.

"For many months, every fourth evening, at nearly the same hour, this patient, who was a rich mine of observation, had long and frightful hysterical attacks with loss of consciousness. All the ordinary measures did but modify them. I alone, once in the presence of my two colleagues in the hospital, was able to master them by negative mesmeric passes: but the struggle had been so long and difficult, and so completely failed to cure the disease, that I felt no desire to gain a second victory at the same cost.

"On the 15th of December, about five o'clock in the afternoon, the usual precursors of the attack began: at eight

o'clock they had reached their height, and a moment afterwards the convulsions made their appearance. The patient being upon a high bed with nothing to prevent her falling out, five attendants threw themselves upon her to keep her in it. Four held her extremities, each one: and the fifth, the strongest of all, took charge of her body. The patient, a strong peasant girl, with voluminous muscles, and *semiparalytic in her ordinary state*, was convulsed with an energy which none could believe but those accustomed to see such cases.

“I remained for a moment an inactive and silent spectator, wondering what could be nature’s object in instantaneously causing such a prodigious loss of innervation. Then, in the midst of the strongest efforts of the assistants against the mysterious power which resisted all their efforts, I applied pieces of brass successively:—two rings 5 or 6 centimetres (2 English inches) broad upon each limb; two other larger and broader rings upon the trunk; and a crown of it upon the head. In proportion as their operation proceeded, the convulsions diminished in the limbs: the pelvis was less violently thrust forwards; and, before the last ring was placed, the poor creature had recovered her consciousness, left off shrieking, and begged the astonished assistants to set her limbs at liberty. A moment later she was calm or nearly so; almost motionless upon her back. But a little stiffness, insensibility of her surface, and some confusion of ideas, with some difficulty of expressing herself, wandering pains, slight nervous twitchings, and a degree of agitation, gave evidence that the attack had not completely subsided. In order to be certain, I took the ring off one arm, and immediately the convulsions began again: I replaced the ring, and the arm regained its semirelaxation. I made the same experiment with other limbs, and equally obtained partial convulsions at pleasure and regulated them at will. I then removed all the pieces of metal, and, before the last was taken off, the whole attack was renewed. In two or three minutes it had reached the height of the most violent paroxysm; but, on the reapplication of the pieces of metal, it ceased a second time, as if it had been dispelled by the breath of a superior power. However, from five to ten minutes more of perfect calm under the influence of the metals were required before a general inaction and relaxation of the limbs, preceded by a general shuddering and a chattering of the teeth, satisfied me that I might remove all the metal.” “Oh! that day,” said Dr. Burq to us, “my joy was great: and my gratitude to mesmerism as complete as the action of the metal that it had been the



means of my learning : and from that time brass armatures were applied to all mesmeric subjects ;

" 1. For the purpose of dispensing with constantly watching them in their mesmeric state, and for enabling a stranger to liberate them from all accidents during or after their sleep.

" 2. To awake them without my intervention, and with much more certainty than I could even do so myself.

" 3. To put an end to the greater part of the nervous attacks of persons susceptible of mesmerism.

" But was brass applicable to every body ? ( I shall mention farther on that only those hypochondriacal, hysterical, and neuralgic patients are the better for it who are susceptible of the mesmeric influence) and can this metal, which before 1849 I had never ventured to suppose more than a palliative, effect a cure ? What would be its effects upon the spasms of cholera, of tetanus, epilepsy, and neuralgia ?

" I had succeeded so far and was thus hoping, when, in February, 1849, the cholera\* broke out in the Salpêtrière.

\* " The disease appears to have obtained this absurd name from the sudden appearance of vomiting, purging, and spasms in it, just as in true *cholera* ; the totally different nature of the matter discharged, and the various peculiarities which shew it to be a specific disease and not a merely inordinate natural secretion, being overlooked. But, as it entirely suppresses the bile, and also is a specific affection, we surely should no longer call it *bile-flow*, and should give it a distinct appellation. Even the term *leucorrhœa* would be far more appropriate than *cholera*, which signifies the very opposite to fact ; but this term is already engaged. *Acholia* (nulla bilis) is a good Greek word, and harmonizes with a characteristic fact. *Asiatic acholia* might be thought still more designative." There is a disease of the lungs which is just as absurdly called *apoplexy*. " The lungs can no more be affected with apoplexy than with dyspepsia. Apoplexy is a loss of all sense and voluntary motion,—a suspension of the functions of the brain. This may arise from debility, poisons, pressure by bone, serum, or blood, &c. But, because, in fatal cases of the disease, we sometimes find that congestion and effusion of blood have been the source of the *symptoms* called apoplexy, circumscribed congestions and effusions of blood in the lungs have been strangely termed apoplexy. The condition appears in all respects so exactly what we call ecchymosis, if near the surface of the body or in membranes, that, rather than coin a new name, I would term it ecchymosis of the lungs." If these appearances are observed in the dissection of any organ, they are now termed *apoplexy* !

I wonder that any sensible man can sanction such a senseless and confusing designation. When air exists in the thorax outside the lungs, the disease is called *pneumo-thorax* : a term signifying lung and thorax, not air and thorax : a nerve which unites with the lung and stomach is correctly called *pneumo-gastric*. The name for air in the thorax should be *pneumato-thorax* ; just as certain air-tumors are correctly called *pneumato-cele*, and *pneumat-omphalos* : and we say also *varico-cele*, *sarco-cele*, *hepato-cystic*, *gastro-entiritis*, *hemato-cele*, and say actually PNEUMATO-CELE.

Another splendid instance of absurd medical nomenclature is the designation of red, solidified, lung by the word *hepatization*, as though, because the lung has become solid and red like liver, it were converted into liver.

See my paper " on the Medicinal properties of Creosote," in the *Transactions of the Roy. Medical and Chirurgical Society*, vol. xix. : 1835.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

This scourge, after having been confined for some days to that great hospital, spread all over Paris: and every other hospital was soon filled with victims. The first patient attacked with cholera who was given to me for experiments in the Hospital Cochin was a strong and vigorous man, who had risen in the morning in as perfect health as usual. When carried to the hospital at three o'clock in the afternoon, he was already blue, his extremities were cold, the characteristic evacuations were profuse, and the cramps of his legs intense.

"In the evening two warm baths and various frictions had produced no effect upon the cramps. Guided by the effect of the metal in the artificial mesmeric cramps, I placed a large copper ring at the highest point of the affected parts. The muscles instantly relaxed, and the patient left off complaining. After a most satisfactory calm for half an hour, I endeavoured to remove the ring: but the cramps and pains instantly returned, and the patient implored me to apply it again. His wish was no sooner gratified than he again ceased to complain.

"A little later, during the night, the arms were attacked with violent spasms. The patient very wisely seized one of the rings which were upon his legs, and, not being able to apply it on account of its shape, he for several hours followed the cramps with it wherever they went. The metal did not fail to produce its effect; and, what is well worth noticing, the right arm, it being the right hand which was used on this occasion, was not seriously affected till fatigue compelled the patient to take the metal in his left.

"At the morning visit, having become calm and being much better, he was loud in his praises of the blessed virtue of the armature,"

On the same day, Dr. Burq ordered a large number of brass rings to be made, and, not content with employing them in the hospital where they were first employed, he went day and night, as long as the cholera lasted, to the great hospitals in order to shew the method of using them—*Val de Grace*, the *Hôtel Dieu*, the *Salpêtrière*. Whenever the armatures were properly employed, they were so serviceable that Professor Rostan in his clinical lectures upon cholera recommended them, from having seen them almost always successful against the nervous phenomena peculiar to this scourge.

The *Hospital Gazette* of November 8, 1849, stated that the surgeons of Val de Grace, as well as the physicians who were sent into the provinces, eagerly forwarded the strongest proofs of their success to the minister and to the academies.

Even two of the latter, in a report to the National Academy of Medicine in October, 1849, declared "that in one department of the *Haute-Marine* the armatures under their care had become so popular that, as soon as the cholera appeared in a family, the relatives or friends, who were nearly all working cutlers, made an armature at once of a band of melchior, copper, zinc, or nickel, which they generally had by them in large quantity; and applied it immediately without waiting for a medical man."\*

During the whole period of the epidemic of 1849, Dr. Burq, being much occupied with cholera patients, had little time to continue his original researches; yet, finding a few opportunities for the practice of mesmerism, he made a new application of his metals.

A mesmeric patient presented herself who had been subject to natural sleep-waking from infancy. She had frequently left her bed in the night and made dangerous excursions and done the most difficult things in her sleep. As brass completely arrested her artificial sleep-waking, four brass rings were applied upon her limbs when she went to bed; and, from that time she slept without any chance of another attack.

But how little have we yet said of the improvements which we shall derive from mesmerism in the treatment of affections of the nervous system!

When the cholera had disappeared, Dr. Burq began to spread the knowledge of his experiments upon hysterical patients; and, not being contented with isolated cases, he applied for and obtained permission to transfer his metallic arsenal to the Salpêtrière, which is an immense receptacle of all kinds of incurables. There, in one vast building, are hundreds of unhappy females, some still young, whom the most terrible diseases, as well as poverty, have placed under the charge of public charity. For these ordinary medical treatment can do nothing, and they live apart in this asylum, visited hastily by a physician, whose office it is to notice any dangerous complaint with which any of them may be seized. For them there is no hope: no domestic bliss! Their diseases are kept up by their injurious influence upon each other; and hardly three or four quit this tomb of the living in the course of ten years.

\* As a last proof of the benefit of Dr. Burq's method of arresting the cramps of those seized with cholera, it may be mentioned that, at the suggestion of the Paris Board of Health, the minister who had already rewarded the exertions of Dr. Burq with a medal, presented him in 1850 with a sum of money to indemnify him in some degree for the expense which he had incurred in armatures.

“It is lamentable,” says Dr. Burq, “to see sometimes ten or twenty of these wretched beings confined by very strong bands, to which they are accustomed early to submit, all calling out at once, roaring, foaming, twisting themselves about, and struggling against the resistance which is opposed to them and frequently in vain.”

The disorders of the place are so horrifying that the hospital board admits officials only: and Dr. Burq, though accustomed to such diseases, required several days before he was habituated to this novel sight. One moment he hesitated and despaired of doing such poor creatures any good: and required nothing less than the recollection of the unfortunate patient in the *Hôpital Cochin*, and a most useful amount of firmness, to have the courage to modestly offer to replace the straight jackets and all other forcible means of restraint with his armatures. He proposed them not as curative, but as palliative: the possibility of cures he never thought of.

His first trials were unsuccessful. Being surrounded by *epileptic* patients, and having but too many to select from, he made his first trials upon them. But the armatures produced no effect, and paroxysms continued equally in spite of the rings. Finding no reason to hope for success among them, he directed his measures to hysterical cases only.

What is unhappily one of the worst circumstances in all hospitals which, like the Salpêtrière, contain an assemblage of every variety of convulsive diseases, irritation, or other causes, had already exerted its too fatal influence and caused epilepsy to supervene in almost every case which had been simple hysteria at its admission. Dr. Burq, however, being obliged to make a choice among those who were offered to him, selected five from the most severely affected with convulsions—Valois, Verderet, Lh—,\* Peffert, and Sylvain. All of them, though the eldest was not 30 years of age, had been long in the Salpêtrière, and almost every week, for two, three, or four days successively, they were in what is termed a bad state—in which hysteria, madness, and epilepsy, shared in turn their wretched existence, and made it necessary to confine them in separate cells.

A most interesting fact, which will be mentioned very particularly in the course of this article, was that in these five patients, just as in so many other hysterical patients who were examined subsequently, both general and special sensibility had undergone great changes, and that all complained

\* This person, having left the hospital and belonging to respectable family, is designated by initials only.

of a greater or less diminution of strength. Thus Lh—— and Sylvain, who suffered more than the rest, had, and especially Sylvain, scarcely any sensibility in some parts of the trunk, had lost the perception of even the position of their lower extremities, and possessed no longer any trace of the sense of touch, taste, or smell. Sylvain, in addition, was semiparalyzed as to motion, and obliged to be almost always in the recumbent position.\*

The first trials were made in these unfavourable circumstances. We will not give all his details, but limit ourselves to the general results.

The armatures employed in these experiments were plates of brass (the only metal used by him up to that period), composed of two rings four or five inches broad,—one for each limb, a crown for the head, and two large plates for the trunk that were united before and behind by a steel spring to facilitate their application.

From the 10th of November to the end of the following December, the metal was seldom applied except at the moment of an hysterical attack, or during the usual precursory symptoms.

In two patients, Valois and Verderet, the first effects were as immediate and varied as those in the female whom he had thus treated in the *Hôpital Cochin*; and the cessation and return, general or partial, but immediate, of the convulsions was produced at pleasure.

In the third patient, Miss Lh——, the action of the metal, though not less evident, was sometimes incomplete, especially in the cataleptic state which so often accompanied her hysteric paroxysm. But in her, as in the two preceding, there were also, as was expected, purely epileptic paroxysms.

The fourth, Peffert, obtained a slight diminution only of the violence and duration of her attacks: and in the fifth, Sylvain, who sometimes had very violent spasms in the chest and sometimes formidable attacks, the brass had no effect, at whatever time and in whatever way it was applied.

The metal was never capricious, and its effects were invariably the same; so that the three first patients, being accustomed to see their attacks dispelled, seldom neglected to apply the armature at the least threatening of a paroxysm; and the two latter, Peffert and Sylvain, after having made every effort to obtain the same relief, gave up the metals altogether.

\* Dr. Burq remarks that he never met with a case of epilepsy, pure and quite without the combination of hysteria or hypochondriasis, in which such a partial functional disturbance existed.

At this period, a sixth patient, Miss Sequerlay, who had been many months in the infirmary of the building on account of almost constant nervous vomitings and a paraplegia of the same kind, and, being more epileptic than the others, had not succeeded in inducing Dr. Burq to try the metals with her, took up the armature of her neighbour Sylvain, and, as much from curiosity perhaps as jealousy, put them on several times in the night without the knowledge of any person.

“In a few days,” writes Dr. Burq, “she told me what she had done, and said, probably, I thought, to excuse herself, that she was decidedly better for it. I almost laughed in my sleeve at her *harmless efforts*, and, without encouraging her, allowed her to continue the use of the armature.

“However, a month had scarcely elapsed from the time that the three first had begun to employ the armatures, before their attacks seemed less frequent and shorter. Being curious to ascertain the effect of the brass upon the anæsthesia, the extent and intensity of which began to seem always in proportion to the violence and frequency of the hysteric paroxysms, I remarked, though without paying much attention to the fact at first, that this metal, just as in the mesmeric sleep, soon restored the sensibility, first in the spot to which it was applied and then in the neighbouring parts; so that, after a crisis which had taken place entirely under the application of the rings, the tingling succeeding the attack, just as in the patient in the Hospital Cochin, invariably indicated that all the parts in which it was decidedly experienced had become sensible, and these were especially the parts which had lost their sensibility before the application.

“Equally as in mesmeric anæsthesia, it was of no importance what was the extent of surface or the locality of the application of the metal: the effect was as rapid whether a mere thimble were employed or a large ring. The sole difference was in the extent of its action.”\*

At the end of December an accidental circumstance caused the suspension of Dr. Burq’s experiments. When the patients learnt this, they feared that it would be of long continuance, and were greatly distressed: nor were they comforted till they received a positive assurance from him that he would soon return, and witnessed the pains which he took to leave the armatures with them. He had no need to advise

\* For more details consult a letter addressed by Dr. Burq to the *Academy of Sciences*, and published in the *Medical Gazette* of Paris for February, 1850, entitled *Note pour servir à l’étude des effets physiologiques et thérapeutiques des armatures métalliques, ou de l’influence des métaux sur la Paralyse nerveuse.*

them to make use of the armatures. Being accustomed to find relief from them, the poor women were the first to believe in their curative powers,—a sweet illusion, which Dr. Burq had not the courage to dissipate, though he did not believe that the improvement was more than a coincidence—and, as soon as one of them was seized with an attack, her friends ran to her and applied them.

“After an absence of six weeks I returned,” says Dr. Burq, “to the Salpêtrière, supposing that my patients, like the unfortunate man in the fable, who was never further from obtaining his object than when he fancied himself on the point of success, had fallen back into their original condition. But what was my astonishment on finding that, by means of three or four fresh applications for some hours, the three hysterico-epileptic patients, Verderet, Valois, and Lh—, who, when I first attended them, passed scarcely a day without an attack, had seldom been ill since I left, and began to talk of leaving the Salpêtrière; and that Sequerlay, who had found her spasms and attacks disappear and at the same time the power of her limbs return, had not experienced any attack of vomiting during the time, and, having become one of the strongest women in her division of the establishment, was employed in servant’s work. Miss Lh—, being better educated than the others, shewed me an accurate register of the cases; and I found that there had been a few unimportant spasms only, and but one nervous attack, and that this had been excited in Valois by an act of violence! What was still better, the epileptic attacks, as I have already said, although they at first took place even under the use of the armatures, were hardly to be found in the register: and Lh— was the only one who had enjoyed the sad privilege of experiencing three or four attacks.

“All these patients, who,—there was no possibility of denying it,—were now advancing to their cure, ascribed this to the increase of muscular power, that was so remarkable in Sequerlay: and I at once began to examine the condition of their sensibility. These poor girls, in whose skin and mucous membranes, with the exception of Sequerlay,\* I, two months previously, stuck pins with impunity,” (whose skin and mucous membranes I *larded*, would be the exact translation,) “suffered pain now from the least pinching or pricking: their senses were all perfect: and I could no longer force a spoon

\* This patient was the first in whom my attention was directed to the proportion between the painful phenomena and the diminution of moving power when the sensibility has undergone little or no diminution: and in truth, although hysterical in the highest degree, she had scarcely experienced any loss of the latter.

far into their mouths, or a feather into their nostrils, without exciting vomiting, or sneezing and a flow of tears.

“ Struck with these new facts, I examined Sylvain, Peffert, and several other patients whom I had already studied. None of them had improved, and all were as destitute of feeling as before. It was evident that this want of feeling, common in hysteria and consequently in all the forms of nervous affections that hysteria comprehends, was, just as in the mesmeric sleep, the most important phenomenon, and in some measure the base, of the disease,—that it is a new means of measure, a kind of *nervous pulse*, calculated to shew us the degree of the affection; and that, as it had always been impossible to act upon the nervous disease without acting upon the anæsthesia also, the metal-cure ought to employ it in the first instance as a touchstone for indicating the propriety of using the metal.

“ Why, therefore, all these expensive and troublesome trials upon an hysterical patient in convulsions? Ought not a little brass plate, a simple brass thimble, placed, for example, upon an anæsthetic patient, to indicate the treatment as satisfactorily as a complete armature? and is not the restoration of sensibility by the metal in a preliminary trial (I might add, of motility likewise, as we shall find further on) sufficient to satisfy us of our power over the convulsions and the whole nervous affection?

“ In order to obtain a positive proof of this, I made fresh experiments upon other hysterical patients; and those—and those only—were all liberated from their attacks, in whom the metal restored the sensibility. The more intense and rapid the action of the brass upon the anæsthesia, the more effect had this metal upon the spasms, convulsions, and hysterical pains.

“ But, although many hysterical patients in that division recovered their sensibility by means of the brass, many others, as well as Sylvain and Peffert, remained equally insensible after its application as before. In vain I changed the time, direction, and mode of my examination: the result was always negative.

“ Taking Sylvain as a type of this resistance, I did not attempt to interfere with her attacks, but directed my efforts to restore sensibility by local applications of the brass. But, whatever was the surface, the polish, the moisture or dryness of the metal, its electric or non-electric state, by the superposition in the former case of a plate of zinc or the addition of the wire of one of the poles of a galvanic pile in action, I obtained no result. Aware of the importance of the problem



which in that patient was expressed thus by the formula—‘GIVEN AN HYSTERICAL AFFECTION, TO FIND THE MEANS OF RESTORING THE SENSIBILITY,’ I worked at its solution; almost even in my sleep. But in vain: Sylvain continued insensible to all my prickings. Yet never was the solution of a problem more easy. The road to it was traced out beforehand. Mesmerism pointed it out, and I had only to follow it. Had not many circumstances shewn me that, in the mesmeric sleep, a different metal from copper would influence the anæsthesia of one patient and not affect the sensibility of another; and *vice versa*? so that gold, for instance, which yesterday had no effect upon the latter, completely demesmerised the former to-day? Why, therefore, continue blindly attempting to obtain the same good effects? and how, in spite of, or rather on account of, the good effects which mesmerism had procured for me, could I, who was hardly quite liberated from the prejudices of yesterday, have such faith in its powers and incessantly make demands upon it, as a spoiled child does upon its indulgent mother?

“I thus continued to neglect its indications, when, one morning, March 2, 1850,—a day too important to the future progress of the metal-cure for me ever to forget it—I found Sylvain sewing for me with a steel needle.

“Having a long needle with me, as indeed I now always had, and which, as well as the dynamometer, I now use even more than most practitioners use their watch for counting the pulse, I thought I would ascertain the degree of her sensibility under the influence of this fresh metal. I pricked her rather sharply, and she, not less astonished than myself, withdrew her hand suddenly, complained of an acute pain, and then wiped away a drop of blood which appeared at the wound.\* Farther prickings made more carefully upon the same finger were perfectly felt, especially in the neighbourhood of the steel, although the insensibility continued in the other fingers. I changed the situation of the steel thimble: but, wherever I placed it, the pain of a wound was felt in from eight to ten minutes. If copper thimbles instead of the steel were placed upon the finger, or upon the fingers which

\* A very remarkable fact, proving incontestably the influence of the metal upon the capillary circulation by means of the nervous system, is, that the pricked wounds of anæsthetic patients, which, however deep, give no blood, do bleed when copper or steel has restored nervous power to the spot and brought back its sensibility to the healthy state. The common return of the catamenia after the application of a suitable metal to the lower stomach or lower extremities (examples of this will be given further on), is sufficient practically to prove this influence.

had remained insensible, the insensibility returned in the former, and no change occurred in the latter.

“Delighted with this result, but not venturing to believe too much, I requested the house-pupil to verify it with me : and the experiment succeeded with him as perfectly as with me.

“Two days afterwards, reasons, which I will not mention that I may not reveal the unprecedented brutality or jealousy of a professional brother, compelled me to quit the Salpêtrière, without having had time to try the effects of a steel armature upon Sylvain, or to continue my investigations with the four other patients,\* whose cure was thus most inhumanly prevented. But I had now discovered all the indications afforded by mesmerism that up to that time had so unfortunately been unnoticed ; and my discovery was complete. It would be evident in future that when brass, or even steel, fails, other metals ought to be tried—copper, German steel, gold, silver, platinum, &c., either pure or alloyed, which all occupy the same place in the scale of electric conductors as the two former ; and that we ought not to despair of the metal-cure till all the metals and all their known alloys, and all those which I myself could imagine, have been tried in vain.

“One thing, however, was wanting ; and the following is the way in which I learnt it.

“After I had left the Salpêtrière, I prosecuted my experiments in the great *Hôtel Dieu*, where the recollection of my measures with the cholera patients obtained me a very handsome reception by the medical heads of the establishment.

“Fresh patients were given to me there, and soon a committee of the Academy, consisting of Professors Berard, Cloquet, and Jules Guerin, did me the honour of witnessing my treatment and experiments.

“One day I presented to the committee one of Dr. Rostan’s patients, labouring under intense hysteria with *paraplegia* and almost universal anæsthesia. I had examined her carefully, and being certain that *English steel filings* would restore her sensibility, I ventured to promise a speedy cure. The committee fixed another meeting : but, on this occasion, alas ! and in vain, I varied the trials of steel, and then employed other metals. She was scarcely at all relieved ;

\* One of them, Miss Lh——, whose recovery continued perfect, returned to her family in two months. I do not know what became of the three others : but I greatly fear that, remaining in the Salpêtrière, they have relapsed into their former state.

the sensibility alone was a little modified, and the *palsy of the lower extremities continued nearly the same.*

“This check shewed me that the metal might have no action on motility, although it acted evidently upon the sensibility;\* and distinctly pointed out the propriety of not limiting our examination of the effects of metals to anæsthesia only.

“A few days afterwards, however, another mishap occurred in nearly the same circumstances that deserves to be mentioned.

“There was an hysterical and paraplegic patient in the same division of the hospital. English steel had been selected after two trials upon the lower extremities; and as it had produced a good effect upon the sensibility and motility both which were greatly impaired, I thought myself justified in giving a very favourable *prognosis* to the committee. But, after the application of the steel to the limbs, *which I had neglected to examine previously*, I was greatly mortified at finding the paraplegia continue, as well as most of the nervous phenomena.

“These two successive checks, which would have seriously injured my discovery but for a large number of successful cases, had the good effect of bringing me to this wise and strict conclusion, which it had been impossible to foresee,—‘THAT IN A NERVOUS AFFECTION WITH ANÆSTHESIA AND AMYOSTHESIA, we ought not to pronounce upon the efficacy of the metallic treatment till we have acquired the threefold assurance, not of the perfect action of the metal upon the sensibility and motility of the upper extremities only, but of the lower also, especially if the latter are completely palsied.’

“When the suitable metal has been *ascertained*, there is no nervous affection,” says Dr. Burq, “which can resist its general application during some hours daily for a week or a fortnight, at the times most favourable to the patient—at night, for example—with a few suitable necessary directions as to regimen, and the observation of the causes which gave rise to the disease.”

In the next number will be given the authentic proofs which Dr. Burq has collected to substantiate so important an assertion: and likewise his doctrine of the anæsthesia and amyosthesia of nervous diseases, together with the means which he employs to ascertain their different degrees.

\* Dr. Pierre, a house-pupil of the *Hôtel Dieu* at the time, has published a case of hysteria treated with metals, in which case English steel had no effect except upon one portion of the insensible parts, whereas silver with  $\frac{1}{10}$  of alloy restored the sensibility throughout.

His second memoir, entitled, *Mesmerism illustrated by the Metals*, will shew the remarkable relation which he has discovered between the effects of brass and those of mesmerism, and the method of accurately ascertaining by means of this and other metals, without previous mesmerising, the degree of mesmeric susceptibility in different individuals.

(End of the First Part.)

II. *Cure of long-standing and intense Palsy and Debility, after the failure of all the routine measures in the hands of eminent men.* By Dr. MOTHERWELL, of Australia. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

“ ‘*Origin of Life.* By JAMES MORISON, the Hygeist.’—By this short treatise any person of common understanding may at once see why all the deadly poisons now used as medicines can never tend to cure any disease. Also, why all mental diseases should be treated like other complaints; and also why such *fallacies* as *mesmerism, electro-biology, homœopathy*, can never be of service as curative agents. As it is most important that all persons should be fully informed on these questions, the above treatise will be forwarded by post to all persons, on application at the British College of Health, New Road, London.”—Advertisement in the *Daily News*, April 27, 1852.

“ We regret that Dr. Carpenter should have lent himself to the promulgation of the *imbecile vagaries* of Dr. Henderson, and thus more completely than ever identified himself with the *fallies of animal magnetism*. The countenance thus given to views so much *in opposition to true science*, is not only injurious to the scientific reputation of the individual entertaining them, but also to the public whom they mislead.”—THOMAS WAKLEY, *Lancet*, March 20, 1852; p. 300.

To Dr. Elliotson.

Collins Street, Melbourne, Oct. 10, 1851.

MY dear Sir,—If the following case of long-continued paralysis, successfully treated by mesmerism when all other means had failed, is worthy of publication in the pages of *The Zoist*, I shall feel obliged by your sending it to the editor. It might be the means of inducing some poor sufferer, similarly affected, to use this great remedial agent, and of opening the eyes of medical men to the curative powers of mesmerism. The invalid was under the care of Drs. Stokes and Goodshaw, and Mr. Cusack of Dublin, besides several other medical gentlemen there, who are all well acquainted with the case. His father was a Protestant clergyman in Ireland, known to the Bishop of Meath. He does not wish his name to appear in print, but has no objection to my giving it to you, or to your mentioning it to any person who wishes to enquire into the facts and authenticity of the case. I send you a note from him to that effect.

I first became acquainted with Mr. Henry L.— in August, 1849, when he embarked at Plymouth on board the

barque *Nelson* with his father, mother, and other members of his family, as passengers for Port Philip. I was surgeon-superintendent of the vessel. Mr. L. was then an helpless invalid. He was unable to walk or move his legs; he could not sit up; he was always carried up on the deck, or in and out of his cabin, by a servant. He was then about 20 years of age; and the history I heard of his case was, that, when about 11 years of age, he was first observed to suffer from obstinate constipation of the bowels: whence this arose could not be discovered. The parents were not cognizant of his ever having received any injury of the spine, though they remarked that he was very fond of jumping off high places. However, he began gradually to lose the power of his limbs. In spite of all the remedies that wealth could procure, or that medical skill could afford, this state of paralysis continued to progress. *Medicine usque ad nauseam, blisters, issues, homœopathy, galvanism, and electricity*, each had its trial and each failed. Change of climate—that “*dernier resort*” of medical men when they get tired of their patients—was recommended, and consequently the family embarked for this colony. When I first saw him at Plymouth, *I do not think I ever saw a living body in such an extreme state of attenuation*. Of adipose tissue there was none. The skin covered a mass of bones, ligaments, tendons, and some loose flabby flesh,—the remnants of a muscular system. The joints and extremities of the bones appeared large and prominent. He was obliged to be carried about. *He could not sit up. He could not raise his legs off the ground*, but could with an effort raise his arms. If he were held up erect, I should think that his height would have been upwards of six feet, and yet a man could almost span his thighs or the calves of his legs with his hand. His appetite was *very, very small*. His pulse ranged from 58 to 62 in a minute. His skin was *icy cold* and dry. The animal heat was very low. Sensibility was diminished,—he seemed not to feel the alternations of cold or heat that we all experienced during the voyage. The *mental power was weakened*. He would not read himself, and took little or no interest in what was read to him by others, or in any kind of amusement. He reclined all day in a state of listless apathy. During the voyage I tried to induce him to make some exertion. He used to make an effort, but the torpor of the brain and nervous system seemed insurmountable. I tried galvanism for about ten days during the voyage, and could produce muscular contractions in any part that I touched with the handles; but he had *lost all hope*, and the use of galvanism was given up. Thus he continued during the voyage and for

*twelve months after his arrival in this colony.* The heat of this climate appeared to make him *more languid*. He grew, if possible, weaker. From the time of his arrival here he could not taste animal food: the very sight of it caused nausea. At length the little appetite he had began to fail. The stomach commenced to reject the small portion of farinaceous food which he used to exist upon, and he complained of a distressing weight at the epigastrium, and of a sensation of a ball rising up in the throat that made him most uncomfortable. In these circumstances he applied to me to try whether the use of galvanism over the stomach would give him any relief. I tried it without success.

At that time I was mesmerising a young lady, who was clairvoyant, and from whom I had oftentimes obtained much useful information about diseases and their remedies.

Now, Sir, mark me, though a fully qualified medical and surgical practitioner, the profession to which I have the honour to belong may deem me weak-minded, or, if they choose, a charlatan, because I listen to what is told me by one in this clairvoyant condition. But, when I know that she is not practising any deceit, that the treatment suggested by her is rational, that it has been of benefit where other means used by myself and other practitioners have failed, I do not hesitate to adopt such treatment as she recommends, though she is ignorant of and wondering at the whence, how, or wherefore she obtains information, and speaks about subjects of which she knows nothing in the waking state.

I asked her one evening while mesmerised if she could then see Mr. L.: she had never seen him in her waking state. She said, "Yes; I see him lying on a couch: oh! so thin, and pale, and weak." I asked her, did she see any thing that would do him good. After a little time she replied, "I see bottles and medicines, but they all disappear again: they will do him no good. I see a box with a galvanic machine in it; it remains, but does not come close to him: I do not think it would do him any good at present. I see two hands mesmerising him, and after some time he appears to become brighter—to have a light round him; and the galvanic machine then comes closer to him: but I think it will be a long time before he would be fit to use it."\* I asked her, could she tell me what was the difference between the light from galvanism and that from mesmerism? and she said, "Why, the light from galvanism appears to go over the body—on its surface, and to go away sooner: but the light

\* On the figurative manner in which the ideas of clairvoyants frequently are conceived, see Dr. Elliotson's remarks in No. XXIV., pp. 372-5.—*Zoist*.

from the mesmerism appears to be of a more searching, penetrating nature, it goes *into* and *through* the body, and remains in it for a long time." I asked her, "Could his brother mesmerise him?" and she said, "I should think so." Accordingly his brother commenced to mesmerise him by making passes over him twice each day, and for half an hour at each time. I continued to use the galvanic machine with him. After a lapse of ten days I again asked her, could she see him, and if there were any change produced by the brother's mesmerising? She said that she saw him, but that the brother was not doing him any good,—that she saw him making the passes, but that no light was coming from him: he was thinking of something else. I then ceased to galvanize, and *commenced to mesmerise* him myself, *without* apprizing her of my intention to do so. I produced no effect upon him of which I was cognizant; but I asked her one evening to look at him, and tell me how he was getting on. She surprised me by saying, "Why, doctor, some other person has been mesmerising him. I see some light upon his head. Ah! I think you must have been mesmerising him." I then told her that I had; and she said, "Go on then, persevere, and you will do him good." Thus encouraged, I continued to mesmerise him for an hour daily for a period of five months. After the *first eight or ten* days the oppression about the epigastrium *ceased entirely*, and the disagreeable sensation of a *ball rising* in the throat was *not experienced*. After a *few more days* the *temperature* of the hands was increased, and the feel of the skin became *more natural and healthy*: *slight perspiration* began to appear upon the hands. Some time longer and his mother told me that she observed some moisture and warm perspiration upon his feet,—*what she had not seen for six years previous*.

I never could produce sleep: but I observed that after a time I produced nervous twitchings of the muscles about the forehead and eyes, afterwards of those about the lips. After some time longer the entire head used to be shaken violently and involuntarily. During this time the clairvoyant used to tell me that she saw the light going down through his body more and more every day. I began to get him to raise his arms over his head; then to raise a small weight in them; then to shove his legs out from him and draw them back again; then to raise them off the ground; at length to be able to put them on a chair.

Slowly, gradually, almost imperceptibly, this change was going on, and already three months had elapsed; the shaking of the head became more violent, until the whole body

participated in these irregular muscular contractions, and fits similar to epileptic were produced. These fits, which were at first only produced when I was present and mesmerising him, soon became more frequent and came on of their own accord. He had two in the day; then three; then four; and eventually as many as eight in the twenty-four hours. They lasted from fifteen to twenty minutes. During the time they were present he was quite unconscious.

About four months after I began to mesmerise him, he was attacked with a diarrhœa; and after a few days he passed off from his bowels some horribly fetid offensive matter, which the parents told me they could compare to nothing but putrid rotten flesh. After that he had a relish for animal food, and his appetite increased. The continuance of these fits was a great source of uneasiness to both his parents and himself. They were afraid that his mind would be eventually affected, and that these fits would continue for life. Never having heard or read of such an extreme case as this, I could not speak positively; but I told them that, from what I had read of some cases of epilepsy by Dr. Elliotson, it appeared that mesmerism occasionally increased the frequency of the fits for a time, and that the fits were to be regarded as favourable symptoms; and in his case, where there was such great torpor of the nervous system, my opinion was,—that mesmerism had brought on these fits—that they were increasing in frequency under its influence—and that, when sufficient tone had been given to the nervous system and the constitution generally, they would subside.

I must tell you that, when these fits were becoming frequent, I asked the clairvoyant one evening about them; and she said, "Let them go on, they are doing him good; do not be uneasy about them. I'll tell you, doctor, what I see. I look at him before one of these fits come on, and he appears heavy and dull. The heart is beating slowly and with difficulty, and the blood appears to be dark and thick and impure: but after the fit it appears more pure—to have more vitality in it, and the whole body seems then to be refreshed and invigorated by it."

When I had been mesmerising him about three months, she told me one evening that she saw the galvanic box had come quite close to him, and that she thought it would be now of service; so from that time I began to use galvanism in addition to the mesmerism.

I continued the mesmerism daily for more than five months, and sometimes twice in the day, until I became unwell myself, and, his family having removed to another resi-



dence, whence the roads to town were almost impassable during the winter months, I was obliged to omit the mesmerism for about a fortnight, when I was informed by his parents that the fits were becoming less frequent, and in a few days afterwards they entirely ceased. He continued to use the galvanism. I rode out to see him in about a week after the subsidence of the fits, and had been only a few minutes in his company when he fell off again into one of these fits: but he so dreaded their recurrence that I did not again visit him, though perfectly satisfied that they were of service to him, more especially as he always experienced a feeling of excitement and anxiety at the time of day when I used to mesmerise him, as if his system was craving for something that it could not obtain. Still, as I saw that the impulse towards amendment had been given; that its progress was slow indeed, but certain; that his appetite was improving; and that he was using every means in his power, so far as personal exertion would permit, to restore himself to health, I determined not again to visit him until he had more strength and was able to see me. Well, in a few weeks I heard that he was able to crawl about the floor like an infant: in another week he was able to raise himself from a sitting posture and stand on his legs: in a few days more he was able to walk some paces: and soon afterwards (about eight months from the time I commenced to mesmerise him) he was able to walk about unaided, without stick or crutch, or assistance of any kind.

In the statements made to me by the clairvoyant there were many circumstances worthy of note. When I first asked her about him and inquired if he would get well, she said that she saw him after being mesmerised a long time able to walk about unaided. I asked her what length of time? and she said she saw the figure 5, and that she thought it meant *five* months. I therefore concluded that, at the expiration of five months, he would be able to walk about. But, no; I was disappointed. He could not walk; and I have since thought, in explanation of the figure 5 which she saw, "could it (the figure 5) have reference to the time I continued to mesmerise him?"

Upon another occasion I asked her, could she see what was the cause or nature of his disease? She said she did not understand and was unable to describe perfectly what she saw: but that a white thing like a cord, which ran down the back, did not appear to be healthy—it seemed to be more dry than it ought to be; it was shrivelled up: and, said she, "Doctor, I think that there is something wrong here (point-

ing to the top of the head); that part does not appear to be like the rest of the brain." Now it is a remarkable fact that, in all his previous modes of treatment, after they had each been tried for some time, he ceased to have hope in their efficacy and relapsed into his usual listless apathy; whereas, after mesmerism had begun to have effect upon him, his hope and perseverance each day became more strongly developed. And now his habits are completely altered. He is anxious for his recovery, uses every exertion to promote it, rises early, and delights in being out moving about in the open air. It appears to me that mesmerism gave a stimulus and healthy tone to this defective portion of the brain, and the effect produced corroborates the remark of the clairvoyant.

Upon one or two occasions I tried the effect of mesmerised water upon him. I sent him by his brother what I told him was a bottle of medicine, with directions to take a wine-glassful twice in the day. No person knew that it was only mesmerised water, and the family were surprised to see that a fit was produced immediately after taking his medicine.\*

It would be impossible for me to speak in sufficiently eulogistic terms of the untiring, unremitting care of Mrs. L. during this long treatment. None but a fond and devoted mother could have endured the constant vigilance that she had to sustain. Her mental distress was indeed extreme at seeing her son working so frequently each day in these fits. I had told her not to allow him to be held or restrained while in them; and consequently she had always a mattress laid on the floor for him to be placed upon, and pillows and air-cushions about him, upon which he might beat his head, or thump his hands and arms without danger of hurting himself. Therefore, when the fit subsided, he had none of the pains and aches or straining of the muscles which are the result of strong men holding the patient while in the fit.

I was amused at an article, "What is Mesmerism?" in "*auld*" *Ebony*† for July, 1851. Poor old fellow, he is in his dotage.

Believe me, very truly yours,  
J. B. MOTHERWELL.

\* See a striking fact at p. 99.—*Zoist*.

† See No. XXXV., p. 274.—*Zoist*.

III. *A few words on "Electro-Biology."* By Mr. ROBERT EMMET CANE, Kilkenny. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"Electro-biology, mesmerism, and such like exposed, and the public mind disabused, by a treatise on the *Origin of Life*, which may be had, gratis, by post, on application to the BRITISH COLLEGE OF HEALTH, New Road, London.—MORISON. *Times*, April, 1852.

"The remarks on 'the recent innovations in the practice of medicine,' by Mr. Henry Meymott, are inadmissible in the columns of this journal. We cannot allow the LANCET to be made the channel for promulgating such *frauds and delusions* as homœopathy and MESMERISM."—WAKLEY, *Lancet*, March 20, 1852; p. 300.

To Dr. Elliotson.

SIR,—On reading an article of Mr. Acland's in the April number of *The Zoist*, entitled the *Galvanic Disk Delusion dispelled*, it occurred to me that I had a few remarks to make on the same subject that might, perchance, be interesting to you or your readers.

I have had many opportunities of observing the *modus operandi* pursued by Dr. Darling in his experiments; and the first fact which influenced me strongly in favour of attributing to mesmerism the results produced was the observing of the strong concentration of will used by him when dealing with subjects whose susceptibility was not above the average. His entire aspect, under such circumstances, was that of a man *energizing* violently; his body was erect, lips compressed, and in fact every muscle in his frame appeared to be in a state of sustained action; and, when his experiments were concluded, I remarked that he was bathed in perspiration, and seemed occasionally to be in a pitiable state of bodily exhaustion. *During* the experiments he appeared to me to use distinct mesmeric passes; he always seconded his verbal assertion with some manual contact with the subject, unless in extremely susceptible cases; and he appeared to me to make use of a sudden downward pass before the face in almost every case where he desired to control the perceptions. I have myself since that used this sudden pass to produce the same results in individuals whom I had brought into the "biological" state *without any disk or pellet whatever*, and generally with success.

I mentioned this state of mental energy, and these quasi-mesmeric passes to Dr. Darling as so many reasons against assuming any other cause but mesmerism to be at the bottom of these effects; but, if I understood him rightly, he informed me that he was not aware of using any concentration of will whatever; only a positive and determined mode of making the suggestive assertion; and that the contact, and

what I conceived to be local mesmerisation, were merely for the purpose of heightening, by a local impression, the effect caused by the verbal suggestion. I also understood him to repudiate the existence of any galvanic virtue in the disk, and to consider it much according to your own view, merely as a means of tranquillizing and fixing the attention.

I am confirmed in considering this to be the purport of what Dr. Darling was kind enough to inform me on the subject, from an account I have heard, from a very intelligent friend, of his lectures in the Portobello Gardens in Dublin, where from some accident or other he was obliged to *experiment without the disks*; and the mode he pursued was *looking intently into the eyes of the subject, and making downward passes over his head and shoulders*. He was not at all so successful in Dublin as in other places—indeed his experiments are pretty generally considered a failure in that city—and this is again precisely what we should expect on the mesmeric theory, in consequence of the much greater expenditure of magnetic fluid which would be required to produce the same results on subjects who had not been previously prepared and tranquillized. While I am speaking of Dr. Darling, I may state that the most susceptible of his subjects I saw always complained of severe head-ache and uneasiness after his experiments; I have since acted on the same party by my hand and eye, and *no uneasiness whatever followed*. This certainly is an argument against the disk.

It is but fair to state, while I am speaking of Dr. Darling, that I found him most gentlemanly and polite, and disposed to accommodate me in every respect in my inquiries.

After this I attended several of Mr. Stone's lectures in Dublin, and I was the more confirmed in believing this so-called electro-biology to be simply *mesmerism in the waking state*. Mr. Stone appeared to me to be a more powerful magnetizer than Dr. Darling, and hence not to require the same amount of energetic concentration of will to produce his results; but he also used mesmeric processes very distinctly. Besides the local passes and touches I have alluded to, Mr. Stone's injunction to his subjects, when at first disappointed in obtaining any result, is, "Look into my eye, Sir;" and then follows that steady collected glance, which no mesmerist needs a description of. Mr. Stone stated in the last lecture he gave in Dublin that a galvanic battery would be the most effective means of inducing the "biological state," but, as that would be rather inconvenient and bulky for carrying about, the galvanic disk was used as a substitute. These are as nearly his words as I can recollect them; they are certainly

equivalent to what he said. He then stated, however, that the same results would be produced by gazing in the prescribed manner at a piece of paper, or in fact at *any* fixed object; and he wound up by giving us the "*secret divulged*" of the "pressure on the ulnar nerve," and by disposing of a goodly number of his disks at, I believe, the price of a shilling each!

When I myself first commenced the study of "electro-biology," I was unable to procure disks: so I prepared the subjects by fixedly gazing into their eyes and making passes downwards over the head and shoulders; and in this way I obtained averagely successful results. This certainly looked most suspiciously like mesmerism, and the following occurrence which happened with one of Dr. Darling's most impressible subjects, M. M., removed almost any doubts I had as to the identity of it and "biology." I happened on one occasion to see this M. M. standing in a very unsleeplike position, and the thought struck me that I would see how far I could influence him magnetically in opposition to his will. So I at once looked fixedly into his eyes, and commenced making passes in the manner I have described. However, after about ten minutes spent in this manner, although the clock-work descent of the eyelids described by Mr. Townshend had commenced, I gave up the process, fearing that, owing to the unquestionable and decided mental opposition he was giving me, the setting him asleep would occupy more time than I could then conveniently spare. At that moment it occurred to me that this would not be a bad case to test the theory of "biology" on, as with about the same amount of preparation I had before produced its results. But *then* the preparation was given with the *declared intention of rendering the party susceptible to suggestion*; here it was given with the declared purpose of causing the magnetic sleep. So I made before his face the sudden downward pass I have spoken of, and said to him, "The ground is burning hot." The suggestion immediately took effect. I afterwards attempted other results of suggestion on him with success.

This was pretty strong evidence; the same cause producing both effects. It now only remained to prove the effects themselves almost identical—and I believe I was some time afterwards enabled to do this. Here you must allow me to digress for a little space.

From the amount of observation it has been in my power to make, I should be inclined to enumerate four stages of mesmeric effect:—1st. That which is named electro-biology.

2nd. Common mesmeric sleep. 3rd. Trance-waking. 4th. Clear vision of distant things. I know little of the last—nothing of any higher stages; and I even give this classification with very great diffidence, owing to my limited opportunities of observation. All know what is implied by the term "electro-biology," which I call my first stage. My second degree is a deep sleep, in which the patient is generally susceptible to suggestive impressions. I have several facts inclining me to think that the phenomena termed phrenomesmerism are *peculiar* to this stage, and hence I am rather inclined to believe those phenomena to depend on suggestion, than on any exoteric action on the brain.\* The third degree is trance-waking, where the subject speaks in his own character,† and in which the phenomena of traction, rigidity, and community of sensation are capable of being produced. When this state is fully induced, I have not been able to produce phreno-magnetic results. The fourth stage is as yet so little known that I omit it for the present. The difficulty in classifying mesmeric phenomena is, that the stages are not separated by a distinct and strongly marked limit; they glide into one another, as it were. Mixtures of the second and third, and of the third and fourth stages are not uncommon; and I shall have to say a little just now on a mixture of the first and second.

To return to my subject. I had a mesmeric subject in Dublin, named J. P., whom I often threw into what I have called the second stage in about two minutes. Laying my fingers on his eyes, I would then tell him he was Dr. Chan-ning, Dr. Elliotson, O'Connell, any one, and that he would have to deliver a speech immediately; or something of that sort: and he would immediately set about doing so. I could vary the nature of his discourse by exciting different organs: but the original suggestion ruled all. I placed his arms extended, and told him he could not move them: he would move about vigorously, but admit his inability to stir *them*. On my removing my fingers from his eyes, all ceased and he was again in a heavy and unbroken sleep. This case was somewhat similar to some of those Mr. Acland describes; and it proves that the effects of suggestion can be produced in the

\* They are in some cases clearly the result of suggestion: but in others clearly mesmeric, as shewn by me in No. III., pp. 240-4. The mesmeric excitement of distinct cerebral organs is possible not in this stage only, but in all the states excepting deep coma; and even in the common normal waking state (see No. XII., p. 481): and so are traction, rigidity, &c., &c., and suggestion.—J. ELLIOTSON.

† The patient sometimes has an hallucination and fancies himself to be another person.—J. E.

*sleeping* as well as in the *waking* state, and thus tends to break down that arbitrary distinction between mesmerism and biology which Mr. Stone would have us take for granted.

Some time afterwards I lost sight of this individual; but lately, being at one of Mr. Stone's lectures while he was acting on a soldier among the audience, over whom he had previously established his power, I was struck with a resemblance in the gait and expression of this man to that which J. P. had in the unconscious state. I cried out, "All right," to him pretty loudly, but he did not seem to hear me; indeed, but for the open state of his eyes, I might have believed that he was altogether in this second stage I have spoken of. As it was, I would say he was in an intermediate degree between my first and second stages.

I have thus, Sir, seen those phenomena of suggestion as well in the sleeping as in the waking state; and produced as well by the usual mesmeric means of passes and gazing as by staring at the loud-sounding disk: and am I not then justified in holding this "electro-biology" to be, not a manifestation of nature distinct from mesmerism, but merely a more easily produced species, or first stage, of it?

In concluding, Sir, allow me to express to you my sincere admiration of your abilities and courage, and of your stern devotion to the cause of truth, and to remain,

Your obedient servant,

ROBERT EMMET CANE.

Kilkenny, Ireland, April 20th, 1852.

---

*Note by Dr. Elliotson: including a letter from Mr. Joseph Aylieff.*

I beg to communicate to you a letter from Mr. Joseph Aylieff, whose experiments I alluded to in No. XXXIII., p. 111. He was told of the method by a person who had learnt it from Mr. Dods: and, as he practised without quackery, using no disks, not talking of electricity, not pressing particular parts, not pretending to any sort of secret, and therefore not attempting to extract money from the ignorant by pretending he had any secret to sell, I forward his letter with great pleasure.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

"St. Mary Cray, March 21st, 1852.

"Sir,—Having attended a small party at Farnborough,—a village about three miles from this place,—and my success being of an unprecedented nature, I am induced to forward you the particulars thereof. I tried my powers upon seven-

teen individuals of both sexes, and succeeded in impressing *thirteen* of the number, taking each person separately, and not all of them in a body, as generally practised. Seven individuals were labouring under the fancied effects of intoxication at the same moment, exhibiting various peculiarities and different stages of its effects: three were in a deep sleep, insensible to *sound* or *feeling* when pinched, pricked, and subjected to various tests at the discretion of the audience: the other four, amongst whom was the son of the medical gentleman, Dr. Fowler, were completely helpless, unable to articulate distinctly, partially raising themselves and again falling down in ridiculous positions. The whole were aroused instantaneously by a word and sudden stamp on the floor by myself. Not one of these persons had I had any previous interview or communication with. They were principally *strong, robust, and healthy*. Twelve I controlled so that they could not move an inch from the wall, I having requested them to place themselves in a line before me. Then I caused each to fall in a stiffened state towards me. Much amusement was occasioned by some of them ringing a hand-bell and being unable to stop the motion: smoking the handle of it under the impression of its being a cigar, pipe, &c.: by my affecting their sense of personal identity, causing them to ride chairs as imaginary horses, to suffer excruciating pains, perspiration to start on their face. Indeed I used every experiment I could think of, arresting them in the act of leaving the room, compelling them to resume their seats, and to assert their thorough conviction of the truths of mesmerism. I was warmly applauded, and invited to attend the following week.

“I know not whether to attribute my success to the previous spreading of fame, or to a power of determination I feel increasing upon every occasion that arises for gaining converts to the extraordinary power of mental influence.

“Three of my subjects were *agricultural labourers of strong and vigorous frames*. In three public trials I have produced the effects on 27 individuals out of 40.

“I am, Sir, your obedient servant,  
“To Dr. Elliotson.”

“JOSEPH AYLIEFF.

---

IV. *The Roman Catholic Priesthood and Mesmerism.* By  
ANTI-GLORIOSO.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

Rue Richelieu, Paris, May 3rd, 1852.

SIR,—I was glad to perceive, that in your last number,



p. 100, you referred to a misapprehension which is unfortunately somewhat prevalent, viz., that the employment of mesmerism, as a remedial agent, is expressly forbidden in the Church of Rome. There can be no greater mistake. Certain statements and opinions, and certain assumed facts, (which statements, opinions and facts were both erroneous in themselves, and built on most erroneous data,) were communicated to the highest ecclesiastical authorities, and the question was asked,—“Is this system right, and are we permitted to make use of such a power?” The answer was—“By no means, *accordingly as you represent it; (prout exponitur)* for, if your representation be correct, the art is clearly illicit.” Now that was simply the nature of the response which was given. A false or incorrect account is rendered of a science,—and then the authorities are interrogated as to its propriety and legality. It is clear that the answer is conditional,—*i. e.*, contingent upon the picture which is painted being a faithful portraiture. It need hardly be added, that the representation was a distorted caricature,—some such a description as that which M’Neile and “Charlotte Elizabeth” formerly put forth in the Protestant Church.

It is, therefore, important that it should be well understood that it is in this sense and with these qualifications that numerous members of the Church of Rome receive the official answer. Several ecclesiastics have given, and continue to give, their warmest sanction to mesmerism. They conceive rightly enough that the answer of Cardinal Cas-tracane does not touch the real merits of mesmerism in the slightest degree. Among the most eminent of its friends may be numbered, as you justly mention in your note, the eloquent Dominican Preacher—the Abbé Lacordaire. A more distinguished name can hardly be referred to in all Paris: and perhaps it may not be unpleasant to some of your readers, especially to those of the Roman Catholic persuasion, to receive some testimony corroborative of your assertion.

I was passing, not long ago, down a *passage* which leads into the *Rue Vivienne*, when my eyes were attracted by an *affiche* at a bookseller’s stall, announcing a sermon by Le Père Lacordaire on the subject of Magnetism. I went in, and purchased the book, in which it was contained, entitled, “*Le Monde Occulte ou Mystères du Magnétisme, Précédé d’une Introduction sur le Magnétisme par Le Père Lacordaire. Par Henri Delaage.*” The book contains a good deal of useful matter, and a large amount of insufferable trash. The tricks and impositions of professional *somnambules* are well exposed, and some new and curious anecdotes connected with the

unrivalled *clairvoyant* Alexis are also given : but sundry wild notions about spiritualism, the "mysteries of eternity," and the revelations of Cahagnet's dreamers, shew so clearly the main tendencies of the writer that a further analysis of his opinions would be quite unnecessary. The interesting passage in the book is the introduction relating to the Abbé Lacordaire, which, with your permission, I will now present to your readers in an English dress.

"It was the month of December, 1846. In spite of the snow which enveloped the earth, a numerous crowd filled the vast nave of *Notre Dame*, impatient of hearing the voice of inspiration eloquently unfold the problem of eternity. Soon all eyes were turned towards the pulpit, in which the white habit of the order of St. Dominic had just made its appearance. The cowl thrown backward allowed the shaven head of the preacher to appear : a man with an elevated forehead, an animated eye, a spiritual lip, and a countenance of varied expression. This preacher was Lacordaire. With the first sounds of a thin and trembling voice, he swayed his hearers, and held them captive under his word. Lacordaire, that day, and in the presence of a most enlightened audience, approached one of the most stirring questions which have agitated the nineteenth century : that question was Magnetism." We will bring forward a few passages from his discourse on that occasion.

"I will without scruple allude to the accusation that Christ had recourse to occult and magnetic powers for the performance of his miracles : this charge is easily disproved : as science not only disclaims such powers, but rejects them. However I prefer obeying the dictates of my conscience to those of science. You then invoke magnetic power. I likewise believe in it firmly and sincerely. I believe that its effects have been verified by learned and candid men, moreover by *Christian men*, although as yet in an imperfect manner, and one which may always continue such. I believe that these phenomena in the generality of cases are purely natural. I believe that the secret of them has never been lost to the world, that it has been transmitted from one age to another, that it has caused a multitude of mysterious actions in which its power is easily recognized, and that it is only in our day that it has passed out of the shades of darkness because the present age is peculiarly stamped with the spirit of enquiry. I believe all this. Yes, gentlemen, as a holy safeguard from the pride of materialism, as a check to that science which would attempt to soar beyond its allotted limits, God has permitted that there should exist an irregu-

larity in the powers of nature, at variance with the laws of science. God has permitted this in order to prove to man, content with his own wisdom, that even without revelation we have within us revealings of a higher order of being; awful glimpses of the invisible world—of a kind of crater, into which the soul, emancipated for a moment from the powerful fetters of the body, plunges through depths it cannot fathom, and of which it retains no recollection, but which fully warn it that the present state conceals a future, in comparison with which our existing state is a mere void.

“All this is true—I believe it; but it is likewise true that these unknown powers are so restrained as to exercise no dominion over the laws of nature. Plunged into an artificial sleep man sees through opaque bodies to a certain distance; he prescribes remedies fitted to relieve, and even to cure bodily diseases; he appears to know things of which he was previously unconscious, and which he forgets the moment he wakes; and at his will he exercises great power over those with whom he is in magnetic communication. All this is painful, laborious, mingled with feelings of uncertainty and depression: it is far more a phenomenon of the mind than of action, a phenomenon which belongs more to the prophetic than to the supernatural class. For instance, we never see a sudden cure as an evident act of absolute power,—and as to the claim of prophecy, nothing can be of a lower order than its pretensions.”

We are not called upon to defend either the logic or philosophy of the preacher: the point claiming attention is the warm support which Father Lacordaire has here given to mesmerism. First, then, it appears that the Church of Rome has not *under all circumstances*, simply and plainly, forbidden its use. The Sacred Penitentiary, presuming that mesmerism was such as was set forth in the case reported to it, decided that a power *so characterized* was not permissible. Secondly, it follows that, as the description of mesmerism given in the letter to Rome was erroneous, the answer founded on that description is not to be received by Roman Catholics as a prohibition. And thirdly, we see that one of the most eminent churchmen of the day, the Abbé Lacordaire, so understands the answer, and has given his warm adhesion to the practice of the science.

I am, Sir, yours, &c.,

ANTI-GLORIOSO.

P.S. It is universally felt that *The Zoist* well maintains its ground. The last was an admirable number. I have

observed with pleasure the able papers which have appeared on the subject of electro-biology. It is necessary that the right position of that system should be well understood by mesmerisers. And Dr. Elliottson, too, acted wisely in again introducing the facts connected with his retirement from University College Hospital. The grossest misstatements are repeated, year after year, by medical men upon this subject, and upon the cases of the Okeys; and their refutation cannot appear too often.

---

\*.\* We have received the following information from a Scotch correspondent.—*Zoist*.

“I do not know if you are aware that Cardinal Wiseman, in a public lecture on ‘The Communion and Invocation of Saints,’ lately made the following reference to mesmerism. In reply to the objection, ‘How do I know that the saints can hear me?’ he says,—‘A strange objection this for such an age as the present, when men of science believe and profess that they can draw out from a poor cataleptic patient a knowledge of what is passing in America—aye, and in the unseen world. If the mind unaided can know things at a distance, it is surely not much to believe in a power which this age proves to be within the range of physical laws.’ The whole lecture is reported in the *Weekly Telegraph* newspaper for Saturday, March 13, 1852.”

---

#### V. *A domestic proof of the truth and value of Mesmerism.*

By MR. SIMMONDS, London.

“Mrs. Elizabeth Wildman begs to inform Mrs. Field,\* that Dr. Rowe† has POSITIVELY FORBIDDEN the lady‡ being mesmerised, therefore her services will not be required.

“10, Cumberland Terrace, Regent’s Park, Oct. 26th, 1850.”

9, Upper Fitzroy Street, Fitzroy Square.  
May 14th, 1852.

SIR,—I have been induced, from reading the cases of benefit from mesmerism recorded in *The Zoist*, to think that the following might be considered of sufficient importance to be inserted.

I may perhaps be allowed to state that it is now about seven years since I first felt inclined to try some experiments

\* A most respectable mesmeriser, residing at No. 18, Newland Street, Eaton Square.—*Zoist*.

† We are not sure that the name is properly spelt by the lady.—*Zoist*.

‡ Mrs. S. K. Lushington, Norton Court, Feversham, to whom the forbidding doctor was doing no good.—*Zoist*.

to satisfy myself of the truth of mesmerism, as I had heard many remarkable accounts of it and had read the works of Messrs. Sandby, Townshend, Teste and others. My subject was my brother, a lad of eight years of age. After a few trials I found I could produce the phenomena recorded by them, such as rigidity of the limbs, the phrenological manifestations, sympathy of taste, feeling, &c., as also some striking proofs of the faculty of introvision. Some time after this, he had a large and painful swelling on the under side of the face, arising, I believe, from weakness of the glands of the neck. At the recommendation of our medical adviser, Mr. Dansey, poultices were applied to increase the suppuration: and, after a time, it was thought best to lance it, that the scar might be less when healed than it would have been if allowed to break of itself. But, as he was so young and the pain likely to be intense, mesmerism was proposed and consented to; and the operation was to be performed on the following morning, May the 13th, 1846. Not having mesmerised him for several months, I put him to sleep three times during the day, and tested his insensibility to pain by pricking, pinching, &c. The next day, when Mr. Dansey came, I had put him into a deep sleep: and we proceeded to unfasten the bandage round his head, and to place him in a favourable position. An incision was then made, sufficiently large to allow the matter to be pressed from the wound till it seemed all extracted. During the whole of the time not the slightest expression of pain was manifested. I asked him if he knew who was with us: he said, yes, but that he felt *no pain*. We now thought of testing whether he would have any knowledge of it when awake: and, to do this, it was suggested that Mr. Dansey should leave the house, that the handkerchief round his head should be replaced, and every thing arranged in the room as it was prior to his being put to sleep. This was done, and I awoke him. He made no allusion to what had taken place, but got up and ran away to play as he had been accustomed to do on other occasions. The next morning, he saw that the wound had discharged, and thought it had broken during the night. It was not till some weeks afterwards that he knew anything of it; and he was very surprised when made acquainted with it.

The facts occurred just as I have stated, at Blandford in Dorsetshire: and, should any one be desirous of ascertaining the truth of them, Mr. Dansey, who was a sceptic at the time, will confirm the statements I have made.

I beg to remain, Sir, yours respectfully,

JOHN SIMMONDS.

To the Editor of *The Zoist*.

VI. *Last Meeting of the Bristol Mesmeric Institute,\* with details of cases by Dr. Storer : Tic Douloureux, Extreme Nervousness, Palpitation, Disabling Tremors, Dimness of Sight, Asthma, Sleeplessness, Despondency and suicidal tendency, Palsy, Debility, Rheumatism ; painless Surgical Operations ; Cures aided by Suggestion to the Imagination.*

"Watt in 1744 was determinedly opposed by all engineers, particularly by Smeaton, who went to great expense to make Newcomen's engine equal to Watt's, and made even one on Newcomen's principle, though Watt offered to put up one for him, taking for his remuneration only one-third of the saving in working his own engine.

"Within twenty years, when Stephenson was examined before the House of Commons and talked of going ten miles an hour, one M.P. observing his Scotch accent, asked if he were a Scotchman : and another M.P. replied, 'No ; a madman !'"—*Extracted by me from some book : but I forget what.*—J. ELLIOTSON.

A clergyman who was present informed me that, as Stephenson was leaving the room, an M.P. who was highly amused at Stephenson's saying he would take us ten miles an hour by steam, called after him in derision, "I suppose you could take us twenty miles, Mr. Stephenson : " and that Stephenson, turning his head, replied, "Yes ; and forty miles too."—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

THE chair was taken by Mr. Janson of Exeter.

Among letters from different gentlemen who regretted their absence was one from Mr. Barham of Clifton, who in it observed,—

"That the question had often been asked, 'What is the use of mesmerism?' Mesmerism is useful : 1. Because the phenomena it reveals in the sphere of philosophy, confirm and illustrate, by a species of analogy, many phenomena in the sphere of revelation, and thus tend to give a new and grand development to the argument of Bishop Butler, in his *Analogy of Religion and Nature*. 2. Mesmerism is useful, because it confirms and illustrates a great multitude of passages in the ancient classics, oriental and occidental, which had perplexed the critics for ages. I especially allude to passages relating to mythologic initiations, and occult sciences and arts, not to mention medicine and therapeutics, as an author has fully proved, in his work, entitled, *Isis Revelata*. 3. Mesmerism is useful, because it unfolds some of the most important principles and laws of pneumatology, psychology, and metaphysics. In connection with phrenology it has thrown more light on the profound mysteries of our mental being than all the modern metaphysicians have ever afforded. 4. Mesmerism is useful, because it can give sleep precisely on those occasions in which sleep is most requisite, and yet most difficult to procure by other means. 5. Mesmerism is useful, because it cures several diseases, mental and bodily, which have defied every other

\* This communication ought to have appeared long ago : but was unavoidably postponed. We regret to hear that the Institution exists no longer : and this from dissension and mismanagement. We shall specify nothing : but the Institution might have succeeded admirably. The mesmerisers were not all paid : and workers can rarely be depended upon without remuneration unless they are solitary labourers. In the London Mesmeric Infirmary are four paid mesmerisers : and there is perfect harmony : no one desiring to turn it or mesmerism to his own advantage.—*Zoist*.

method of treatment. 6. Mesmerism is useful, because it increases the strength and restores the balance of the constitution; it accumulates energy, and invigorates sensation: besides it frequently removes pain, calms agitation, and enables the patient to pass triumphantly through the most terrible operations of surgery. 7. Mesmerism is useful by revealing the connection that subsists between the spheres of mental, nervous, and electrical light, and illustrating their resemblances and their differences. 8. Mesmerism is useful, because it reveals and explains many curious phenomena of sleep and somnambulism. 9. Mesmerism is useful, because it reveals the vast extent and development of mental consciousness, within the body, and without it, independent of the operation of the physical senses. 10. Mesmerism is useful as proving the power of mental volition over men and animals. 11. Mesmerism is useful, because it often cures the disorders of insanity, nervousness, and hypochondriasis, which are too subtle to be defeated by other applications. Finally, mesmerism is useful, because it teaches the lesson of reverence for that Being who has made his image man so wonderfully and so fearfully; and it enforces the great lesson taught us by Hamlet, when he says,

‘There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio,  
Than are dreamt of in our philosophy.’

What wonder is it that mesmerism should have so rapidly extended in its influence and authority, when we consider that its uses are as numerous as its proofs, and only require full examination to produce full conviction!”

Mr. Ryland, the Secretary, read the report, which stated,

“That they could not but rejoice that the Bristol Mesmeric Institute had fully realized the intention of its promoters. He said fully only in regard to the great amount of good effected by small means, the fact of which they would ascertain when the medical officer presented his report. In order to enable them to do all the good they would desire, the public must aid them more substantially. At their last annual meeting upwards of 40 cases had been under treatment; on the present occasion he had pleasure in informing them that from 60 to 70 patients had been cured, or materially benefited, and to effect which the subscriptions, donations, and receipts received had been under £50. They must bear in mind that the cases were usually protracted and long ones, and where medical assistance in general had proved ineffectual. They had to thank their worthy physician for his constant and unwearied services, and his labours had been continually assisted by his kind lady, Mrs. Storer. They had been obliged to refuse numerous applicants, but they trusted the public would enable them by increased assistance to effect a far greater amount of benefit.

“Dr. Storer then read the medical report, which stated that at the last public meeting 47 cases of diseases were mentioned as having come under the notice of the medical officers. Since that period

67 cases had been admitted, making upwards of 100, among which had been comprised the most serious and complicated cases of disease, such as paralysis, epilepsy, mental aberration, tic douloureux, deafness, defective sight, rheumatism, hysteria, with other affections of the nervous system, besides several painless operations. The majority had been greatly relieved, several of the most distressing diseases cured, including all the varieties stated. Many of the patients, having been too ill to attend at the Institution, had been provided with the necessary attendance at their homes; and others, though receiving great good, did not continue long enough to experience more fully the benefits of mesmerism. There were 12 patients remaining under treatment, all more or less progressive. Many of these cases were of the worst description, and the rejected of the Infirmary, the General Hospital, and the Bath Hospital. As a medical man, he (Dr. Storer) used mesmerism as an adjunct. There were many cases in which medicine did no good, but mesmerism had been effectual in all. On this point he could speak from much experience, having when in London been an officer in a public hospital where he saw a large variety of nervous disease, in which ordinary medicine failed; but the same class of disease had yielded to mesmerism. He regretted that as a medical man he stood alone, and received so little support; the profession however were too well aware that in the diseases referred to they had little control.

“Mr. J. B. Parker, of Exeter, in moving the adoption of the report, observed that he had not come there to boast of mesmerism, but to bear his testimony to the great good which had been effected by the science. It was the same in Exeter as it was here, and, as Dr. Storer had said, he (Mr. P.) also stood alone there; but he cared not for that, as he had the cause of truth to support him (cheers). All they had to attend to was the curative powers of mesmerism, and the science of mesmerism was not confined to geographical position. The pains of labour, and the pains of childhood may be relieved by the science, and also cases of cancer. All the ancient writings contained proofs of the agency of mesmerism. They had to do only with the curative powers of mesmerism, and if they tried it for themselves, they would soon be convinced of its efficacy. He would tell them of the case of a lad, whose father was deranged, and the boy also, from overstudy at school, got deranged, and medical men pronounced the case hopeless. He (Mr. P.) went for him, brought him a distance of 10 miles, and under the treatment of mesmerism the boy recovered, and is now living and well (hear, hear). If mesmerism could relieve such an extreme case of insanity, what may it not do in the relief of other cases—19 cases out of 20 may be cured by its agency (hear, hear). It had been said that mesmerism was an agent of the devil, but the day was not far distant when those who condemned mesmerism would be looked upon as enemies of society. He looked forward to the day when education would be conducted on the principles of phrenology—conducted on the principles of mesmerism. The words of Lord Bacon with



respect to the ant, the spider, and the bee, were applicable with respect to knowledge, and he hoped that what he had said that day would be brought to reality (hear, hear).

“Mr. Brooke Smith seconded the resolution. Mesmerism had been objected to as being a trick and delusion, but his own experience had given him many opportunities of seeing the experiments of Dr. Storer and others, and he was quite satisfied they were *bona fide*.”

“Mr. Mead bore testimony to the good effects of mesmerism, and said he fully concurred in the observation of Mr. Parker, that education ought to be founded on the principles of phrenology and mesmerism.”

“Mr. Phelps also related some very extraordinary cures which had been effected by himself with the aid of mesmerism.”

“The Chairman observed that there was one point in Dr. Eliotson’s letter which he had not sufficiently dwelt upon, which was respecting the new General Hospital, expressing a wish that mesmerism may be introduced there and in every hospital in England.”

“Dr. Storer said it was very desirable that mesmerism should be introduced into the New Hospital. They had no wish to keep up the Mesmeric Institute if that could be done.”

“A vote of thanks to the Chairman, on the motion of Mr. Parker, having been carried and acknowledged, the meeting separated.”

#### TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

##### *Cases in connexion with the Bristol Mesmeric Institute.*

Sir,—The large number of cases which have presented themselves at the Bristol Mesmeric Institute, and which have been cured or greatly relieved, prove how useful mesmerism may be made amongst the poorer classes. I hope gradually to present these to the public; but, as a medical man, I am aware that repeated details would become tedious. I have therefore selected the present as conveying types of similar diseases, and as proving how much can be done by steady perseverance. The cases now sent were all of very long standing; the patients were at first too ill to come out, and almost all name a large number of medical gentlemen who had previously attended, or under whose care they had been at various hospitals or other public institutions. They also all continue to enjoy comparatively good health.

I am, Sir, yours obediently,  
Bristol. HENRY STORER, M.D.

##### *Severe Tic Douloureux with other nervous affections.*

Mrs. B., widow, applied for advice in June, 1849. She had suffered from severe pains in the head and face for years,

and had frequent attacks of erysipelas in various parts of the body. She got no rest at night, and from constant pains became depressed in mind. She had tried a variety of means, and been so severely salivated that her gums and teeth have suffered great injury: many of the teeth were loose, and there was a constant flow of saliva.

She was first mesmerised for a fortnight by myself, and then admitted at the institute, where she was chiefly operated upon by Mrs. Storer and the assistant.

Within the first week an impression was made; the pains being somewhat less violent, and her sleep improved. She attended regularly for two months, and by the end of that period expressed herself so much better that she discontinued for a short time. Her occupation—that of a pew-opener—exposed her to constant draughts, which brought on a slight return of her pains; but, by resuming mesmerism for another month, she got quite well, and has remained so now a twelvemonth.

No actual coma was induced by mesmerism, but a most lulling, pleasant drowsiness, which made her always regret when the sitting was over.

*Extreme Dimness of Sight, with sleeplessness.*

Mrs. G., aged 32, residing at Alden's Court, Broadmead, applied in April, 1849. She said that her sight was so impaired that she could hardly see to read, or do her work: and, as she has a family and is unable to use her needle, she feels it a great drawback. She gets very little sleep, and complains of great general debility, with depression of spirits: had tried every form of advice and medicines, but without any benefit; and at last, from the known good done to others by mesmerism, was very anxious to have it applied in her own case. I mesmerised her for the first few days, but, being poor, she was allowed the benefit of the institute. She continued mesmerism regularly for two months; at the end of that time she expressed herself quite well.

She became very susceptible, so as to have good sound sleep induced in less than three minutes, and always awoke refreshed. She was also suckling a baby, which partook of the general irritability; but, *on both being mesmerised together for a few times, the baby became as improved as the mother.* The sight continues fully restored, and the general restlessness removed. She expresses herself to be now quite free from all her former ailments.

This last report is now many months from her previous illness.

The amount of good that can be done with mesmerism amongst children, applied properly and perseveringly, is very great. Even bad tempers can in this way be greatly improved.

*Case of Despondency and suicidal tendency.*

John Hobbs, residing at Church Lane, St. Phillip's, applied January, 1849. Stated that he had been deranged three times, and had been twice an inmate of a lunatic asylum. His friends advised him to try mesmerism. Being very poor, he was admitted a patient at the institute in March. I had previously attended him for a month, and had produced some marked effects upon him. He was a tailor, but no one would employ him, though he was able to work and said to be a good workman.

By a continuance in mesmerism for three months, he was greatly improved. His peculiar aberration was a morbid desire to destroy himself. His wife and family were obliged to be removed for some time lest he should commit violence upon them. After four months' treatment he was enabled to resume his trade, and went by my advice to a different locality, where he is in good work; and his family is restored to him. When I was in Wales some time since, he accosted me, and was so greatly improved in health and circumstances that I hardly knew him to be the same man.

The marked effect referred to was excitement of particular cerebral organs. Just previously to waking him, and after he was demesmerised, I usually excited certain organs, such as those of Mirthfulness, Firmness, and the whole moral region. So fully did these respond, that the patient admitted the feeling of joy and hope to last for some hours; and, on one or two occasions when I omitted the excitement of his organs in his waking state, he has returned, and begged me to do as I usually did to him.

*Severe Rheumatism with Palsy and long-standing Asthma.*

Thomas Cooper, aged 63, residing at Bedminster near Bristol, a married man with children, has been suffering from fifteen to twenty years with most extreme pains and distress from varied attacks of rheumatism and asthma. The rheumatic affection was so extreme as to be considered by his medical attendants to be combined with partial paralysis. His limbs have been swollen and disabled, and are quite stiff from repeated attacks; he has had the best advice, been in the Bristol Infirmary and Bath Hospital, and considered himself no better when he last came out. He has continued much

in the same state for the last two years. Becoming very desirous to try mesmerism, was admitted in October, 1849, and continued a patient for three months.

By a steady perseverance he was most essentially relieved within a month. At the end of the second month he was so much better that his pains had nearly left him, and the asthma was so far relieved that he went to bed comfortably and had good nights. He was enabled after the third month to walk to the institute in less than half an hour, though previously it took him from an hour to an hour and a half. He was also mesmerised at home for some time, and by the end of the fourth month expressed himself nearly well, and most grateful for the benefits received.

He was highly susceptible in the mesmeric state, and, being of a religious turn of mind, would under the mesmeric excitement of the organs of Veneration and Language give utterance to ideas and sentiments which he was quite unequal to express in his natural state. Advantage was taken of this to excite the action of the muscular system; and this excitement answered well, when we consider his age and his present near approach to perfect health.

#### *Palpitation and general Debility.*

Mrs. H. had been suffering for some years from palpitation of the heart, with pains on each side, languor and general debility, and very disturbed sleep. She had tried every available means until her attention had been directed to mesmerism by her friends; she then consulted me, and was attended for three weeks by myself, afterwards at the institute. Within two months she was so decidedly better, that she hardly knew herself to be the same person. She however persevered for three months, and at the end of that time felt herself so well that she thought she could safely give up mesmerism. I allowed her to try; but, a slight relapse coming on, she continued mesmerism for another month, and has now the satisfaction of being quite well except under particular excitements, and then a few administrations of mesmerism entirely relieve her. She shewed all the varied phenomena up to clairvoyance. She expresses herself truly grateful for the benefits received.

The utility of commands was well evinced in this case; and, by a proper regulation, they were the means of averting threatened attacks of pain and the particular excitements before referred to. She has never been better in her life, and it is now twelve months since she has been mesmerised for any ailments.

*Extreme Tremor and Nervousness, with pain.*

George Morgan was admitted in September, 1850. His account was, that he had been suffering for nearly two years from extreme nervous feelings, which at times affected his system so violently that he was considered to be under attacks of ague, and treated accordingly; but without any good. The attacks became more violent, and he could never consider himself free from pain. He was a shoemaker, but, from the constant trembling upon him, he was unable to continue his occupation. He had tried everything that had been suggested by various medical men, but without effect.

He was mesmerised daily for a month, and by the end of that time began to feel himself much better. His sleep has become more composed, and he can hold a tool steadily, which he had not been able to do since his illness. He continued mesmerism for three months under a friend who had been instructed for the purpose, and by the end of that time became so well as to be able gradually to resume his work, leaving Bristol for a change, and finding employment where he was. He now resides in the country, and has called on several occasions to shew himself, and return thanks for the benefits received.

After the first month the effects of mesmerism in his waking state were very sensibly shewn. The tremor could be overcome by passes made down the arms or legs, and this improved state would last for a considerable time, giving him perfect command over his ordinary pursuits, and enabled him more readily to resume his business.

*Painless Operations in Surgery.*

Several cases of what are called minor operations have been performed without pain. These include cases of teeth extraction, the application of caustic to various parts of the body, such as the eye, nose, and throat; all generally considered in the waking state to be very sensitive parts. Thus in one patient I have applied caustic upwards of twenty times to the throat and nose. In her natural state she is so sensitive that she shudders at the approach of my hand. Her ailments are yielding, but without mesmerism no progress would have been made. Tumors and abscesses, which are also painful, have been operated upon without the knowledge of the patients.

Several dentists have at various times extracted teeth, as I prefer calling in dentists who have not before operated in the mesmeric state. Mr. Hart, of Park Street, lately operated on two occasions, extracting four teeth. His convic-

tions were most firmly expressed, that the operations were performed without the knowledge of the patients.

*Benefit of suggesting to the Imagination.*

This is absurdly termed electro-biology. In the Third Volume of *The Zoist* is a most interesting communication from Dr. Buchanan, of America, to Dr. Elliotson, in which it appears that all which has been lately demonstrated in this country, and far more, had been some time previously performed by that gentleman. I am glad to say that I have found suggestion to the imagination of great use where time and circumstances did not allow of the more lengthened period required by the usual application of mesmerism. A large number of patients are constantly applying for admission to the institute, but, our means being so very limited, only a few can be received.

I have on several occasions tried the varied susceptibilities of parties applying, and, generally finding two or three who have fallen sufficiently under the influence, have admitted them.

I will now add the results of three cases which during last summer came under my notice.

*Tic Douloureux and Palsy.*

One was that of a stout man, a mariner, who had suffered from palsy of the left side for three years. He was quite prevented from work, and had tried every available means of relief. I placed him amongst others to try his susceptibility by the use of the zinc and copper coin with occasional passes. He was the first affected, and, passing him into the deeper mesmeric state, I was enabled to act upon his limbs in a very satisfactory way. On arousing him he scarcely knew what had transpired. I repeated the experiments in his apparently waking state, and induced motions in his arms and legs that astonished him. By himself he was quite unequal to these movements until after the fourth sitting, when I caused him to exercise his arms and legs, and this power was retained for a considerable time.

He was operated upon for a few times, and at the end of a month was enabled to resume his usual duties.

*Violent Tic Douloureux.*

John Peat, a respectable mechanic, presented himself. He said he had been a martyr to tic douloureux for some months. All ordinary means had failed. He could not work half his time on account of these attacks, and sometimes was laid by for weeks together.

Trying him with others in June last, I soon saw he was readily influenced: and, as he was then suffering acute pain, I confined my attention chiefly to him, and in less than ten minutes he was asleep. I made passes over the head and face, and, before arousing him, told him he would wake up free from pain. This turned out to be the fact, and the pain did not return until the following day, on which he came as requested. I now operated in the apparently waking state, and quite subdued the pain, and gave him reason to believe it might not return. To this he was quite incredulous. I desired him to come the following day with his daughter, promising to give her instructions how to proceed. The poor man had suffered no return of the pain when he came again. His daughter then locally mesmerised him under proper directions night and morning for three weeks, and, except on one or two occasions, he has been quite free from pain. This freedom has continued now for many months. He considers himself cured, and says he cannot express too much gratitude, having previously suffered so long and severely.

#### *Paralysis.*

A youth, about 14 years old, sent to the institute by a gentleman. He had suffered from paralysis of the arms and legs for three years, and was nearly unable to walk. He shewed evident symptoms of being easily acted upon at the first sitting. He was operated upon several times in succession, and so successfully, that after the third day he was made to use his arms most freely, to walk and run very quickly and against his will, so as to make him believe he was beside himself. By the end of a month he was quite well.

The above cases were witnessed by a large number of persons, as I was then giving demonstrations at the Rooms, and at these meetings I presented the patients to give their own accounts of ailments and cures.

#### VII. Cases by Mr. Saunders of Bristol. *Rheumatism; Pain from a burn; Bleeding and possibly a Fit in a Rabbit; Pain and Helplessness in a Cat from being run over; Rheumatism; Tooth-ache.\**

“The ignorance of the Mexicans is equal to their superstition. We were amused at an instance afforded us in the case of a schoolmaster. While describing to him the modes of travelling in America, we told him about the steamers,

\* These cases have been unavoidably deferred as long as those of Dr. Storer.  
—*Zoist.*

at which he was not much surprised, having heard of them before : but, when we told him of the railroad, he listened with the same incredulity with which the king of Siam heard the missionaries describe ice ; and, when we told him of the telegraph, he slowly arose, wrapped his *serape* around him, and moved off, without deigning us a word or a look."—*Sixteen Months in the Gold Diggings.* By D. B. Wood.

### I. *Rheumatism.*

A MAN by the name of Charles Jennings, who had occasion to call on me, was observed by my clerk, Mr. Pester, to carry his head very much to one side : and, upon Mr. Pester asking him what ailed him, he said that he had been and was then suffering from a most dreadful pain at the back of his head, extending to the back of each ear. Mr. Pester made him sit down, gave him a disk to look at, and in about ten minutes his eyes closed. After making passes over the back of his head and ears for about a quarter of an hour, Mr. Pester woke him up. He said the pain was quite gone, and he felt his head "nice and light." In about three days he called again, and, as he did not feel very strong, my clerk sent him off again by means of the disk, and, after trying for some time to stiffen his arms without success, woke him. Just at this time I went in, and then sent him into the sleep by the fixed gaze and pointing the fingers. He went off in about four minutes. After making strong passes from the head down the spine, I made two or three very strong ones along the arms, and these became perfectly rigid : as did also his legs. My clerk also could *now* cause rigidity. He went away quite well.

I have just stated that I made some *very strong passes*. What I mean is this : I fancy to myself that I have actually some two or three hundred weight of disease at the ends of my fingers, and that I am dragging it down. The energy that I use upon these occasions frequently causes the perspiration to drop from my forehead like large peas, and I am perfectly satisfied that a want of energy on the part of the mesmeriser is, in nine cases out of ten, the chief cause of failure. I have seen mesmerisers make passes along an arm for half an hour at a time, as though they were brushing flue from off a piece of velvet, without producing the slightest rigidity. I have then made a few strong passes, and the arm has become like a piece of iron.

### II. *Pain from a burn.*

A lad in my employ, by the name of John Berry, came crying to my clerk in consequence of having burnt his wrist with the gas. It was in great pain and looked very red. My clerk immediately mesmerised it without sending him



into the sleep, and for about a minute the pain greatly increased: but, in less than three minutes more, the pain entirely ceased, and he felt no more of it. This lad is very susceptible of mesmerism and the phenomena of suggestion.

### III. *A bleeding Rabbit, probably in a fit.*

My little boy came running to me to say that one of his rabbits which had lately had a litter of young ones was very ill. I found it stretched along the bottom of the hutch; panting very quickly and bleeding severely from the nose and mouth: the eyes were nearly closed, and those who saw it pronounced it to be dying. I pointed my fingers with contact just under the ear for about a quarter of an hour, when it began rapidly to improve, the bleeding stopped, and the eyes looked much more lively. I then left off, and in two hours' time the rabbit was to all appearance quite well; and it has remained so to this time.

### IV. *Pain and helplessness in a Cat from being run over.*

This morning, August 12, a pair of trucks were accidentally wheeled over a favourite white cat of ours: it cried and struggled terribly, and was quite unable to stand upon its legs. Some persons who were present advised its being killed at once, as they said it was impossible for the poor thing to recover and it would be more humane to put it out of its misery at once. But my clerk carried it into the room, and, holding it in one hand, he mesmerised it with the other. In about half an hour I came home, and, after mesmerising it strongly for some time, the pain evidently subsided. The shoulder was exceedingly hot when I commenced the passes, but soon became quite cool, and the little animal in the course of about an hour was running about as well as usual, with the exception of a slight lameness, which went off in a very few days.

### V. *Rheumatism.*

A labouring man, John Ball, came to me with his right arm and hand in a sling. He was suffering from rheumatism, unable to move either his arm or hand; and the hand was considerably swollen. He could not bear it to be touched. My clerk sent him into the sleep with the disk in seven minutes, and, after mesmerising his arm and hand for some little time, he was allowed to remain in the sleep for about ten minutes more. I then took him in hand, and made strong passes over his arm and hand. The swelling rapidly decreased, and, after being wakened, he went away without his sling, and said that the improvement he had made was astonishing.

The following day he came again ; his hand continued better. As I was out at the time, my clerk again sent him off with the disk, and tried to make his arm rigid ; but could not succeed. On my return home, finding him still asleep, I tried to induce rigidity or catalepsy of the arms, but failed. I then woke him up, and sent him again into the sleep by the fixed gaze and the passes, and I then easily succeeded in causing perfect rigidity. When I awoke him, he found his arm and hand quite well, with the exception of a slight swelling in the middle joint of his second finger. He went to work the next day, and has had no return of his complaint.

He had suffered from attacks of rheumatism, and they always lasted five or six weeks. This was over in two days.

#### VI. *Tooth-ache.*

A servant who has recently come to live with us, a young woman about 24 years of age, had been a great sufferer from tooth-ache, and had previously to her coming to us had seven teeth extracted. Yesterday, August 17th, she was almost distracted with a pain in one of her teeth, and it affected the whole side of her face. My clerk made a few passes over the face, and in a very few minutes the pain entirely ceased, and it has not returned.

#### VII. *Tooth-ache.*

Last night, Aug. 18, my little boy, 10 years of age, was suffering dreadfully from tooth-ache. I made about ten or fifteen passes over the side of the face where the pain was, and this immediately ceased, and he went to sleep.

The boy Berry, whose burn was the first of the present cures, having been sent upon an errand, returned home crying and limping. He had fallen down and cut his knee against the curb of the pavement. A crowd surrounded the door, thinking he had broken his leg. On examining the knee, I found it very much swollen, scratched, and very red. He was mesmerised for about half an hour, and the leg made quite rigid. When we awoke him, he felt no pain, the swelling had entirely disappeared, and he was able to walk without the slightest lameness.

S. D. SAUNDERS.

---

#### VIII. *Transference of the sense of Hearing from the Ear to the Abdomen.*

IN a recent work, *A Faggot of French Sticks*, there is a curious confirmation of the mesmeric fact of hearing through the stomach. In his description of the National Institution of

the Deaf and Dumb in Paris, the author, Sir Francis Head, says, "I found under the charge of the *Surveillant en chef*, himself deaf and dumb, 116 fine healthy-looking deaf and dumb boys, amusing themselves at gymnastic exercises: when all of a sudden a drum beat, on which, just as if they had heard its roll, they all instantly desisted from their games, fell into line, and by beat of drum, with which their feet kept perfect time, they marched away, following the drummer-boy, who was also deaf and dumb. 'They cannot be perfectly deaf,' I said 'if they hear that drum?' In reply, my guide informed me that its roll had no effect on their ears, but created an immediate vibration in their chests, which, although in describing it he had put his hand thereon, he termed '*dans l'estomac*.'"

Here then is a proof, independent of mesmeric authority, that sound can reach the sensorium through other channels than the ear. If it be said that, like the ticking of a watch held between the teeth or placed on the top of the head, the roll of the drum is merely a vibration acting on the nerves of the internal ear, and is not like the voice, which conveys through the proper organ whatever ideas the speaker wishes to express, it may be remarked in reply that, if it be admitted that inarticulate sounds like the roll of a drum, as in the case of the deaf boys, can affect the sensorium through the channel of the stomach, why, where the senses are peculiarly acute in certain stages of the mesmeric trance, should not the human voice be capable of conveying ideas to the mind by the act of whispering on the abdomen? If we could shew that the vibration of light acts on the optic nerve while the eye is shut and insensible to external objects, as the vibration of the air affects the acoustic nerve while the ear is in a similar condition, we might argue that external objects may be *seen*, no less than sounds be *heard*, independently of the agency of the eye and ear. May there not be a faculty in the human organization in its abnormal state that can take cognizance of the external world through other than the special organs of sense?

NON-WIST.

---

IX. *Mesmerism in Rochdale.* By Captain HUDSON. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"In *The Zoist* and elsewhere are found cases of asserted cures of epilepsy, &c., &c., by mesmerism: but nervous complaints are so proverbially capricious in their progress and termination, that in such cases it is impossible to ascribe the results to any specific or remedial property of mesmerism, and hence observers have probably fallen into the *post hoc, propter hoc* fallacy. Dr. Fricke,

of Hamburg, has shewn that *fear* will supplant epilepsy, and many patients were so cured by him in the children's hospital. Any amendment produced by mesmerism in such cases may therefore simply result from the emotions excited by the process, and its employment in cancer seems simply absurd.—*MEDICUS.*\*\* Romford, Essex, Feb. 16, 1852, [A sentence from a long and silly letter in the *Chelmsford Chronicle.*]

DURING three months Captain Hudson was successfully engaged in demonstrating to the inhabitants of Rochdale and its vicinity the nature and uses of mesmerism. Though strongly opposed at the commencement of his lectures, both by the ignorant and interested, he succeeded by patient perseverance and a strict adherence to the truth in awakening public attention to its utility and in making converts of some of its bitterest enemies. During his stay, he delivered no less than fifty-five lectures in the Public Hall. They were attended by audiences averaging from six hundred to seven hundred persons, and composed not only of what is termed the lower classes, said to be the most easily imposed upon, but of magistrates, ministers, members of the medical profession, and others of the most intelligent and influential inhabitants of the town. These of course, especially the gentlemen of the faculty, subjected his experiments to the severest scrutiny and endeavoured by every possible means to discover some deception. But we are happy to say that, so far from being able to do this, many of them, both publicly and privately, confessed to the truth of mesmerism which they had formerly opposed. Indeed, so striking were the illustrations of the power of mesmerism, that the general opinion was that it would require more faith to believe them to be the result of any secret understanding between the operator and his subjects, than to give entire credence to the fact that they are produced by a simple power of nature with which we are as yet but imperfectly acquainted; while the number publicly operated upon, amounting to between fifty and sixty of both sexes, and of all ages, some of them young men among the strongest in the town, has completely refuted the silly idea, that the power of mesmerism can only be displayed on the weak-minded or the tender and delicate.

The efficacy of the science however was most clearly established by the Captain's successful application of it as a curative agent. From the time that his lectures drew the

\* The anonymous *Essex* writer may well be ashamed to give his name: and I trust that he is not a medical man but boastingly signs himself *Medicus* instead of *Vitulus*.

“*Vitulusque inermi fronte prurit in pugnam.*”

MARTIAL. III., lviii., 11.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

attention of the public, he has been attended by from twenty to thirty patients daily. Many of these were relieved from pain of long continuance, had some senses completely restored that had been partially lost, and limbs long considered useless restored to vigour and usefulness. The first case which proved the curative power of mesmerism was that of a young woman, called Amelia Swale. Thirteen months previously, she had lost the use of her right arm. She applied to three medical gentlemen, but none of them could produce in it any signs of recovery. One of them advised her to apply to Captain Hudson. She went to him during the first month of his stay, and after a few operations the power began to be restored. Gradually the arm grew stronger, until, in little more than a week, she could use it with some degree of freedom. Many prophesied that it would soon relapse into its former helpless condition; but unhappily for their foresight it continued to improve until she had more strength in it than in the other and was able to use it more than the other. A second striking case is that of Mrs. Brown, the wife of a respectable draper in the town, who gives the following testimonial:—

“77, Yorkshire Street, Rochdale,  
“March 12th, 1852.

“For five years I was afflicted with tic douloureux, and for two years with spasms: and I was attended during that time by physicians both in Halifax and Rochdale without obtaining any permanent relief. When Captain Hudson came to this town, I attended some of his lectures; and, although I had but little faith in the science, I placed myself under his treatment. The first time he operated upon me I felt considerable relief: and, after several days attendance, I was completely freed from pain. From that time my health has continued to improve, so that I am now altogether free from pain and enjoy better health than I had done for many years past.

“Gratitude constrains me to give this testimonial to the good I have received through the influence of mesmerism.

“SARAH BROWN.”

There is another from Francis Winn, a moulder, connected with one of the first families in the place:—

“Fieldhead, Rochdale, March 12th, 1852.

“I had been suffering from a chronic inflammation in the synorial membrane of my right knee for the last nine years. For six of them my leg has been entirely stiff; and during

the last twelve months I had to use crutches. I had every description of medical advice without obtaining any relief. Most of my physicians were of opinion that it must be cut off. Hearing of Captain Hudson, I applied to him. Since he began to operate upon me I have gradually improved. The knee which was greatly swollen has been reduced to its proper dimensions. I am now able to bend it more than I have done for six years, and can almost walk without the assistance of crutches, which, through mesmeric treatment, I expect soon to be able to lay wholly aside.

“I may also state that my general health has been greatly improved through the same means, and I most heartily wish success to every endeavour to spread a knowledge of the science from which I have obtained so much relief.

“FRANCIS WINN, Moulder.”

Many other cures might be narrated in proof of what has been effected by means of mesmerism in Rochdale. It is impossible to describe the gratitude evinced by those who have been cured. Given up by their physicians, they saw no prospect but that of leading a life of wretchedness, of dependence upon their friends, or upon the sympathies of the public. Now they find themselves, through a natural agency, restored as it were to life, with ability to do its business with hope. No wonder that they should be grateful both to the Author of every good gift and to the agent by whom they have been cured. Their thanks, together with the consciousness of doing good, form a noble recompense to Captain Hudson for all his toils and for all the calumnies he has had to bear; while they themselves, despite the prejudices of the ignorant and the hostility of the interested, will live as undeniable evidences that God has implanted in man a power wherewith to alleviate the physical woes of his brother, and do somewhat to pave the way for the abolition of the barbarous practices which have hitherto prevailed in the so-called healing art, and for the introduction of the gentler means whereby nature becomes her own restorer.

We believe Captain Hudson to be well adapted to the work he has undertaken: the strength of his constitution, the firmness of his nerve, together with his kindness of heart, eminently fit him for such a task. Most heartily do we wish him success in his efforts to spread what we believe to be truth, and to do good to the poor and afflicted of our race.

The following is extracted from the *Manchester Examiner and Times*, of the 28th of February, and may be looked upon

as so far corroborative of the preceding statements, all of which will be verified by any unprejudiced inhabitant of Rochdale.

ALEX. BIRNIE, Agent,  
Railway Street, Rochdale.

JOHN MOFFAT,  
Agent and Superintendent of Public Hall,  
Baillie Street, Rochdale.

**“THE HOLMFIRTH CALAMITY.—CAPTAIN HUDSON’S LECTURE.**—Pursuant to announcement, Capt. Hudson delivered a lecture on mesmerism and biology, illustrated by numerous experiments, on Tuesday evening last, in the Public-hall, Baillie-street, Rochdale, when there was a numerous and highly respectable auditory. It appeared that Captain Hudson had delivered 50 public lectures and illustrations, in the Public-hall, Rochdale, during the last few months; in addition to which he had, on five different occasions, lectured gratuitously on behalf of some of the institutions connected with the town, and his concluding lecture was given on behalf of the sufferers by the late accident near Holmfirth. The proceeds would amount to a considerable sum, as there was a large audience, and all the reserved seats were occupied, the admission to which was 2s. for each person. The Rochdale temperance harmonic band was in attendance, and also Mr. G. H. Keeling, whose performance on the flutina was much admired. Before commencing his experiments, Captain Hudson stated that during the whole course of his entertainments not one person had come forward to confute what he had advanced on the subject. The whole of the persons, with one exception, on which he intended to operate, would be persons belonging to Rochdale, with whom he had scarcely had five minutes’ previous conversation, and they were not at all aware what he was about to do. There was an impression that it was likely to prove injurious for persons to be frequently operated upon; but, so far as his experience went, the opposite was the case, for he had operated upon one person 2000 times within two years, and she had been visited by 10,000 persons, and was better at the end of the period than she had been before. In bringing out the various phenomena connected with the subject, it was too much for him to expect that he would receive the approval of all: but it had been peculiarly gratifying to find that in every place which he had visited he had been well received. When he first came to Rochdale, it was with the intention of staying one week: and he had stayed three months. During that period 200 afflicted cases had been brought before him, several of which had been cured, and many had been relieved. There were some present who had derived considerable benefit in consequence of being operated upon. He was glad to have had the attendance of medical men at his lectures, some of whom had expressed their approval of his proceedings. When he first visited the town it was said, ‘Get some Rochdale people magnetized;’ but now he had so many that he scarcely knew what to do with them all. Captain Hudson having made a few passes with

his hand, about 20 persons, from different parts of the hall, came rushing towards the platform, apparently drawn by an irresistible influence. The affinities of bodies were shewn by placing a boy and a powerful man together, the boy having entire control over the man, leading him wherever he chose. It was somewhat singular to see a man whose muscular strength was such that he could lift two 56 lb. weights above his head, unable to move except with the consent of a boy. A variety of experiments were then made, some of which were very ludicrous and greatly excited the risible faculties of the audience. Captain Hudson could take away the power of motion, and the power of vision, and could restore them at pleasure. He operated upon more than 30 persons, some of whom had been greatly benefitted by being operated upon. One young lady was present whose right arm had been paralyzed many months, but had been restored to use. One of the most astonishing features connected with the entertainment was the composure evidenced by Captain Hudson during the whole of the proceedings, and the entire control which he exercised over the minds of so large a number of persons in the mesmeric state at one time."

We extract the following from the *Liverpool Mercury* of Jan. 3, 1851 :—

" *Mesmerism.*

" Liverpool, 1st Jan., 1851.

" MR. HENRY HUDSON.

" Dear Sir,—I have much pleasure in bearing testimony to the beneficial effects of mesmerism, having experienced the greatest relief in two different cases.

" For several years previous to my seeing you I was afflicted with a violent pain in the head, caused by inflammation. All the remedies from which I sought relief failed, until it was my good fortune to try the efficacy of mesmerism, by which you succeeded in removing the inflammation, and in a few days I was perfectly cured, and have never suffered from the pain in the head since. I had forgotten to state that this was about two years since. A short time afterwards I partly lost the use of my right hand by an accident, which caused a contraction of the sinews that rendered it painful to use my hand for the slightest purpose. After eighteen months' trial of medical treatment, without any beneficial effect, I again applied to you, and in a few minutes from the time you commenced to magnetize it I was enabled to open it without the slightest pain, and have used it with ease and comfort ever since.

" Believing that mesmerism, or animal magnetism, (so beneficial in my case,) would in many cases be productive of much good, it would give me pleasure to hear of many others deriving ease by it from the sufferings incident to our common humanity.

" Thanking a kind Providence for the boon, and yourself as the instrument of my singular cure,

" I am, dear Sir, yours very truly,

" Halifax."

" J. E. DEAN.



"Dear Sir,—Having accompanied the above-mentioned lady, who is my sister, to your house, and witnessed the cure in the latter case, I have much pleasure in confirming her statement, and expressing my confidence in mesmerism as a cure for all contractions of the sinews, or pains of the head similar to those with which she was afflicted.

"Music Preceptor, Dewsbury."

"Yours truly,  
"J. W. DEAN."

X. *Remarks upon a form of Sub-mesmerism, popularly called Electro-Biology, now practised in Scinde and other Eastern Countries.* By RICHARD F. BURTON, Lieut. Bombay Army. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"Redruth, Cornwall, Oct. 23rd, 1849.

"Dear Sir,—In answer to your inquiry, I beg to inform you that it was Mr. Titus Deville who told me what I wrote to you respecting the College of Physicians.\*

"Dr. Elliotson."

"Believe me to be, dear Sir, yours very truly,  
"HENRY HARRIS."

To Dr. Elliotson.

DEAR DOCTOR,—The last time I had the pleasure of seeing you, you remarked that readers of *The Zoist* feel interest in perusing the accounts of travellers who have taken pains to collect the *débris* of an ancient science which they still find scattered amongst barbarous and semi-civilized races. This encourages me to forward a few notes upon the subject. I have only to hope that you will consider them in any way worthy of your attention.

An old form of mesmerism, under the new name of electro-biology, has lately been introduced into England; and, by the ridiculousness rather than the utility of its phenomena, it has excited considerable attention. I call it an *old* form, as it has been known and practised in the East from time immemorial.

Every well-read man has perused half a dozen accounts of Shaykh Abd-el-Kadir, the Cairo Magician, whose powers of exhibiting the appearance of absent persons were first noticed in the pages of an eminent Arabic scholar. That gentleman, probably considering the Shaykh a puny descendant from the

\* This letter was an answer to an inquiry made by me to the writer, formerly one of my pupils at University College, who it was that informed him I had lost my Fellowship at the College of Physicians in consequence of my advocacy of mesmerism. He had written to me, stating that he had received information to this effect from a medical man sent from London by the Board of Health into Cornwall during the time of the Asiatic cholera, and begging to know if it was true. In replying to him that it was utterly false, I requested to know the name of his informant.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

mighty men of Egypt's olden time, began with believing that the power really existed. Other experimenters, endued with less *credenciveness*—to use a lately imported word—followed him; and even he, I am told, is now convinced that the magician's chief virtue resided in an intimacy with Usman Bey, a Scotch renegade, who taught him the difference between a turban and a bonnet, petticoat and pantaloons, our "gracious Queen and an elderly gentleman."

But even the most sceptical of the Shaykh's examiners—Sir Gardner Wilkinson for instance—testifies unconsciously to the mesmeric nature of the process. In the first place, the experimentalist, it is observed, always chooses a boy\* not arrived at the age of puberty. His reason would be that such subjects are, religiously speaking, pure and without blemish. But we can supply him with a better cause—clairvoyance, everywhere rare, is more common among the young than among the old. Secondly, we are told that in many cases the boy can see nothing in the ink but his own face, and that after a time he ends by falling asleep over it. This is mere hypnotism. And, thirdly, the subjects are sometimes thrown into a state of fear, which may last for days and even weeks. The panic is probably caused by want of proper demesmerisation.

*Au reste* there is nothing scientific in the Shaykh's prelude to his experiments—burning frankincense in a brazier, pouring ink into the boy's palm, and committing to the flames slips of paper containing the names of angels and demons. Nor, I humbly opine, exists there any sovereign potency in "pressing the MEDIAN NERVE"—"in gazing upon the ELECTRO-MAGNETIC COIN," or in "affecting the ORGAN OF INDIVIDUALITY." But at Grand Cairo, as well as in Hanover Square, professional gentlemen are keenly alive to the "doctrine of impressions."

The most interesting point in this oriental form of sub-mesmerism is the fact that it is practised in countries which now have little or no intercourse with one another. It is found, for instance, in Egypt and in Southern Persia—lands as distinct as Siberia and Spain—and this too, with hardly any perceptible difference in the process.

During a five years' residence in the delectable province of Scinde, I had frequent opportunities of hearing the operation described. And, although I never saw it performed,—the superstition of the natives and the Mephistophelean fame with which their fears had invested me were my obstacles,—

\* In Moslem countries it would be impossible to experiment upon girls.

still the number and the character of my informants left no doubt of the accuracy of their information in the main points. Stripped of all miraculous details, their account of the process was as follows.\*

The branch of magic called Vinyano, or Gahno, is now devoted almost exclusively to recovering stolen goods by means of Ihzar—summoning the appearance of the thief. The magician employs a boy or a youth not arrived at the age of puberty, and begins by directing him to gaze at a spot of ink rubbed upon his thumb-nail or painted on the bottom of a bright brass pot. During this preliminary the soothsayer recites his Azimat (charm) three different times: he then addresses the boy and orders the seeing to commence. First appears in the ink a Bhangi or sweeper—the Farrash of Egypt—who cleans the floor: he, disappearing, is followed by a host of tent-pitchers, who prepare a royal pavilion. Then comes a train of servants to spread the carpets, lay down the pillows, and prepare an elevated seat for a person of dignity. Next advances in state the king of the Jinns (genii), who, preceding his suite, enters the tent and takes his place upon the throne. The loser of the stolen goods appears before him and with raised hands prefers his complaint, upon which the potentate despatches a Chobdar or lictor to summon the thief. The latter, applied to the question in the shape of a violent bastinado, confesses all the particulars of his crime, and, after shewing the spot where the stolen goods are concealed, is dismissed from the presence.

This incantation, say the Scindians, is not of diabolical origin. It is mastered by the particular study of occult science called Taskhir, or acquiring the command of spirits. The principal part of the course is the Chillo (or forty days' fast in imitation of the great prophets), during which the scholar, living shut up in a darkened room, recites a variety of incantation-prayers, sleeps little, and meditates intensely upon subjects laid down for him by his Shaykh or spiritual teacher. The fast is a rigid one. On the first day the pupil eats his usual quantity; the next he diminishes it by half; and so on till he comes to total abstinence from meat and drink. In this state of starvation he continues as long as nature permits. When imperatively necessary, he allows himself a few mouthfuls, and gradually increases his allowance up to the fortieth day—the last of his discipline. Having personally tried this experiment for about a fortnight, I can

\* I have already described this operation in a work entitled, *Sindh, and the Races that inhabit the valley of the Indus*.

answer for the fact that it exerts a powerful effect in clearing the brain and in concentrating its energies.

Vinyano in Scinde is practiced by Hindoos as well as Moslems. This at once points out its origin—India, the fatal source of half the superstitions which have deluged the world. Thence it must have travelled through Scinde and Persia to Syria, where, as in other parts of the East, we find that a “belief in the power of calling up the dead and exhibiting the appearances of absent persons” was long current. Another step, and we trace it to ancient Greece, where instead of ink, oil, we are told, was poured into the palm of the boy. It is still practiced—however imperfectly—in Egypt and the Maghrib. And the magic mirror which shewed the Lady Geraldine to her absent lover is a proof that it was not unknown in Italy, whence it was diffused throughout mediæval Europe. Sceptical civilization rejected it as a grandam’s tale. Science has now stripped it of its fiction and laid the naked fact before our eyes.

Sir Gardner Wilkinson proposes to explain the mystery of the Cairo magician by the rational process of considering the appearances in the ink the result of leading questions addressed to the boy who is experimented upon.\*

I would ask those, who are not thoroughly satisfied by this or any other similar explanation, to witness the electro-biological process, and then to consider the following remarks.

The hot dry climates and the pure electric air of the East are favourable to animal magnetism. The fine nervous organization of the people and the excitability of their cerebral development render them highly susceptible of mesmeric influence. The magnetizer, too, is well constituted: his eye is piercing, his presence dignified, his nervous energy superabundant, and his natural powers of concentrativeness, increased by artificial exercises, assist him in obtaining complete mastery over himself and others.† He communicates with his subject by fixing his attention upon him, and by a strong silent volition, unaided by manipulating, he throws him into the sleep-waking state, when—the cerebral organs being excited, the senses paralyzed, and the imagination powerfully affected by suggestion—arise the strange phenomena treated of by mesmerists under “dominance of the will.” The fascinator mentally orders the subject to see a distant object.

\* A simple reason why the operation so often fails is, that all boys are not clairvoyants. But the magician who trades in magic only wants a certain number of piastres, which he receives for the *séance*, not for the success of the *séance*.

† This mastery over himself is well proved by his powers of hibernation and voluntary trance.

If unfit, he is simply hypnotized, or possibly he is alarmed by the mesmeric sensations he experiences. But if all the conditions of clairvoyance be present, the subject will see what he is directed to look at, passing as a picture before his eyes, and he will describe it accurately as he saw it.

I offer this explanation with less diffidence, as I have both witnessed and produced all the most improbable parts of it.

Excuse me, dear Doctor, for having trespassed so long upon your valuable space; and, with sentiments of distinguished esteem, believe me to be,

Yours very truly,

RICHARD F. BURTON, Lt. Bombay Army.

E.I.U. Service Club, 14, St. James's Square.

XI. *Cure of acute Rheumatism.* By Mr. MARSHALL, of Halesworth. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"Dr. Hale examined—He attended Mrs. Cumming in the year 1847, 1848, 1849, and did not find any indication of insanity. Considers that the *delusions* with regard to her children are *not insane delusions*. Was in her bedroom constantly and saw *no indications of filth*. He has seen Mrs. Cumming, at least, three times a week since the 26th of last November. Believes her to be of *sound mind now*.

"On cross-examination, the witness stated it was an insane delusion when a person believed in something which did not exist and acted on that belief, or, where there was some foundation for such a belief, to carry it to an absurd and extravagant extent. *Mesmerism and many sectarian beliefs were evidences of delusion, but those who professed belief in them were not necessarily insane.*"—DAILY NEWS, Jan. 21, 1852. Commission of Lunacy on Mrs. Cumming.\*

"A thoughtful judge of sentiments, books, and men, will often find reason to regret that the language of censure is so easy and undefined. It costs no labour, and needs no intellect, to pronounce the words, *foolish, stupid, dull, odious, absurd, ridiculous*. The weakest and most uncultivated mind may therefore gratify its vanity, laziness, and malice, all at once, by a prompt application of vague condemnatory words, where a wise and liberal man would not feel himself warranted to pronounce without the most deliberate consideration, and where such consideration might perhaps result in applause. Thus excellent performances, in the department of thinking or of action, might be consigned to contempt, if there were no better judges, on the authority of *those who could not so much as understand them*. A man who wishes some decency and sense to prevail in the circulation of opinions will do well, when he hears these decisions of ignorant arrogance, to call for the precise explication of the manner in which the terms of the verdict apply to the subject."—JOHN FOSTER. *Essays*. Commencement of the Essay "on the Epithet Romantic."

Halesworth, Feb. 8th, 1852.

DEAR Sir,—If you think the case worth communicating to

\* How deep must be the regret of Dr. Francis Hawkins (*Zoist*, No. XXIII., p. 213; XXIV., p. 399) and of Dr. James Arthur Wilson (No. XXXI.) that Dr. Hale is not of the College of Physicians, but only one of the College of Surgeons and Apothecaries' Hall. They must consider that

"Dignus, dignus est intrare  
In nostro docto corpore."

MOLIERE, *Malade Imaginaire*.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

the valuable *Zoist*, I have the pleasure to inform you that it will be done with the full consent of the young lady. She will be happy to reply to any questions touching upon the following statements, which are a copy of a note I received from her.

Miss Baker was attacked in July last with acute rheumatism, which rendered her quite helpless. For two months she was attended by eminent medical professors. Her health slightly improved, but she still remained in a perfectly helpless condition. She was advised by some friends to try mesmerism; and at last resolved, although at that time she had little faith in its success. The operation was repeated three times a week: and, at the end of the third week, she was able to walk without assistance,—an exercise which she had not performed independently for three months. She has been occasionally mesmerised up to the present day (which is at the latter end of December) the time I received this written testimony from her: and, with the exception of a slight stiffness at the knees, the cure is complete, which she feels justified in attributing to mesmerism.

I have two or three more cases of cures, which I shall be happy to forward, should this be considered worth inserting.

I am, yours obediently,

W. MARSHALL, Draper.

To John Elliotson, Esq., London.

As I wished for further information, Mr. Marshall favoured me with a second letter.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

Halesworth, Feb. 18th, 1852.

Dear Sir,—As I took no notes of Miss Baker's case, I will give you the particulars as far as I am able, with the assistance of a friend who was generally present. But it is her particular wish that the names of the medical men should not be published, therefore I have not sent them.

Miss Baker was living in London when first attacked with rheumatism: and at the end of a fortnight was completely set fast. She applied to eminent medical men, as stated in my last: but received no benefit. After remaining in this helpless condition for more than two months, she was removed to this town, but continued using various things, recommended by those gentlemen, until I saw her: when, at my request she entirely left them off, and gave herself up to mesmerism; but not without some reluctance. I commenced by placing my hand upon her head; and in two or three minutes I perceived some effect had been produced. I then took her hands in the customary way, when her eyes

instantly closed; but she remained quite conscious, and, if I spoke, she would just open them, look at me, and then dose off again. I could deepen the sleep at any time by placing my fingers on her eyes for a minute or so. I began in about five minutes making passes from her head downwards, resting a short time at the knees. After making several passes in this way, I acted upon her arms and hands, one of which was quite drawn together and had been so for more than a month. I applied a gold ring to that hand when in the mesmeric state, and also while she was awake, from which she received considerable benefit. In about twenty minutes she came to herself, and I then asked her how she felt. She expressed herself as much better. She felt considerable warmth from my hands, and compared it to hot steam; and, when I applied the rings, was much hotter.

I continued mesmerising her two or three times a week, producing nothing but simple sleep. But the benefit she received each time was very striking, and quite surprised her friends. When I first saw her, she was in a very depressed state of mind, and her countenance had a dejected pinched appearance: and no wonder, for she was frequently kept awake all night suffering the most excruciating pains. In about a month the pain entirely ceased: and the natural healthy color appeared in her cheeks.

I visited her a few times afterwards, and she thanked me very kindly for my attention: and these are the words she made use of,—“I think I shall do now, for my health is *better than it was previously to my being attacked.*”

I would just add, that she is now about to take a situation. Trusting you will look over the manner in which I have put these few observations together,

I am, Sir, yours obediently,

W. MARSHALL.

---

## XII. *Visual and acoustic illusions and hallucination, with Clairvoyance.*

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—In perusing the Swedish medical journal, *Hygiea*, I found in the number for January last the following case related by Dr. A. J. Bjöck, of Ostersund, which seems to me of a nature to interest many of the readers of your valuable journal, especially if accompanied by some observations from yourself. Mrs. H.'s case, which in a purely medical point of view might be considered as a *delirium uterinum torpidum*, evidently belongs to those phenomena which characterize an

idio-clairvoyant state of a higher order. Therefore, it seems to me to deserve a place among those facts in which the pages of *The Zoist* are so rich.

I am, Sir, &c.,  
A. GEORGII.

"Mrs. H., aged 23—24, and married four years since, had passed through the usual complaints of childhood. When 13 she had a nervous fever, during which she was confined to her bed for nearly four months. Since that period she has had no serious illness, only now and then suffering from nervousness and occasionally from cardialgia. She was never hysterical: but, like the other members of her family, was rather of a phlegmatic temperament, and not in the least inclined to the supernatural.

"In the middle of February, 1847, her husband being away on a journey, she saw one night the following apparition. Before putting out the light, she fancied that the door was thrown open, and a man rushed in with an open knife in his hand, with which he stabbed her husband in the breast, who, as it seemed to her, was lying by her side in the bed. The vision was so palpable that she fancied she felt the warm blood spouting over her. She did not lose consciousness, but called in the servants, who found the room door actually open. She did not mention the apparition to them: but the terror she experienced made her so feeble that for several weeks afterwards she was obliged to keep her bed. Time passed without further apparitions: but she remained in a nervous and irritable state till the 1st of September, when she was safely delivered of a boy. Eight days after her confinement, the first apparition, whose features, dress, &c., were so deeply imprinted upon her memory, again appeared, and persecuted her daily and hourly; and, although it did not shew any murderous intentions, yet it was troublesome and audacious, and, for example, ate out of her plate, bit at her bread and butter, and so forth. At the end of October there appeared another person, associated with the former, and whose dress and physiognomy were equally palpable, so that she could accurately describe both. One evening about this period, in accompanying Mrs. H. from a supper-party, I observed that she suddenly changed colour and became pale with terror, in consequence of seeing both apparitions peeping at her through the glass door which opened into the parlour. Daylight or candlelight, however, were always requisite to enable her to see them. She was not aware of ever having seen either of these persons before.



“The company was increased in the middle of December by an uncle of hers, who had been dead ten years. She ventured one day to address him, and got an answer. For the most part she declined to mention the purport of this conversation; but, when at the request of her husband or relatives she put questions to her uncle about persons either dead or distant, he answered some of the questions satisfactorily, some otherwise; sometimes no answers at all were given. The apparition appointed a meeting with her in the parlour every day at 11 o'clock, and shewed much disappointment if she were not there. I was present at two of these extraordinary meetings. I found Mrs. H. in an excited state, her mind however perfectly composed. She was sitting on a sofa with the apparition, with whom she conversed in perfect illusion, partly answering his questions, partly putting questions to him on her own account, or others suggested by myself, and which, so far as I was concerned, were truly answered. Out of these I will mention, as examples, only two cases. The person above named was a clerk in the post-office during the first part of my studentship at the University of Upsala, and he lived in the same house with me. The identity of this person with Mrs. H.'s uncle was entirely unknown to me up to this time, and I had mentioned nothing of it to any one until I suddenly asked him if he knew me. Mrs. H. delivered as his answer the above particulars. The second time that I was present, Mrs. H. said her uncle entirely prohibited the application of mesmerism, because it would make her ill and she would probably never wake again. I was greatly astonished at this; for some days previously I had spoken to her husband about mesmerism, obtaining an express promise from him not to mention a word about it, which he asseverated that he had not done. For the rest, the conversations at which I was present had so Swedenborgian an aspect that I took it for granted she must have diligently studied the writings of Swedenborg; but, upon questioning her, she did not even know the name of that seer.

“Her uncle furthermore informed her about the two first apparitions, and even mentioned their names, saying that the first had been in love with her, and that the second was an intimate friend of his: both had been dead for some years.

“While I was absent in the summer, the company was gradually increased, partly by her own deceased relations, partly by persons entirely unknown to her; so that, immediately before and after the birth of a second child on the

2nd of September, all the chairs and places in the room were taken up by the ghosts. She says that at last she became accustomed to this numerous company, and was very little or not at all alarmed, except when she saw inanimate objects set in motion by the spirits; as, the key was turned in the lock of the door, and the door opened, a chair moved, &c., &c. This frightened her still. The uncle sat at the bed foot during the whole time of the illness of the boy, until it died on the 16th September, when all at once the apparitions vanished, and they have not since reappeared. According to the unanimous declaration of the family, the child was wonderfully like the uncle. The patient is now, December 19, 1849, in sound health of body and mind."

P.S. You will find this account in the new edition of *Mallet's Northern Antiquities*, published by Bohn, pp. 533—538. Whatever may be made of such anomalous occurrences, they at least, as you have so nobly shewn, demand investigation, and can no longer be pooh-poohed. This saga is particularly valuable, as shewing the way adopted to break the spell of ghosts.

It is to be regretted that the ignorance of phrenology amongst medical men in general, and the prejudices against this important science, prevent them in cases like this giving any details on the cerebral conformation of the patient, as it would be a matter of deep interest to ascertain whether the nervous organization might not belong to those who manifest that state of sensitiveness which *à la Reichenbach* would be called an odic constitution.

A. GEORGII.

\* \* For an explanation of the truths of this interesting case, we particularly refer our readers to an article *On the Superstitions of Mesmerism*, by Dr. Elliotson, in No. XXIX., p. 68. See Nos. XVII., XIX., for Clairvoyance in Insanity.—*Zoist*.

### XIII. *Cure of singular attacks of apparent Coma.*

By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"Of the present Fellows of the College of Physicians, there are at least two who have fallen into *condign disgrace*, and one is a member of the University of Cambridge,\* the other of the University of Oxford."†—Mr. WAKLEY, *Lancet*, April 16, 1852.

\* Dr. Elliotson.

† Dr. Thomas Mayo. He does not name Dr. Billing, who is the third Fellow "fallen into *condign disgrace*."

"We have little reason to boast as we do of our civilization when we look at the reception which every discovery of principles new or strange receives, not at the hands of the uneducated multitude merely, but from men who are supposed to read and think more deeply than even the mass of educated men. Medical men especially have been famous for the brutal vehemence of their prejudices, from the time of Harvey to that of one scarcely less eminent and scarcely less a martyr than the discoverer of the circulation of the blood. We mean Dr. Elliotson. Every intelligent man knows what a storm of ridicule and invective phrenology has had to encounter in its steady advances to the position of a science now almost universally acknowledged—its phraseology being used even by those who still dispute many of its facts. Mesmerism and clairvoyance are reaching the same goal through the same ordeal. Learned and educated and eminent men, such as Elliotson and Esdaile, are denounced as humbugs and quacks because they will not refuse to believe their eyes and their experience, and mesmerism and clairvoyance are *ex cathedra* condemned by parties who have never taken a single step to bring those discoveries to the test of experiment. A learned counsellor is vastly amused and county justices are greatly shocked because Dr. Davey professes to believe that which he has studied and that which he has practised. Dr. Esdaile in Calcutta, ridiculed at first, finally convinced the whole of an intelligent press and community, and was not only allowed but encouraged to relieve human suffering by means of mesmerism. Dr. Davey has cured people by the same agency, and the *Ceylon Times* is delighted with the sagacious justices who will have no mummeries practised—no 'American experiments' tried which they don't understand and wont examine. It is the old story and the old logic:—'I hate the French for they are all slaves and wear wooden shoes.' So our modern wisecracks hate mesmerists who pretend to cut off limbs without giving pain, and clairvoyants because they dare to see while their eyes are shut. This is the same spirit which attempted to explode heresy by burning heretics, and it will be equally successful. Mesmerism is established beyond all doubt. The kindred phenomena of clairvoyance are strange and puzzling and often uncertain. But there are brave and persevering spirits pursuing the enquiry, as well as quacks and pretenders who bring the truth of this as of all other science into disgrace; and by and by the wheat will be separated from the chaff, the truth sifted from falsehood and uncertainty. In the meantime lawyers, and doctors, justices and editors will go on proving their sympathy with the spirit of the dark ages by denouncing that which they do not understand and *will* not calmly examine."—*Ceylon Overland Observer*, April 14, 1852.

On the 3rd of February, 1851, a young lady from Devonshire, one and twenty years old, was brought to my house by her mother, carried from the carriage by a man-servant into my library in a state of apparent coma, and placed in an easy chair. Her mother told me that she would presently be perfectly herself. This proved true: for in a minute or two she suddenly opened her eyes, sat upright, and was instantly as wide awake as the rest of us.

It appeared that, as soon as she was ever raised from the recumbent or sitting posture, she fell into this apparent coma, and remained with her eyes closed, rigid, and unable to move or speak, till she was set down either quite flat or at some inclination. She therefore could not walk or stand, or even kneel: for these conditions of course took her from the recumbent or sitting postures. But she could of course raise herself from the recumbent to the sitting posture, or lie down when sitting; and also move herself along on a sofa, and

could allow her legs to hang down or be supported indifferently, without any appearance of coma. The removal of pressure from the lower part of the body was the circumstance which produced the apparent coma:\* but occasionally this

\* See a similar phenomenon in the case of Master William Salmon, of No. 22, Red Lion Street, Holborn, whom I cured by mesmerism only of frightful attacks, &c., &c., in 1839, and whose cure is declared in *Zoist*, No. III., p. 314.

"On January 26th, 1839, I was summoned to him, late in the afternoon, and found him lying on a couch, so paralyzed that not only could he not walk, but he *could not raise his head* in the least from the pillow, or move it to one side. *If others raised him even a few inches, he became insensible*; or, as the family said, fainted. Of all this I satisfied myself. A fit which had taken place twelve days before had left him thus paralyzed in the legs and trunk and neck.

"Though I had just resigned at University College because I was not allowed to cure my patients with mesmerism, the father had no view to mesmerism, and gave me pen, ink, and paper to write a prescription. But knowing, as all medical men in their hearts do, that medicine in the majority of cases of epilepsy and numerous other nervous afflictions is of no, of little, or of secondary use, whatever number of pills and bottles are consumed and other appliances made, I said nothing, but went to my carriage, and requested Mr. Wood who was in it to come and help me mesmerize a patient. We returned to the house. I raised the child to the sitting posture, and *almost immediately* he became comatose, as many epileptic and hysterical patients are in the habit of becoming between the perfect fits or when perfect fits have not yet shewn themselves. He was not pale, nor was his pulse altered:—the state was coma, not fainting. I restored him to the horizontal position and *made transverse passes* before his chest and face; and he awoke suddenly and perfectly, with *the usual sudden inspiration which I had always seen characterize the return of the Okeys and many other mesmerized patients* to the waking state. The parents said that the return to consciousness was *much more rapid than they had ever seen it before*,—shewing that his state was really mesmeric. I then, without saying a word, took Mr. Wood's hand, and he the father's, and with the other hand I made passes before the child from his face downwards as he lay. His eyelids *presently* began to *droop*, and in about *five minutes* nearly *closed*, and were in a state of rapid tremor. His jaw had become locked; and he could not be roused by rough shaking, nor did he appear to hear, except that clapping the hands in his face increased the tremulous contraction of his eyelids. I made passes along his arm and hand and the extremity extended and rose, and presently fell: then passes transversely, and it somewhat moved transversely: and the longitudinal passes on being repeated caused his extremity to extend and rise again. The child was ignorant of mesmerism and sleep-waking or somnambulism; but beautifully displayed, though unprepared for my mesmeric proceedings, the phenomena of mesmerism and sleep-waking. He was fast asleep, as his breathing and indifference shewed. He fell asleep in the true mesmeric manner, his eyelids closed and trembled, and his jaw was locked. Nothing could be more genuine. To talk of imposition would be posterous, and only display ignorance of the subject."

"I next moved Master Salmon's legs by vertical tractive movements; and then tried his head. It soon began to move as if an effort were made to raise it. Mr. Wood and myself made the movements together, and the effort became greater and greater, till at last the boy raised it from the pillow,—a thing he had not done for ten days. It soon fell back again. But we persevered again and again, till he rose into the sitting posture. The more we slowly retreated in making these tractive movements, the stronger appeared to be the influence. Every time we had retreated as far as the room would allow, he fell back powerless. At last, after having drawn him into the sitting posture, we made tractive passes from the top of his head upwards; and this soon made him elevate his head, and then elevate his whole frame till he positively stood erect on the floor. We had moved him to the foot of the couch with his legs hanging down, before I tried to make

seized her when in a carriage, and always if the carriage turned suddenly or went upon a rough piece of road. A warm hip-bath once induced a severe attack of it which lasted for many hours.

I have said *apparent* coma: because, though unable to speak or open her eyes or move at all, she was all the time conscious, as she declared and proved on returning to her ordinary state.

The following particulars were communicated to me.

When a child, her intellect was dull and her back weak, and she was fat. During a bilious fever she was treated with violent cathartics for a fortnight, so violent that they occasioned prolapsus of the bowels, and left her nervous, pale, thin, tremulous: and she was taken to the Continent.

For five years before the constitutional change, she abhorred flesh food and took none: and in the year before her present illness studied very hard, and read at night. The change at once took place from fright: but there was no recurrence till a year had expired, and then the function became regular and *had been so ever since*, but, what is singular, only night and morning: always without pain. *The bowels too had always been regular.*

I mention these circumstances particularly: because it is too much the custom to ascribe disease to disturbance of the uterus or torpidity of the bowels. These disturbances are often present in such cases: but not so often the cause, as merely one of the circumstances of the general unhealthy condition of the system. The abhorrence of flesh food is very common in the nervous affections of young females: and the small quantity of food upon which they subsist is often astonishing.

When thirteen or fourteen years old, she was seized with a feverish attack, and a loud remarkably sounding cough. Notwithstanding medical advice, the indisposition rapidly increased, and the spasmodic cough changed after a few days to frequent attacks of apparent insensibility, which was called fainting, and accompanied by rigidity of the limbs, a rapid pulse, and what is termed ecstasic delirium with beautiful visions. This state occurred in the beginning of 1839 in my

him stand. I walked backwards making tractive passes from him to me, and he slowly followed me. The father and mother were petrified, and called in their people from the shop to witness the strange sight of their child with his head nodding in sleep and slowly moving after me, though unable to raise his head an inch or move his legs at all a quarter of an hour before. The room was behind the shop and small; and I opened the door, receded into the shop, and he slowly followed me. I turned into the room again, making the tractive passes, and he went round it after me."

patient, Miss Emma Melhuish, of Bedford Street, Red Lion Street, Holborn, and produced, in the midst of insensibility to all external things, such an expression of holy rapture as charmed the very numerous persons, many of great talent, whom I was kindly allowed to take to see her.\*

During the whole period of liability to the apparent coma, the attacks had sometimes continued many hours: and once lasted without intermission for three days.

She gradually recovered to a certain extent, so that she bore lifting into a carriage and enjoyed a drive: but a sudden turn of the carriage and roughness of a piece of the road had still carefully to be avoided. She ate flesh food at the time she came to me, and her feet were, as they had been throughout the illness, very cold. She was feeble, and her loins doubled on her hips if she attempted to stand. Of course many practitioners in the country and some of eminence in London had been consulted, but with almost no benefit,—none in regard to the attacks of apparent coma.

She was treated at Bath, Clifton, and Tiverton. Some gave her the *most violent* cathartics; and their operation would wake her up for a few minutes from the coma. Some gave her musk; some opium; some quinine; some valerian:

\* "In a few minutes the fits began, and were longer and more terrific than I had ever seen them, and several additional actions took place between the convulsive fits, at the end of the fits of rigidity, after she had sit up and pushed her head forwards. One of the new actions consisted in looking upwards with heavenly smiles, and clasping her hands together, as if praying; another was crossing her hands upon her bosom, and looking upwards as if in holy hope and submission; another was the expression of attentive and delighted listening.

"From that time forward, this addition to the fits of rigidity took place thirty or forty times a day; for the fits of rigidity were constantly occurring, and thought nothing of, on account of the horrible nature of the convulsive fits. These beautiful ecstatic fits began with her arms suddenly extending and her hands becoming closed; then she rose into a sitting position in her bed; then pushed her head forward, stared, and protruded her lips; and, as soon as this, the 'stiff fit' had gone so far, instead of its terminating as usual, she assumed all the attitudes of holy rapture: her hands clasped, or on her bosom, or pointing to the skies; her head and shoulders inclined first in this direction, then in that; and her eyes looking upwards in the successive directions with a beauty of expression unsurpassed by the paintings of Raphael and all other Italian masters. Her countenance became exquisitely beautiful on these occasions. After going through a series of those attitudes and expressions in silence, for two or three minutes, she always sunk back senseless, and then went into her sleep-waking or delirium, whichever was present when the fit began."

The case is fully detailed in No. IV., p. 429, &c.

This exquisite case, and that of Master Salmon, like all the other nervous diseases which are described at full length in *The Zoist*, deserves the study of every one who desires to be thoroughly acquainted with extraordinary nervous affections and the use of mesmerism. Neither Miss Melhuish nor Master Salmon had any return of her or his complaint to this hour. She is as susceptible of mesmerism as ever: he proved perfectly insusceptible at many trials made soon after his cure, and no attempt has been made since.

some were anxious to plunge her into cold water, but her mother would not consent. The gentleman who gave the violent cathartics could say only, "Hysteria! hysteria!" give his cathartic again, and again say, "Hysteria! hysteria!" Mesmerism was too gross a "folly," "fraud," and "delusion," for any of them to waste a thought upon, or make them desert our old useless routine of musk, opium, quinine, and valerian, and distressing violent cathartics, so often injurious in the nervous affections of young persons.

The exquisite cure of Miss Bernal, the daughter of the member for Rochester, and sister of the member for Middlesex, which was detailed by herself in No. XVIII. of *The Zoist*, had reached the despairing mother by Lady —, who was acquainted with both families: and she therefore brought her daughter to me.

I advised all medicines to be given up, as I had found by too much experience that their only effect in similar cases is to render the poor patient's life more miserable by their various effects and by the disgust of incessantly swallowing what is nauseous. The mother spoke of mesmerism, and I therefore at once gave my true opinion, that it was the only means worth adopting: that it was very likely to cure her: could do no harm, and was almost sure to do good in some respect or other: though I followed a rule of never promising a cure by it or any other treatment in any disease. I gave her the name of Mrs. Cooper, a married lady, then residing at No. 29, Somerset Street, Portman Square, who went out mesmerising.

Mesmerism was immediately commenced, and repeated at nine o'clock every evening. On the 7th of February, I, having been first consulted upon the 3rd, received a note from the mother, dated February the 7th, Bryanstone Square, informing me that the effect had been great heaviness and weariness, and a desire to sleep during the process, but no sleep till the patient went to bed, and that then she slept soundly all night: that, on the third night, the mesmeriser, not contented with proceeding thus quietly, said before leaving the house that,—

"Next time she would try to get her into a clairvoyant state, and see what the patient would say was good for herself; and that therefore last night (the fourth night) her efforts were directed to that object, and she soon succeeded: she brought on a wonderful condition of mind and of body most distressing to witness; for it so much resembled her illness of the last autumn, when Mr. — attended her for a sort of bilious or liver attack, in which her symptoms were sickness, which appeared connected with the head; so

she thought: but he, from the tongue, believed the seat of the disorder to be the liver, being obstructed. She was daily for ten days (beginning her mornings clear) wandering in the most exalted and beautiful language, speaking distressing things of birds beating themselves against a tower, and a hundred other imaginations—all in exquisite rhythm, in a most musical, delicate tone of voice—turning to the wall. Of course she was in bed; and if no one was with her but her sister, or the maid, or the brother who is just gone to India, she would run on in these wild fancies; but if I came, there seemed to be more sympathy, and I could draw her off into a sort of conversation, and carry her into reason again. The same occurred when her eldest brother, a very powerful little man, returned from his regiment in Ireland on leave. He with a sort of playful *wit* banded about his words, and she would at last laugh and be right: but none of the others had the power. She ran through French and Italian in the same way wonderfully. Last night the manner was the same nearly, the subjects were however different. It was first a wish to know what her dear brother Newton was doing (we are in anxiety, having had no letter); a burst of crying; then, a desire of curing me of my illnesses, and that repeatedly: and she told me what she believed would do to make me sleep; then, with difficulty, would she mind herself, for she was the same unselfish creature as ever; but she said she *thought* (not *sure*, as it was a new thing to her) strong coffee—the essence of coffee as it were, would do her good. She spoke of poor Catherine Barrow, with a reasonable fear that she might have been too long in her state, but that mesmerism *might* do her good: it was half reason and half exalted, and all the time she expressed herself as very uncomfortable—so wearied and so confused, and that it was a new state, like what she had been in the last illness. Her eyes were shut, and very black round them, and she kept rubbing them, or stroking her head, or twisting a bit of her long hair, as if she was disturbed and distressed, and yet she did not wish to leave that condition. Her hands grew very cold, but she did not feel them so. She had the coffee, and then she was awake. Mrs. C. gave her two hours at least instead of one, being delighted at her own success; wished you could have seen it—you would have been so pleased: said it was like that young lad, and that to-night and the next night there will be a great progress, and that it will be as she had told her husband, she will walk round the room, and be certainly cured, and able to cure others as a mesmerist. The idea of curing *others* was delicious to me. Then she *should* be useful instead of useless; then she might be something like a *sœur de charité*. She would cure mamma and the poor people; and once when Mrs. C. put forth her two hands before her invitingly, she put one of her's in one of Mrs. C.'s, and very nearly the other, and made a little effort on being asked to get down her legs as if to follow her, but did no more."

This excitement was not calculated to do any good: and resulted, possibly, from the mesmeriser boasting that she



would now direct her measures to produce clairvoyance. Nothing should be said to patients about phenomena intended or expected. The course of mesmerisation should be conducted silently, calmly, patiently, kindly, unostentatiously. I have no idea how clairvoyance is to be produced: nor did I ever produce it. When it occurs, it comes forth, I believe, spontaneously.

Patients do not recover the more frequently or the sooner for exhibiting wonderful phenomena: though they certainly appear strengthened by being rendered rigid, subjected to traction and some other experiments, and the better for being kept in a state of cheerful excitement during their sleep-waking. As to learning of the present patient what would do her good, mesmerism was the measure resolved upon to do her good, and had not been tried more than four times, was making her sleepy and giving her good nights: there was therefore no reason yet to search about for further information and disturb the established course of mesmeric treatment.

Probably none of these disturbances would have taken place had the mesmerisation proceeded quietly in the usual unostentatious manner. However, they subsided; no more harm was done, and the plain good effects of mesmerism took place: so that, after the eighth mesmerisation from the first, I received a joyful note from the mother, beginning with the words, "My daughter walks!" The eighth put an end for ever to the attacks for which I was consulted, and restored her permanently to health, though she had been ill four years and three quarters—from May 25, 1846, to February 11, 1851, and, in the words of an account written out for me by the young lady,

"She had almost given up all hope of recovery, so that no one felt more surprised at her sudden and unexpected restoration. Any person," her account concludes, "who wishes to learn her name from a better motive than curiosity, may do so through Dr. Elliotson or Mrs. Cooper: and she will feel the greatest pleasure in answering any questions, if by so doing she can be of service to others."

After my first interview with this young lady, I did not see her again till she called to thank me some time subsequent to her recovery. She has remained free from her complaint now for a year and a quarter.

---

XIV. *London Mesmeric Infirmary.*

THE Annual General Meeting of the supporters of the London Mesmeric Infirmary was held on Thursday the 27th of May, at Willis's Rooms, King Street, St. James's. Such was the assemblage of ladies and gentlemen, that the room which had been engaged was absolutely crammed, and the staircase crowded, so that an adjournment was made to the great room in which the Almack balls take place. There were between six and seven hundred persons present.

On the motion of Mr. Frere, of Stamford Brook, Chiswick, Earl Stanhope, one of the vice-presidents, was unanimously voted to the chair. His Lordship thus addressed the meeting,—

Ladies and Gentlemen,—Although I consider it a distinguished honour to be called to the chair of this meeting, there are now present several of my learned friends, on any one of whom it would, from his medical knowledge and experience, have been far more worthily bestowed. From a very early period of my long life I have taken the deepest interest in all that relates to medical science, to which I attach the greatest value, as it has for its object that which is most important to mankind—the alleviation of sufferings, and, when it is practicable, the restoration of health, which is, I need not say, the first of all blessings, and requisite to the enjoyment of every other. As soon as mesmerism revived in this country, where it had slumbered for many years, I was very curious to witness the trials that were made in the hospital of the London University by Baron Dupotet, and was much interested in observing that they exhibited phenomena, both of a physical and psychological nature, which seemed to me eminently entitled to a philosophical investigation. I was not discouraged in pursuing the inquiry by an observation made in the *Globe* newspaper, that my attendance at those exhibitions ought to be considered a proof of my insanity; but, if all those who are now convinced of the truth and importance of mesmerism were to be treated as insane persons, I do not believe that all the lunatic asylums in the country would be sufficiently capacious to contain them. The more I examined the facts, the more strongly was I convinced of their reality; the more I studied mesmerism, the more firmly was I impressed with its extreme importance and practical utility. Such being the opinions which I had formed after a careful observation and mature consideration, I avowed them openly, and I have always thought that the worst and most discreditable species of cowardice is the want

of moral courage. Those who are deficient in personal courage may allege as an apology that they have weak nerves, and a bodily constitution which renders them unwilling, and perhaps unable, to expose themselves to danger. But no excuse can be made for those who, being fully and conscientiously convinced of a truth, are ashamed or afraid to avow that such is the case. It is fortunate for the world—fortunate also for the honour and dignity of the medical profession, that some physicians have been found, who, disregarding fame and fortune and those objects which are the most prized, and the most eagerly pursued, have nobly, magnanimously sacrificed them in the cause of truth. They may be reviled or ridiculed—they may be assailed by censures or by sarcasms, but their names will be transmitted with imperishable honour to posterity, and they will have the satisfaction to reflect that truth will ultimately prevail. To mesmerism we may apply what is said in the Holy Scriptures, "Great is truth, and stronger than all things. It endureth, and is always strong; it liveth and conquereth for evermore." Such was the force of prejudice with which mesmerism had to contend, that, in one instance at least which came to my knowledge, it obstructed the course of justice; and, as the case is somewhat curious, I will, with your permission, narrate it briefly. About nine years ago a young woman, who was afflicted with epileptic fits, and who had in consequence been obliged to leave her place, applied to me for assistance. I found on the very first trial that she was so susceptible of the influence as to fall into a mesmeric sleep in about a quarter of a minute. On returning home she was seized with a fit, and I was informed, which I ought to have been much sooner, that it had lasted four hours, and with such violence that several men had been employed in holding her. I went immediately to see her; and I found that the fit had produced tetanus, or lock-jaw, and she attempted to relieve it by forcing between her teeth a blunt, or what is called, a ripping chisel, which she used as a lever. The sound occasioned by that operation was such as induced me to fear that she might break her jaws, which relapsed at once to their former position; but, after I had made a few mesmeric passes over them, she opened them without difficulty, and said, "No doctor could have done this." On the following day it was my duty to attend a county meeting, and as I was in that year obliged to be much in London, the opportunities which I had to mesmerise her were "few and far between." I had however the good fortune to cure her complaint, she returned to service, and I heard nothing more of her for some years, when I learned

that a man by whom she was employed had in a fit of anger seized her by the throat and attempted to throttle her. He was in consequence taken before a magistrate, who considered the case to be so serious that he refused to inflict a summary conviction, and desired it to be tried by another tribunal. The alarm that was caused by the assault renewed her epileptic fits, of which she was very speedily cured by my learned friend, Dr. Elliotson, whose eminent services cannot be sufficiently commended. The case was at last tried by the late Mr. Law, the Recorder, when the complainant was asked by the counsel for the defendant whether she had ever been exhibited as a mesmeric patient, which she denied; and, amongst other absurd questions, whether she was quite sure that she was not in a mesmeric sleep when she was assaulted. An inquiry was made by whom she was mesmerised. Great surprise was expressed when my name was mentioned, and the result was that she was considered an impostor—that the assault remained unpunished, although it had been regarded by the magistrate as an offence which was too important for a summary conviction. Some of the opponents of mesmerism have shewn a very disgraceful want of candour, and have in some instances been guilty of flagrant injustice. I allude, amongst other cases, to that of a labourer in Nottinghamshire, whose leg had been amputated, while he was in a mesmeric state, without his feeling any pain. Some medical persons in London denied that this was possible, and had the effrontery to represent him as an impostor. But they had no right to calumniate any individual, whether he is a prince or a peasant, without having proofs to substantiate the charge. The folly of the imputation was equal to its malignity; for, even if it could be supposed that the labourer had, without any assignable motive, and by an extraordinary command over himself, been able to repress the cries and groans and shrieks which he would have uttered during the operation, there would have been other physical manifestations of suffering which would not have escaped the notice of the surgeons and of those who were present. Those who denied that the mesmeric influence could produce insensibility to pain, must have been somewhat surprised to find that chloroform had the same effect; and they are as unable to explain in regard to chloroform, as we are in regard to mesmerism, the mode in which that insensibility is produced. I rejoice that chloroform is now so extensively employed, and I am ready to admit that it may be applied with success to those who are not susceptible of mesmeric influence. But I contend that, when mesmerism can be used, it is much safer in its opera-

tion, and this opinion will, I am sure, be confirmed by the judgment of the learned friends whom I see near me. Innumerable cases have occurred in the East Indies, as well as in this country, of the most painful surgical operations having been performed under the mesmeric influence without any suffering to the patients; and I ask whether such effects could be produced by imagination? Several persons have ascribed to the force of imagination the phenomena of mesmerism, and I am well aware that, as some disorders have been caused by imagination, it is possible that they may be cured by imparting to it a contrary direction. Though it should be admitted, for the sake of the argument, that imagination is the real agent in the cures which have been performed by mesmerism, no valid objection could be urged by its opponents against the employment of a remedy so simple, so easy, so efficacious, and also so safe in its operation. I deny, however, that the physical phenomena of mesmerism are the effects of imagination, or that the psychological phenomena of mesmerism, of which I will not at present speak, are to be attributed to collusion between the mesmeriser and his patient. Let those who entertain any doubt upon the physical phenomena peruse a very curious and interesting work by a Fellow of the College of Physicians, late physician to the Middlesex Hospital, Dr. John Wilson, the *Trials of Animal Magnetism on the Brute Creation*. They will find in it the results of trials on a variety of animals very different in their species and dispositions; some being tame, and some being wild; some being gentle, and some being ferocious; and some being fish, which, from their great agility, seemed very ill suited to such experiments. Animals were very judiciously selected by him for the purpose, as the effects which they exhibited, and which were very remarkable, could not be ascribed either to imagination, or to collusion. Let those who are sceptical in regard to the psychological phenomena of mesmerism, peruse the admirable and instructive *Letters* of Dr. Gregory, which contain numberless facts upon the subject, and they ought to satisfy even the most incredulous. We have been asked, what is the theory of mesmerism? and in what manner its effects are to be explained? To these most futile questions I reply, that we are not to disbelieve any facts, known and proved to be such, though we may be unable to account for them; that we find both in the animal and in the vegetable creation an infinity of phenomena which we cannot explain; that even chemical analysis is often very defective; and that no doubt was ever entertained on the operations of medicinal substances because we are ignorant

of their precise operation on the human frame. In one of Molière's comedies, a candidate for the medical profession is asked, in dog Latin, "*quare opium facit dormire?*" to which he replies,

"Quia est in eo  
Virtus dormitiva,  
Cujus est natura  
Sensus assoupire ;"

and I am not aware that a more reasonable answer could be returned to such an inquiry. Although we are unable to state in what manner the mesmeric influence is conveyed from the mesmeriser to his patient, it seems to operate by invigorating the restorative powers of nature, the *vis medicatrix nature*, to which we owe ultimately, under the blessing of Providence, the cure of all the various disorders which afflict mankind. It was a true, as well as a candid, confession of an eminent physician, "We do not cure disorders,—we only enable Nature to cure them." That physician could not perhaps have explained the precise action of any of his medicines, but he was not on that account the less justified in prescribing them, or the less satisfied in regard to their probable success. We all know that "facts are stubborn things," and such are those in mesmerism. We are bound to believe all facts, however extraordinary in their nature, and even when rare in their occurrence, if they are attested by sufficient evidence: and, whatever may be the theory of mesmerism, we have satisfactory and undeniable proofs, by long experience and the most accurate examination, that mesmerism has not only cured many disorders more easily and more expeditiously than could have been done in any different manner, but also those which could not otherwise have been treated with success. It would be endless, and an unwarrantable waste of your time and patience, if I were to enumerate a few only of those cases which are the most remarkable, and I will mention two only of them, one of which was witnessed by myself. I visited some years ago, in Red Lion Street, Holborn, a shopkeeper, named Salmon, whose son, then about 13 years of age, suffered from a paralysis of the spine, which rendered him unable to sit up in bed, or even to raise his head from the pillow. His father assured me that, on the very first visit of Dr. Elliotson, he was enabled to rise from his bed, and to walk across the room.\* Never shall I forget the words of the father, which were not uttered in the presence of my learned friend, or intended as a compliment to him,—"it seemed as if Dr. Elliotson had

\* See above, p. 188.

raised my son from the grave." I had the satisfaction of seeing the son afterwards at the house of Dr. Elliotson, and of finding that he had then a healthy complexion, and every appearance of health and strength and a renovated constitution, although he was, when I first saw him a few weeks before, pale, sickly, feeble, and emaciated, as if his vital powers were nearly exhausted. Need I refer also to a case of total blindness, which was an opacity of the cornea, and had continued for twenty-six years, and which was cured mesmerically, not by a medical practitioner, but by a lady, eminent in her station, and still more eminent in her benevolence.\* Could a cure have been effected, or even attempted, in either of those cases without employing mesmerism? and if not, may we not justly consider it to be what it has been termed by a reverend gentleman who is now present—"the gift of God?" We learn from the valuable record of cases which has been published by our excellent and indefatigable Secretary, Mr. Capern, to whom I wish upon this as upon every occasion to offer the humble tribute of my praise, that mesmerism has been successfully employed by him in fourteen diseases, some of which it is often very difficult, if not impracticable, to cure by other means. It gives me extreme satisfaction to know that the practice of mesmerism extends itself rapidly, and that institutions for the purpose have been established in several districts of this country; and I earnestly wish, as well as I confidently expect, that the signal benefits which it confers upon mankind may be enjoyed by future generations, even more than by the present.

Dr. Elliotson then read the following Report:—

"The Committee of the London Mesmeric Infirmary rejoice in being able to congratulate the Donors and Subscribers upon the increased support of the charity by the public,—the increased confidence of the sick and their friends in the benefits of mesmerism,—and upon the continuance of proofs of the alleviating and remedial powers of one of the greatest blessings ever vouchsafed to mankind.

"The conviction of the truth of mesmerism—of the truth of its phenomena and its alleviating and remedial powers, has spread most extensively since we last met. To doubt the mesmeric production of sleep and sleep-waking, and their dispersion; of rigidity, catalepsy, and relaxation; the mesmeric abolition and restoration of sensation; mesmeric traction; peculiar, and formerly unknown, effects of metals, crys-

\* Mrs. Whately, wife of the Archbishop of Dublin: the case is detailed in No. XXV. of *The Zoist*.

tals, and other substances in the mesmeric state, and in the ordinary state of some persons who have been in the mesmeric state, and even in some who have never been mesmerised,—is no longer regarded as a mark of sagacity and superiority, but excites surprise and causes an individual to be considered ignorant and absurd. Even such phenomena as the mesmeric excitement of distinct cerebral organs, the sympathy of sensations and ideas, and a certain degree of clairvoyance, are generally admitted, and their admission no longer subjects us to the imputation of credulity or exposes us to ridicule. Fourteen years ago, mesmerism was declared in London to be destroyed for ever, utterly extinguished, and sure to be never heard of again except as a tale that is told, illustrative of the ignorance, weakness and folly of a few individuals who had ruined their reputation irrecoverably. But now mesmerism is one of the chief topics of conversation, and is alluded to as a fact in publications of every description: the sale of mesmeric books is very large and has increased astonishingly of late, and Mr. Baillièrè informs us that the demand for the English quarterly journal of mesmerism—*The Zoist*, far exceeds the demand of even last year. The medical journals sneer at mesmerism and vilify us less frequently than before, and, though they continue to keep all our splendid facts from the eyes of their readers, to whom it is their duty to make all these facts known, it is evident that they are conscious of being in an awkward position, behind the present day, and near an overwhelming necessity of acknowledging the truth of what they have so violently, coarsely, and obstinately denied, and of reporting mesmeric facts as regularly as others. Although the managers of the Royal College of Physicians, of the Royal College of Surgeons, and of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, still refuse to purchase mesmeric works, it is known that the members of the two latter bodies continually ask for *The Zoist*: and the desire cannot much longer be disregarded by those who ought to know better and to have more feeling for the sufferings of their fellow-creatures. The spread of the conviction of the truth of mesmerism is shewn in the additions to our list of donors and subscribers. Since the last Annual Meeting we have had 47 new donors, besides anonymous contributors of mites to the donation-box; and 38 new subscribers. Five only of our former subscribers have resigned: four expressing their regret at their inability to continue their subscriptions, and the fifth complaining that a case of St. Vitus's dance that she sent us was not cured off hand at a few sittings. Several of the donations were be-



stowed in consequence of mesmeric cures having been effected in the families of the donors, without any connexion with the Infirmary. Mr. Baillière, whose daughter's recovery from typhus will, we trust, be recorded in the next *Zoist*, has sent us, in consequence of it, five guineas through her hands. Mr. Kingdom, who has related in *The Zoist* the great benefit which he derived from mesmerism while recovering from a severe accident, has sent us ten pounds. Miss Jane Preston, who was assiduously mesmerised by Mr. Janson, has evinced her gratitude by presenting us with fifteen pounds.

"The increased confidence of the sick and their friends in the alleviating and remedial powers of mesmerism is manifested on every side, and is strikingly shewn by the numerous applications for admission to our Infirmary—far more numerous than we have the means of satisfying. They are now aware that mesmerism exerts a powerful influence, not over nervous affections only, but over the diseases of every organ and over diseases of every description,—upon inflammation, structural as well as functional diseases, enlargement, change of texture, ulceration, &c., and that it not only soothes, but invigorates. Some who are believers in its blessings are still shut out from them by the gross superstition of its satanic nature. This preposterous absurdity will continue till education becomes what it should be and points out to those upon whom it is bestowed that all around us is nature,—all governed by universal and unerring laws; and that mesmerism, like everything else that man does, must be a natural, cannot be a supernatural, affair. It may be worth the reflection of the superstitious, that we have twelve divines on our lists; the greater part of them clergymen of the Church of England, one a doctor of divinity and formerly a professor in the University of Oxford, and, at the head of them, an archbishop, —His Grace the Archbishop of Dublin, who did not for a moment hesitate to become one of our vice-presidents. Another anti-satanic argument is, that above fifty ladies appear upon our list.

"Continued proofs of the assuaging and remedial powers of mesmerism pour upon us on all sides. *The Zoist* teems with them every quarter, and numberless others are occurring daily which are not recorded. Since the last meeting, a hundred and fifty-four patients have been treated at the Infirmary. Twenty were not improved at all: but the greater part of these attended too short a time for mesmerism to exert its power, thirteen of them attended but two or three times: and among them were cases of epilepsy, blindness, and consumption. Nineteen were slightly improved, and the greater

part of these left us before there was any chance of a cure. Thirty-nine were much improved,—so much that they did not think it worth while to attend any longer, though we should have wished them still to persevere for some weeks : but persons in all ranks and of all ages and education are disposed to impatience, and the poor have but too many causes of inability to attend an institution daily for any time. Forty-two have been cured. Thirty-four are still under treatment ; and of these ten are already greatly improved, and some have not been with us long enough for benefit to be expected. It must be remembered that the majority of our cases are chronic : that most of them have defied medical treatment, generally at the hands of several practitioners : and that many are certain of receiving no amelioration from any kind of non-mesmeric treatment.

“ We may be permitted to mention a few examples of the rapidity with which mesmerism occasionally cures pain.

“ A man, named Benjamin Dickinson, living at No. 1, Store Street, was attacked with violent gout in his right foot on Saturday the 14th of last June. The agony was so intense that for eight and forty hours he could not have put his foot to the ground had a room full of gold been offered to him,—to use the words of a statement in our possession by one of his friends,—Mr. Job, of No. 7, Newman Street. On the Monday he applied at the Infirmary by the advice of his friends, but, in the words of a statement written for us by himself, ‘ *he did so with the full impression that it would do no good.*’ In less than ten minutes after Mr. Capern had begun to mesmerise the foot, he was free from pain ; and, though he had been conveyed to the Infirmary in a cab, he walked home without requiring even a stick : and soon he put on his boot. He has not had a relapse.

“ A man, named James Soars, living at No. 12, Giltspur Street, had suffered five days from agonizing rheumatism of the head. Having seen Mr. Capern’s book of mesmeric cures, he applied at the Infirmary in August. A statement in his own handwriting declares that ‘ the pains were continuous, and often inexpressible ; insomuch that, had he not called in Bedford Street, he must have discontinued his work.’ Mesmerism by Mr. Capern entirely and permanently removed the pain in six or seven minutes.

“ Mary Clarkson, of Gloster Street, Cambridge Heath, has left us this statement:—‘ I had pain in the limbs for three years : the hands and feet were at times contracted and almost useless. I applied at the Mesmeric Infirmary on the 10th of November, 1851, having severe pain at the time in

the arms and shoulders. Mr. Capern immediately mesmerised me, and in an amazingly short time entirely relieved me from all pain; and I had a good night the first time for three years.' Mesmerism was continued; but she attended regularly for a fortnight only. However, on the 9th of December she considered herself cured. Sleep was induced the second time of her being mesmerised, and she invariably was free from pain during the process. She left from the necessity of going to Dublin: and this is greatly to be regretted, as we learnt that she had an open cancer of the breast.

"Elizabeth Reid, in the service of Miss Temple Bowdoin, had suffered above a month with agonizing neuralgic pains of the head. All ordinary means had failed to relieve her. Mr. Capern was very busy when she applied and could therefore mesmerise her for a short time only, and relieved her but little. At the second mesmerisation, however, great benefit was obtained; and her natural sleep returned when night came. A third mesmerisation completed her cure. After a month she experienced a degree of relapse. This was completely dissipated; and the pain has never returned. Miss Bowdoin felt a pleasure in adding her signature to that of the patient in attestation of these facts, and in consequence of them has become a subscriber.

"Maria Smith, of 17, Carburton Street, had suffered from tic douloureux for five months, and been attended by different medical men in vain. The pain sometimes prevented her from speaking for hours: and sometimes a whole day from eating. She applied on the 20th of December; was greatly relieved by Mr. Capern at the first mesmerisation; and cured in six.

"James Umdallah, an Indian, had been agonized with pain in his face for two days and nights, and one night did not sleep at all. On Good Friday, Mr. Capern mesmerised his face: and in *ten minutes* the pain ceased. He remained cured. He said that in his country people are cured in the same manner by a priest, and that the process is called *jar-phoank*. The priest, he farther mentioned, does not always employ the hands only, but sometimes holds a feather in each of his hands. A gentleman from India called about this time, and told Mr. Capern that the priest pretends he is obliged to fast, and to pray a great deal to Vishnu, before he knows where to find the bird which furnishes the feather: and, when he does know, that more fastings and prayers are required before the bird will allow him to take two feathers from its tail. He also said that the operator is not always a priest; and, if a layman, is called a Jadrowallah, or conjuror.

“ A patient, named Samuel Gibbs, of 13, Gloster Street, who had laboured under chronic rheumatism for two years, lost his pains from one mesmerisation by Mr. Capern, and had no more of them except once when he fell down.

“ Another, named Sarah Thompson, who had been tormented with tic douloureux for twenty years, was admitted on the 22nd of October, and considered herself well upon the 5th of November.

“ We had a remarkable case of sudden blindness from rigid closure of the eyelids, in a girl named Elizabeth Key, living with her parents in Brompton Place, Hall Park, Paddington. On the night of the 24th of November, at 10 o'clock, in the presence of her father and mother, and being apparently in perfect health, she suddenly felt as it were an electric shock in the left eye, which instantly closed firmly. In five minutes a similar shock was felt in the right eye, and it closed as firmly. Her father procured medical advice, and she took a draught. But her eyes remained closed in spite of medical treatment, and they were in great pain. The next day she was taken to the Infirmary, and Mr. Capern caused them to open freely in three minutes by mesmeric passes. On a few subsequent occasions they closed; but the father was able to open them mesmerically, even by gazing at the lids and willing. The surgeon who was called in, Mr. Hammond, of Paddington, most honourably gave a certificate that ‘ the cure was an excellent proof of the good effects of mesmerism in nervous affections.’

“ Her brother, five years of age, afterwards had a similar seizure. Mesmerism opened his eyes in less than two minutes, and they have closed but once since.

“ More formidable affections of the nervous system have been subdued by mesmerism. A man, named Kilder, was admitted June the 3rd, with palsy of the right half of his frame and giddiness. He had been a patient at some of our chief metropolitan hospitals for above four years, and at a provincial hospital for three months: and had a seton in his neck. He, no doubt, was treated in the best manner, but without advantage. He was completely restored by mesmerism, and returned to his business, making his first suit of clothes for Mr. Capern to order on his recovery. He could be rendered universally rigid at any moment.

“ A patient, named James Guest, of 16, St. James's Buildings, Clerkenwell, had for seven years been afflicted with intense hypochondriasis, preventing him from following his occupation and rendering him sometimes distracted. He had been under many practitioners, and in medical charities,

without deriving any benefit ; though, no doubt, like the last patient, treated as well as the present state of medical knowledge permits. Eight mesmerisations restored him to health and happiness.

“ Mary Macarthy, a woman living at No. 9, Robin Hood Court, Tooley Street, had been subject to epileptic fits from September, 1849, when she applied at the Infirmary on the 9th of last July. She was in Guy’s Hospital five weeks, without benefit : and then in St. Thomas’s four months, and improved sufficiently to leave it ; but, soon becoming worse again, she returned, and remained another four months, and again improved, left it, and grew as bad as ever. On coming here, she was at once mesmerised by Mr. Capern, and during the process had a violent fit, which lasted two hours and a half : but from that day the disease abated, and she ceased to attend on the 8th of October, quite free from her disease, and she remains well.

“ Before concluding, we may briefly mention two interesting cases, exemplifying the power of mesmerism over diseases of other parts than the nervous system.

“ A woman, named Hammond, resident at No. 21, Conduit Street, Westbourne Terrace, who, after a confinement, had suffered for five years such severe symptoms as betokened organic disease and induced some to consider her case cancerous, though it was not, persevered here with mesmerism for a year, and was completely cured : and a patient with an ovarian tumor, now under treatment, has already experienced a great diminution of its bulk, and an equal improvement in her health and strength.

“ A parallel circumstance is, that a poor blind child with a large head, who is mesmerised regularly, is, though not improved in his vision, experiencing a great improvement in the appearance of his head. Not expecting his head to diminish, we did not measure it at his admission. But after a time the diminution of the head struck every body, and it was measured. On a second measurement, it was found to have lessened an inch and a quarter in circumference, and an inch over the summit.

“ We have received :—

	£	s.	d.
Donations . . . . .	190	4	7½
Annual Subscriptions . . . . .	224	4	0
Rent of some of Mr. Baume’s gift . . . . .	10	0	0
Interest on five Exchequer Bills . . . . .	11	0	11
By sale of Crystals . . . . .	2	0	0
Total . . . . .	£437	9	6½

“Our expenses have amounted to £437: 10: 1, being 6½d. over our receipts.\* But we have £884: 3: 9 in hand. We may therefore consider ourselves very prosperous. But we are anxious to extend the benefits of mesmerism. We are anxious to be able to mesmerise a much larger number of patients, and to have an hospital in which patients may reside, as the sick cannot obtain the advantage of mesmerism in the ordinary hospitals.

“Twenty names in the list of donors and subscribers are those of medical men. *We know the utility of ordinary medical treatment: we have the same good opinion of the properties of medicines, the abstraction of blood, counter-irritation, and all well-established medical measures, as the medical world at large: those of us who are medical men practise exactly as the rest of the profession practise: but in our private practice we employ mesmerism* IN ADDITION to the means ordinarily used by the medical profession, knowing for a certainty that mesmerism cures diseases not at present cured by ordinary means and assists all the established methods of cure. The general healing power of mesmerism appears to be that of assisting nature to throw off disease, whatever that disease may be—to aid the *vis medicatrix naturæ*.

“The lease of the present house will expire at Christmas, and we are desirous of taking such further measures in that respect as may be necessary.

“We beg to express our warmest thanks to the Ladies who so kindly constitute the ladies’ committee. They attend in committee weekly: and one or more visit the house every day. Their presence, their suggestions, and general assistance, are invaluable.

“Nor can we conclude without expressing our sense of Mr. Capern’s value. His devotion to the blessings of mesmerism—his untiring zeal—his benevolence, modesty, and disinterestedness, are beyond all praise.”

	£	s.	d.
* Salaries .....	239	5	0
Rent (5 quarters) .....	106	5	0
Rates and Taxes .....	16	8	11
Printing, Stationery, and Advertisements .....	19	15	0
Sundries .....	13	16	2
Law expenses of securing and letting Mr. Baume’s gift .....	24	8	3
Assurance of ditto .....	2	5	0
Carpenter, &c. ....	15	5	9
	<hr/>		
	£437	9	1

Of this the law and carpenter’s expenses (37: 14: 0) will not occur again. The only charge of treating for more patients would be in mesmerisers.

Mr. MONCKTON MILNES, M.P., in moving the adoption of the report, said he regarded mesmerism not in any professional or limited point of view, but as a province of the vast kingdom of nature, demanding the interest of every intelligent man and the appreciation of every student of nature and history. (Cheers.) He had been led long ago to take an interest in this wonderful agent of natural power, because, by an application to its phenomena of the true principles of evidence, he had become convinced that there lay in it a physical truth which it was unwise and unmanly to deny, merely because in this, as in all other sciences, a sagacious induction of facts, hitherto unobserved or misunderstood, must precede any theory. He believed the Mesmeric Infirmary had been wisely established for this very purpose, besides its utility as a therapeutic relief of the sufferings of humanity, and he was also sure it had been prudently conducted. It was no easy matter to form such an institution in the state of public feeling. He was disposed to think there were circumstances connected with mesmerism, that might explain the great difficulty it had to encounter in asserting itself as a science, and establishing itself in a nation so careful of receiving evidence as the English people generally were. The fact of their not being able to lay down a rule defining the physiological and psychological properties of mesmerism had led to mesmerism being incumbered with so much imposture and falsehood. Owing to scientific men refusing from prejudice to receive mesmerism as a science, it had been delivered up as a prey to the impostor, whose exaggerations and delusions had prevented any clear and definite understanding as to the real character of this mysterious agent being arrived at. He was confident the institution would do a vast deal of good, because it was in the hands of as self-sacrificing a body of men as ever stood forward to demand the public sympathy. (Cheers.) He would also call attention to the circumstance, that, whatever might be the present success of this establishment and of the treatment there practised, they had no right to measure by this success the real probability of the success of this agent when it had once a fair chance and took its just place in science. As long as mesmerism was only applied to when every other means had failed, how much might its instances of success and benefit be diminished. He believed it was a great mistake and a dangerous error to use mesmerism for the mere purpose of experiment and amusement, and hoped that so powerful an instrument would only be employed by persons well acquainted with its real effects.

Mr. ALEXANDER J. ELLIS (of Redland, Bristol) said, in

seconding the adoption of the report,—“ Dr. Elliotson, in reading the report, alluded to the fact that it was once imagined mesmerism was dead. Indeed it is a matter of notoriety that a certain well-known coroner thought that he had sat upon its body, and presumed upon having dug a grave for it with an insignificant *Lancet*. But, if mesmerism has died, we cannot help regarding it this day as experiencing a most glorious apotheosis. The growth of the public favour which it experiences is well shewn in our present meeting. Last year we assembled within the walls of the Infirmary; this year our ambition extended to one of the smaller rooms of this establishment, but its bounds were too small, and we now meet in this room, certainly not in sufficient numbers to fill the whole of it, yet next year perhaps even this room will be found too small to contain the numerous supporters of this most benevolent institution. (Applause.) The progress of mesmerism in this country has been extremely indebted to the opposition it has experienced. That opposition has stirred up such a spirit among its supporters, that they have investigated collected evidence, and spared no exertion to disprove the assertions of their opponents, and to establish as a fact the beneficial and remedial agency of mesmerism. It is not opposition—it is indifference, which is killing. (Hear, hear.) I was very much struck, some years ago when I was in Germany, at observing the different light in which mesmerism is regarded in this country and in that. In Germany it is accepted; physicians do not seem to oppose it at all; they recommend it, and it has its regular practitioners: but these practitioners are surprised when they hear what is done in England. The Germans have simply treated the whole subject with indifference—as a remedy to be used like a drug in a chemist’s shop, and thought of perhaps just as little. It is by opposition that we can hope to discover and fortify all our weak points, and to arrive at final success. Failures are more useful than successes. (Applause.) The story goes that there were three persons once commissioned to paint a camel. One of them went, it is said, to the desert to study the animal in its natural sphere of existence: he saw its whole character, and presented a most faithful copy. Another went to a zoological garden, and saw the animal in a state of captivity: he produced certainly a picture like a camel, but wanting the spirit of the first. The third, however, who had a metaphysical turn of mind, locked himself up in his study, and endeavoured to *evolve the idea of a camel from the depths of his inmost consciousness*. (Laughter.) It is needless to say that his picture has not yet appeared. These three persons are



the types of three different investigators. The first is one who looks upon nature determined to accept it as it is,—to put it under no artificial constraint, observing it as much as he can in every possible form in which it presents itself. He is the one to whom we must look for real results. The second is more common: he also studies nature, but he wishes nature to do as he orders it; he must have results answer to his expectation, or he disbelieves them. If a man's leg is cut off, and the other leg doesn't kick, he says the man is an impostor,\*—*not*, that his own theory is wrong, as evidently he ought to have said. But the third class, the *à priori* philosophers, are unfortunately more common than all, and it is from them that mesmerism has experienced, and is in the present day experiencing, the strongest opposition. They are persons who, having from very insufficient induction made up their minds, declare that they do not understand how it is possible such things as we announce could happen, and therefore they disbelieve them. They do not understand how it is that one man should be able to exert power over another. They know very well that a drug does so. 'Ah! yes,' they say, 'I can understand how mercury affects the liver; but I do not understand how, if you just wave your hand before a person's face, you can produce any effect at all. I have waved my hand before many persons' faces, and they have experienced nothing of the kind.' In that way they refuse to examine the evidence which is presented to their minds; but many of those persons are really not worth having the evidence presented to them, for they are not able properly to appreciate it. (Hear, hear.) In society, however, we find so many who entertain similar opinions, that it is necessary to be able to shew them at once that they are not justified in the assertions they make. Now, the first thing they always feel is that so great an effect cannot be produced from so slight a cause. The fact is, as everybody knows who has thought upon the subject, that we have not the slightest idea, with respect to any set of conditions which have not occurred before, what will be the set of consequences which will ensue. The least alteration of certain conditions will entirely alter the result; and in mesmerism, where the conditions are exceedingly complicated, and may be arranged in an almost infinite variety of ways, we must look forward to an almost infinite variety of results, not as being produced by the same causes, but by really different causes. In the course of medicine it is all very well to say, 'We know that mercury does

\* Dr. Marshall Hall, Sir B. Brodie, &c.—*Zoist*.

affect the liver ;' but there is no physician who will say he knows *why* it affects the liver ; he simply knows the fact. As with mercury so it is with all other drugs : we have one unorganized substance acting upon an organized one ; the unorganized substance is comparatively simple, the organized substance is exceedingly complex ; and every physician who has attempted it is perfectly well aware of the great difficulty there is in substantiating the direct action of any one medicine upon the human body. But with mesmerism we have two organized bodies, one acting upon another. The complication of circumstances is double ; hence in the present state of knowledge there is no person who is at all able to say *à priori* what is likely to result from the action of one human being on another. At present, mesmerism is in the stage of observation, and we have not anything like sufficient facts to form a theory. Unfortunately many mesmerists have been exceedingly anxious to erect some grand theory of their own. The injudiciousness of such a course is sufficiently shewn by the report of the French Commissioners, which was directed not against the facts which they saw, and which they admitted to be genuine, but against the existence of a certain mesmeric or magnetic fluid. Now, for years and years that decision of the Commission was supposed to be a decision against mesmerism. Nothing could be more ridiculous, because mesmerism in its present state and in its then state was not a theory, but a collection of facts out of which a theory might perhaps be built. Again, some of the facts which are recorded in mesmerism strike persons as being impossible because they are contrary to their notions. We say of clairvoyants, that they 'see' things, that they read with their eyes shut, and 'see' through a wall. Now we know by the construction of the eye that if the eyelid closes we cannot see. This contradiction arises from an unfortunate use of a word. That clairvoyants have an *apprehension* of things beyond them, answering, to a certain extent, to our sight, even when their eyes are closed, is true ; but the apprehension which they have is *not sight*, for it differs altogether from the laws of sight. They see from very different parts of the body and in different directions from what they do in sight. Hence the word 'seeing' is an unfortunate one, and I would suggest, from the word 'clairvoyant' that we use the verb 'to clear view,' instead of 'to see,' on such occasions. We are surprised at what is unusual ; we are not surprised at what happens every day. People are not astonished at sight, but at clairvoyance ; but if they had seen, however, as I have, persons going about day after day with their eyes closed, and

acting precisely in the same way as if they were opened, moving things out of their way, and never missing anything they wished to take up, their surprise would cease, and they would find it such an ordinary phenomenon that they would be much more astonished at witnessing failure than at observing success. It is very necessary to bear in mind that mesmerism is only wonderful because it is uncommon, and the object of such an institution as this is to do away with that wonder by making it common to all classes of society. It is not to be supposed for an instant that the benefits of mesmerism are confined to the walls of the Mesmeric Infirmary. There are hundreds and hundreds of persons who are perpetually practising it, and to whom it is as much a matter of course, if they feel pain in any part of the body, to ask a person to make a few passes over it, as it would be to ask for plaster if they had cut their fingers. (Hear, hear.) That class of persons is increasing very greatly. It is not to be wondered at that persons who do not bestow their attention generally upon scientific subjects, arrive at such false conclusion as those we have mentioned; but when we see persons whose business it is to instruct others—who have had the education of the highest class in exactly that description of cases in which mesmerism is effective—who have studied the anatomy and physiology of the human body; when we see them blindly refusing to take cognizance of mesmeric cases; when we see those who sit in wisdom's chair bringing the passions to rebel against her; when we see them heaping abuse in order to excite angry feelings against a matter of science; when we see them trying all means in their power to run down those benevolent men of their own class who have ventured to stand out as advocates of these new and therefore despised truths,—then indeed we are tempted to cry out, 'Shame against those professors! shame against them! But may they live to repent, and to advocate that which they now so unworthily refuse to study!'" (Applause.)

Mr. Ellis then referred to the trials which awaited mesmerists themselves in the results of their own investigations; and, after alluding to the fears formerly entertained by phrenologists of the *obloquy* attached to mesmerism, so that the Phrenological Association at first dreaded to admit the mesmeric proofs of phrenology, and to homœopathy, continued:

"It is necessary for the investigation of mesmerism that facts should be brought forward and should be open to public investigation. In the majority of cases which occur in private families it is quite impossible for investigators to have access to them for the purposes of study. The Mesmeric

Infirmary is open to the world. We should not have advanced in the medical profession but for those large hospitals where numberless cases are brought forward in which we are able to see the actions of medicines upon different constitutions, and under very different circumstances. Nor shall we advance in mesmerism until we are able to collect a body of facts which will lead us finally to a theory. The facts already collected are sufficient to prove the truth of mesmerism. It is no slight satisfaction to ourselves as investigators that we stand in such a very different position to that of the investigators of other sciences. When Galileo first observed the satellites of Jupiter, he could have had no idea of the beneficent result which would be produced in the saving of lives by finding out the longitude. When Galvani observed the quivering of a frog's leg, and Oersted first observed the deflection of the magnetic needle, they had no idea of such a result as the electric telegraph. When a person by way of a conjuring trick first dangled a ring from his finger, he had no idea that he had got the clue to an instrument by which perhaps the human mind might be gauged. But here we have a very different case. Here every experiment we make produces the most beneficent and excellent result. Here the soothing hand, the speaking eye, the benevolent will, act at once to soothe, to reinvigorate, to revive. We cannot stir a step without doing good to our fellow-countrymen; we cannot pursue an apparently abstract science without practically benefitting humanity. For this purpose the Infirmary should be supported to the utmost extent. The idea mentioned in the report of enlarging it, so as to receive more patients, including perhaps in-patients, is one which, I think, all our subscribers must earnestly lay to heart; and they will, I hope, endeavour, by the true, unmistakeable gauge of a money support, to shew the real interest which they take in this excellent institution."

The motion was carried unanimously.

The CHAIRMAN observed that Mr. M. Milnes (who had just left the room) had said a good deal about the imposition which was practised by means of mesmerism. Now, he denied that imposition was possible in purely medical cases, for they were to be judged by medical men. He supposed the Hon. Gentleman must have alluded to those psychological phenomena on which he had abstained from saying anything; for they were not, never were, and never would be, the object of inquiry by that institution; but, at the same time, he did not wish to be understood as throwing any doubt on the reality of those phenomena.

Mr. LUXMOORE rose with great pleasure to propose as an addition to the list of vice-presidents a gentleman whose scientific attainments were only equalled by his moral worth. When he mentioned the name of Professor De Morgan, he was quite sure he would have the acquiescence of all present. He would at that late hour detain the meeting only for a single remark. It had been said that all cases treated mesmerically should be under the guidance of an experienced medical practitioner; and in this, as far as severe and dangerous complaints were concerned, he fully agreed: but although the investigation of mesmerism and its varied phenomena might and did require the most active energies of the best developed brain, still great relief from suffering might be afforded by the most humble peasant to his afflicted neighbour. If in all cases we had waited for medical superintendence, many is the sufferer who would have been deprived of relief. In witness of which he would call their attention to the cases of Mr. Capern, their excellent secretary, as recorded by him in a small volume published some months since, who had often met the lame, maimed, halt, and blind, taken them to the nearest dwelling, and at once reduced the amount of their sufferings and ultimately effected a cure. He now begged to move that Professor De Morgan, of University College, be elected a vice-president of the Mesmeric Infirmary.

Mr. ASHURST MAJENDIE had much pleasure in seconding the nomination proposed. He thought it of great importance to their cause, that a professor of the exact sciences of such high eminence as Mr. De Morgan should be willing to accept office in their institution. They already possessed among their members many physicians of reputation who were devoted to the cause of mesmerism. He should not, he believed, appear to make an invidious distinction, if he expressed more especial admiration for one of them who had risked in the cause of truth everything dear to man—his reputation and his fortune. It was a lamentable fact, that while many of the leading persons in the medical world were anxious in cases of difficulty to consult Dr. Elliotson, from their high estimate of his talent, knowledge, and experience, yet when the subject of mesmerism was under consideration, treated him as one who was carried away by his imagination, and distrusted his judgment. Yet Dr. Elliotson, from the result of observation, was as firmly persuaded of the curative operation of mesmerism as of any other medical appliances. He had hopes that some of those eminent members of the medical profession, who in the pride of science had hitherto refused to read that page of the great book of nature which

mesmerism laid before them, might be hereafter induced to change their conduct, when they learnt the election of that day. They might now be informed, that such a person as Professor De Morgan, a gentleman the bent of whose mind has been directed to the most rigid laws of evidence in abstract science, has been convinced of the truths of mesmerism, and is willing to take an active part in its promulgation. Although mesmerism may not yet have attained the dignity of science, yet the constant recurrence of facts is tending to the establishment of laws; and under the auspices of the enlightened patrons of our institution, it is to be hoped that the accumulation of evidence may shortly be so complete as to secure a general conviction of the truth and value of mesmerism.

The motion was carried unanimously.

Mr. H. U. JANSON (of Exeter) said he appeared at that meeting in precisely the same circumstances as at the last, having come, on both occasions, with the intention of giving an account of the great success of the mesmeric cause in Exeter, under the direction of Mr. Parker; but he was happy to state that in both cases he had been forestalled by the presence of that gentleman himself; from whom the audience would hear any such detail with much greater interest. He should therefore merely state that the successful practice of mesmerism in Exeter had indeed been most encouraging. Not only had numerous and surprising cures been effected by its means, after all others had failed, but also a great amount of human suffering had been prevented in the way of *painless operations*: and among them he had the satisfaction of stating that more than fifty teeth had thus been extracted by Mr. Parker, several of which operations he himself had witnessed; and he could assure the audience that those who had *experienced* what it was to have a large, firm, and deeply-rooted grinder *wrenched* out in the *usual* manner, would fully agree with him that it was a great blessing to have the operation performed without either feeling or recollecting anything of it! (Cheers and laughter.) It appeared to him that he could not do better, under present circumstances, than strongly to urge all his hearers not to be content with merely hearing or reading about mesmeric cures, &c., but to make zealous endeavours to work it, *practically*, themselves. He was desirous of disabusing the public mind of a very erroneous, but very prevalent, impression, that the *sanative power*, known by the name of "mesmerism," is a very rare gift, and bestowed only on very few individuals. On the contrary, there was reason to believe that it is in the

power of any individual, with ordinary health and strength, to effect a considerable amount of benefit; and if people would only lay aside their diffidence, and fearlessly make a resolute and *persevering* attempt, they would probably have reason to be greatly surprised at the amount of their own achievements. It would not become him to enlarge upon the success of his own exertions, otherwise he could expatiate, at great length, upon the numerous aches and pains that he had relieved and cured. He would therefore merely repeat his injunction, that the audience would take courage and try their own powers: and if so, he doubted not that they would soon have cause to rejoice that they had acted upon his advice. At the same time, he recommended them, if possible, to operate under the *supervision* of a regular medical practitioner who was favourable to the mesmeric cause. Such individuals, he had much pleasure in stating, are not now so rare as they were some years ago; and if we had in every town throughout Britain a single surgeon who did his *duty* as Mr. Parker of Exeter does, the mesmeric contest would be very speedily and most completely decided. Mr. J. concluded by moving that Dr. Ashburner and Captain Topham, who retire from the committee by rotation, be re-elected: and that Colonel Bagnold and Mr. Wilberforce be elected on the committee in the room of Mr. S. Chandler and Mr. Robertson, who are unable to attend.

Mr. J. B. PARKER (of Exeter) had much pleasure in seconding Mr. Janson's resolutions, and would trespass but a few moments on such a large and respectable audience. He must however say that mesmerism had only shared the obloquy common to all other discoveries. As the history of man for nearly 6000 years had been written in blood, science had but little chance, as we all well knew that war had been an obstacle to all social, moral, and intellectual improvement. But now a new era had dawned upon us; now we were enjoying the blessings of peace. Its fruits we had just seen in a neighbouring country, where the venerable Arago had valued more the friendship of a Humboldt, a Brewster, and a Faraday, than he dreaded the chains of a tyrant. And had we not a noble example among us, whose zeal in the cause of truth had laid the foundation of this institution, in spite of the sneers and ridicule of the unthinking, money-seeking multitude? He need scarcely tell the meeting he alluded to Dr. Elliotson, for whose brow a diadem was wrought, more precious than the mineral productions of the earth, whose lustre would not be tarnished by time or space, and on whose glory the sun would never set. The blessings

of mesmerism could not be too widely spread. Dr. Marshall Hall had been lecturing before the College of Physicians on epilepsy, which he well considered the direst malady which afflicted the human race, and he was compelled to admit that he knew no remedy for it. Would he not do well to study honestly the curative powers of mesmerism for this dreadful curse? He (Mr. Parker) had witnessed the entire cure of a patient who had suffered frightfully from this malady for upwards of fourteen years. Mesmerism had entirely restored her to health, thanks to the benevolent coöperation of his friend, Mr. Luxmoore; and he would now beg the audience to ponder on this fact, and would only ask if such a blessing could be too extensively known?

The motion was carried unanimously.

The Rev. GEORGE SANDBY, on proposing the next resolution, said he congratulated the friends of mesmerism upon the success of their meeting; he congratulated them upon the triumphant position which they had that day attained. They had made a great stride; they stood that morning upon a high vantage ground, from which their adversaries would not be able to drive them back. It was delightful to perceive the change in public opinion on the subject of mesmerism, which was so plainly indicated by the large and crowded assembly which was there gathered together to learn the progress of their institution. That institution was thriving; and from the report which they had heard read that morning, they had every reason to persevere, and to thank God, and take courage. They had reason to rejoice that the merciful gift of a bounteous Creator was every day becoming more prized, more appreciated, and more employed. But they must not be content with what they had done: they must push onward: they must hope to see mesmerism introduced into every hospital in the kingdom: they must hope to see an "Elliotson Ward" in every hospital: they must hope to see every institution throughout the land recognizing the services of their admirable and enlightened friend: and this he did not despair of witnessing, especially after such an attendance as that which was before them on that occasion. The reverend gentleman then proceeded to pass a high eulogium upon the services of the ladies' committee: and having described the kind and unwearied exertions with which they devoted themselves to the prosperity of the Infirmary, concluded with moving, that the cordial thanks of this meeting be offered to the ladies' committee for their valuable services, and that Mrs. De Morgan, Mrs. Symes, Mrs. Wm. Herring, Miss Brine, Miss Emma Brine, Miss Wallace, and Miss



Swanneck, at present constituting the committee, be requested to continue for another year.

Mr. C. UNDERWOOD said he had much pleasure in seconding the resolution, but would not detain the meeting at that late hour by any lengthened remarks. He believed that a large proportion of the supporters of the Infirmary had become so from having, either in their own persons or among their relatives and friends (as indeed was exemplified in the report which had been read) experienced the beneficial effects resulting from mesmerism. He had become a convert to mesmerism from having witnessed in the case of his own sister mesmeric phenomena produced under circumstances of striking and peculiar interest, and he had himself experienced its blessings in seeing her relieved through its operation from the most intense sufferings. He concluded by seconding the resolution.

The motion was carried by acclamation.

Mr. JOHN AMOR moved, and Professor M'DONALD seconded the motion, that the committee be empowered to make arrangements for taking another house for the purposes of the institution, or for renewing their interest in the present house, as they shall consider it expedient. This also was agreed to.

Dr. ASHBURNER moved that the cordial thanks of the meeting be given to Earl Stanhope for his kindness in taking the chair.

The following note was to have been read at the meeting :

“ 25th May, 1852.

“ My dear Dr. Elliotson,—I regret extremely that, as I leave town to-morrow morning for the continent, I cannot have the pleasure of attending the Annual Meeting of the Subscribers to the Mesmeric Infirmary.

“ Had I remained in town, I should most certainly have attended the meeting, in order to testify to my firm conviction that mesmerism is the most important subject, in its practical bearings on all forms of human suffering, and in the prospects it affords of advancement in psychological science, which can occupy the attention of intelligent persons; and also for the purpose of emphatically declaring the deep sense I entertain of the debt of gratitude which the cultivators of mesmerism owe to you for the noble and effectual manner in which you have defended the sacred cause of truth against the attacks of self-sufficient ignorance and malignant prejudice.

“ I would gladly have expressed also the conviction which I feel sure that every one who knows anything of the state of public opinion and who can read the signs of the times will share with me, that the day is not far distant when the universal admission of mes-

meric truth, and the constant use of mesmerism as a curative agent, will recompense you a hundredfold for the sacrifices you have made to the cause of truth, benevolence, and human progress.

"I beg you will make my apology to the meeting for my unavoidable absence on this interesting occasion, and believe me,

"Yours most truly,

"WILLIAM GREGORY."

The patient with uterine disease, whose case is mentioned at p. 205, was at the meeting in perfect health, and could hardly be restrained from addressing the company.

---

NOTE BY THE ZOIST.

"Mr. Wakley says he is resolved that Mesmerism shall no longer be employed in this or any other hospital."—*Speech of Mr. Wakley's Clerk to Dr. Elliotson in the ward of University College Hospital, where he was allowed as a favour to see Elizabeth Okey, November, 1838.*

Resolved—"That the Hospital Committee be instructed to take such steps as they shall deem most advisable, to prevent the practice of Mesmerism or Animal Magnetism in future within the Hospital."—*Resolution of the Council of University College, December 27, 1838.*

---

XV. *Mesmeric Dispensary in Dublin.*

"Nevertheless, there is comfort. The world is round, saith the proverb, and all things come to an end. *Pass a few short months and the delusion stands exposed; the actors are declared to be deceivers or deceived; the facts so lately boasted of are trampled upon with contempt, and the doctrines built upon them are laughed to scorn.* The fashionable crowd flock to a new *prima donna* or to a watering-place doctor; and the half-converted physicians and surgeons never mention the subject more; for, although the folly will rise again, it will scarcely be in their time."—Drs. Forbes and Conolly, *British and Foreign Medical Review*, April, 1839.

LEARNING in a recent letter from the Archbishop of Dublin that a Mesmeric Infirmary had been established in Dublin, I requested His Grace to give me some further information respecting it, and received the following letter.—J. ELLIOTSON.

"Merton, Cullenswood, Dublin,  
"June 10, 1852.

"Dear Sir,—His Grace the Archbishop of Dublin has just informed me that you were anxious to hear something about the Mesmeric Infirmary I have got up in Dublin. I therefore now enclose you one of our prospectuses. We are working, I am happy to say, very well: we have *two* paid operators—a male and female; both appear to have a fair share of power. I am indeed thankful to God to be able to say that I have been most successful in using mesmerism

as a curative power, and have had some *remarkable* cases, which the Archbishop of Dublin can bear testimony to. I have now two cases of cancer of the breast, which are making *extraordinary progress*: one the Archbishop's housekeeper. I find that sleep is *quite unnecessary*. In *every case* I have had that really is worth recording, I have not put them into a *deep sleep*—I mean, an *unconscious* state. May I ask, is this your experience and opinion? I shall feel truly grateful for any suggestions you may give me. I have more cases than I can possibly manage. Though I mesmerise nine or ten every day, I do not feel any ill results to myself. I *never experiment*: I use the power *solely* as a curative agent, and, thank God, have been most successful. With earnest prayer that the Lord may enable us to use the valuable gift, and not abuse it,

“Believe me, dear Sir, yours very truly,

“FALCONER MILES.

“Dr. Elliotson, 37, Conduit Street.”

“*The Dublin Mesmeric Association, having for its object ‘The establishment of the principles of Mesmerism, and their practical application to the removal of Pain and Disease.’—Yearly Subscription, Ten Shillings.*

“President—FALCONER MILES, Esq., Merton, Cullenswood.

Treasurer—JOHN GRAY, Esq., Windsor Terrace, Kingstown.

“The Committee of the Dublin Mesmeric Association, in appealing to their fellow-citizens in behalf of a Mesmeric Hospital, feel themselves called on to explain the character and objects of the Association, and to remove some misconceptions which prevail, or might be likely to arise, on the subject. They wish it to be distinctly understood, that their object is not to maintain or to devise any scientific *theory*, but simply to extend the knowledge of certain important *facts*, and to facilitate the beneficial application of that knowledge, in the relief of suffering, and the cure of disease. With this view, they propose, not to occupy themselves with a variety of experiments for the gratification of mere *speculative curiosity*, but to seek exclusively for *practically useful* results.

“Without intending to disparage scientific investigation, or to pronounce for, or against, any particular theory, they propose to confine their attention to what is practical, and practically useful. But they would, at the same time, remind those who are eager after philosophical speculations, that in all departments of knowledge, the ascertainment of facts has always come first in order, and that correct theories to account for existing phenomena, have always (when such *have* been attained) appeared long after, and have been based on those facts. The reversed procedure—that of seeking in the first instance for a theory, and disregarding, or misrepresenting, all facts that cannot be satisfactorily *explained* on such theory—this is precisely that ‘ANTICIPATION OF NATURE,’ which Bacon protested against as the bane of true philosophy, and which it was the great object of his life to supersede, by the ‘INTERROGATION of nature.’

“The Committee beg also to be understood, most clearly and candidly, that they do not seek to produce Mesmerism before the public, as an agent capable of curing all diseases, or by any means wish it to usurp the place of the medical man; but simply put it forward as an individual remedy, capable of controlling and exercising a powerful and beneficial influence over a vast number of ailments: and more especially those called nervous and chronic affections, which medical men at all times have acknowledged as little benefitted by the mere administration of drugs.

“The mesmeric sleep, which usually exhausts itself in a few hours, can, if needed, and on certain conditions, be prolonged for days and even weeks. By this prolonged sleep and other means, as Phreno-Mesmerism, &c., Dr. Kean’s successful treatment, and perfect cure of sixty-four cases of insanity was effected; indeed, by this sleep, an endless catalogue of varied ills have been cured, from the needless tremor of the delicate girl, to the wild yell of the raging maniac.

“The Committee, fully aware that Mesmerism is as yet but in its infancy, requiring a much more extended field for the observation of its phenomena, than has been hitherto allowed it, and as calling for an increased amount of experiment, to furnish additional facts towards its development, before it can be enrolled in the list of sciences; put it forward simply as an accumulation of facts, valuable in a *curative* point of view, as affording a new therapeutic agent, wonderful in its influence over health and disease, while it is more harmless, and more manageable than most drugs. And, therefore, the Committee do not in any way pledge themselves, as the supporters of this hospital, to any theory or explanation, however seemingly correct or scientific, as to the phenomena or operative agency of Mesmerism, intending to deal with it practically only, and rather preferring that medical men should carry out and interest themselves in its more scientific and elaborate details and principles.

“The Committee feel it of vital importance to their own character, to the people, and to the cause of Mesmerism itself, to disclaim any connection or co-operation with those who receive or practise mesmerism, as derived from supernatural agency or miracle-working power, independent of the laws of creation; but, on the contrary, would more humbly and gratefully acknowledge it as an additional means granted by the Almighty to man, to make him more dependent on Him, and more useful to his fellow-man; and believe its phenomena to be solely the result of the vital force, conveyed by the operator to the more delicate and susceptible nervous organization of the person mesmerised; just as light, or heat, or sound, &c., variously affect the animal or organic tissues they come in contact with.

“Lastly, the Committee would suggest to the public, and in particular to the medical men of this city, that, when the existence of a real and important agent has been established by facts, which it is vain to attempt denying, and when great and increasing public attention has been drawn to these facts, it is most important to the

well-being of society, that such an agent should not be left exclusively in the hands of the ignorant and thoughtless, or of designing and ill-disposed persons; but that means should be taken for affording all candid persons an opportunity of fair investigation; so that truth may be distinguished from falsehood, and a beneficial from a noxious or dangerous application of the powers which Providence has placed within our reach.

“The Committee meet every Monday evening, at 13, Anglesea Street, at eight o'clock, for the transaction of business, and the furtherance of the objects of the Association. Subscriptions and Donations will be thankfully received and acknowledged by the Treasurer, J. Gray, Esq., or any member of the Committee.

“By Order,

“I. MAC DONNELL, *Hon. Secretary.*”

“The Infirmary is open daily for the attendance of patients at 13, Anglesea Street.”

---

XVI. *More Clairvoyance in Alexis Didier.* By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

It was only in the last Number but one (January, 1852) that I gave some conclusive and remarkable recent proofs of the clairvoyance of Alexis Didier, with references to many other examples of his powers recorded in former Numbers. I understand that the following also may be relied upon, and have therefore translated and forwarded them.

“A few days ago, a money-changer in the neighbourhood of the Place Vendome, after he had exchanged a considerable sum for a person of fashionable manners, and the latter had left the office, perceived that he had overpaid 400 francs. Not admiring this, he began to consider how he should discover his customer, and noticed on the counter the piece of paper in which the money brought to him had been wrapped, and on it part of a seal which appeared to be that of a foreigner. He went to all the embassies; but in vain.

“His wife also racked her brains: and, as she had frequently consulted Alexis with advantage, she went to M. Marcillet with the piece of the wrapper. Alexis was thrown into somnambulism: and, after applying the paper first to his forehead and then to the pit of the stomach, spoke as follows.

“‘This piece of paper puts me in communication with a tall man, who has large moustaches—is a Russian—aide de camp to the Emperor. Stop, I perceive his residence at Paris: if you go to the *Place* of the *Madeleine*, behind the church, on the left, you will see it.’ ‘I know enough,’ replied the lady, and departed.

"On returning home, she found her husband counting money with a man employed at the Russian Embassy. She told them what Alexis had said: and they laughed heartily and joked her on her credulity. However, the man knowing the addresses of many of the Russians in Paris, offered his assistance in tracing out the gentleman.

"When they reached the Russian Embassy, they learnt that an aide de camp of the Emperor—the Count B——, was in Paris, and living at No. 35, *Rue de la Madeleine*. They went there and observed that the house was exactly opposite the *Rue Chaveau-Lagarde*, which opens upon the *Place de la Madeleine*. They now began to think more seriously of what Alexis had said.

"The money-changer went up the stairs. But, oh what a deception! he did not recognize the gentleman whom he saw as the person for whom he was so anxiously looking, when Count B—— said to him, 'But I know you: you are the money-changer that I was with this morning.' Then, going up close to the money-changer and smiling, he took off his head an enormous chamber wig, such as many Russians wear.

"The money-changer was petrified on finding himself face to face with his debtor. The matter was soon explained; and, as the noble foreigner had not yet touched the money, they counted it over together. There were actually 400 francs too much, and these were immediately returned to the money-changer."—*La Patrie*, March 21, 1852.

"Madame V., living at No. 62, *Rue Neuve, St. Augustin*, went last Wednesday in great distress to M. Marcillet, begging for an immediate consultation with Alexis. As soon as she was put in communication with Alexis, she asked, 'Do you know what brought me here?' 'Yes, Madame; you want to know if I can find 3,130 francs for you which you have lost.'

"Alexis then gave an incredible detail of the items of this sum, saying that there were three bank notes of 1000 francs each; 100 English sovereigns, each worth 25 francs; and 30 francs in five-franc pieces and small money. Madame de V. astonished at such lucidity, begged to know who was the thief. 'Certainly,' said he: 'it is the maid-servant whom you discharged last Monday. I see her: she has broad shoulders, is short, and rather lame.' 'Go on, Alexis: that is the exact description of my former servant!' 'To find her,' continued Alexis, 'you must go to the *Barrière de Monceaux*; she is staying with one of her acquaintances in the street which ascends—stop, it is the *rue*—the *rue du*

*Rocher*. I see a young man with her who seems to know something about the matter. Go to this place, and you will find the woman, and the money—short, however, about 300 francs, which she has spent.'

"Madame de V. went home a moment to prepare for the search: and, on descending the stairs, she saw her old servant in the porter's lodge. She went up to her on the pretence of making some enquiry, took her up stairs, and locked her up in the bed-room. Then, going to a police-magistrate, she related to him the singular revelations of Alexis. The magistrate, like an enlightened man, listened attentively, took her deposition in the kindest manner, strange as it might appear, and offered his assistance to visit the quarter and the street, which she pointed out, when an unexpected circumstance happened that facilitated the investigation. The porter who had carried the portmanteau of the servant, hearing what was passing, said that he had taken it to No. 11, *Rue du Rocher*. The magistrate sent the servant to this address: and Madame de V. went there herself. A careful investigation was made, which led to nothing. The servant then grew bolder, and threatened her late mistress with an action for defamation.

"In the meantime, the magistrate, continuing the investigation calmly in the midst of the servant's vociferations, noticed a little box, locked, which he ordered to be opened. The servant became agitated at the sight of it, but declared that it did not belong to her. The landlady said the same. A smith was sent for, who put an end to this strange scene by opening the box, in which was found the exact sum stolen, short 300 francs, as Alexis had declared: but the expenditure of this sum was ascertained by the purchase of various articles of dress, accompanied by their accusing bills.

"The rest may be guessed. In the midst of so many overwhelming facts, the dishonest servant hung down her head, and was sent to the lock-up house of the police."—*Le Siècle*, June 14, 1852.

\* \* Dr. Forbes, beginning by saying that Mr. Wakley had proved all the experiments with the Okeys to be delusions and the demonstrations degrading scenes and had caused a complete and melancholy explosion of them, and that all English practitioners were ashamed of the name of mesmerism,—proceeded to denounce Alexis as an impostor, and so charmed Mr. Wakley that the coroner told the world in his *Lancet* that Dr. Forbes had published a complete exposure of M. Marcillet and Alexis, and that Dr. Forbes's report of two of their exhibitions had caused these foreigners to leave England.

The whole of Dr. Forbes's very sad conduct in regard to Alexis

will be found in *Zoist*, No. VIII. (others of his doings are in Nos. VII., IX., X., XII., XIII., XVI.) We trust these articles will be consulted by those who write short sketches of Dr. Forbes after his death as a member of different societies, according to common custom; for by the deeds recorded in those numbers will he only be known. He is pilloried there as a dry specimen and example for all time.—*Zoist*.

#### BOOKS RECEIVED.

Case of Paralysis and Mania, cured by means of Animal Magnetism, in a letter to Professor Gregory, from C. M. Friedlander, M.D., Clapham, Surrey. Edinburgh, 1852.

The readiest way of making this interesting cure known would have been to publish it in *The Zoist*, instead of making it a separate pamphlet and sending it to Edinburgh. It occurred actually in London and would have occupied a sheet only, which we should cheerfully have devoted to it. The mesmeriser was M. Rousselot, the eminent performer upon the violoncello.

Letters on Mesmerism and Clairvoyance. By William Gregory, M.D., Professor of Chemistry. Reprinted from the *Edinburgh News* newspaper. Edinburgh, 1852.

These contain an abundance of striking and satisfactory facts which Dr. Gregory himself witnessed, and he did well to imitate Dr. Esdaile's plan in India and publish them first in the newspapers, thus securing the attention of the world at large in total disregard of the medical press.

A Theory of Population deduced from the general law of animal fertility. By Herbert Spencer, author of *Social Statics*. Reprinted from the *Westminster Review* for April, 1852.

This demands the perusal of all. It contains profound physiological and social views. The author urges that, the greater the development, energy, and activity of the nervous system become, the more do those of the generative system lessen: consequently that, the more man advances in civilization, the less will population increase.

“Evidently, so long as the fertility of the race is more than sufficient to balance the diminution by deaths, population must continue to increase: so long as population continues to increase, there must be pressure on the means of subsistence: and so long as there is pressure on the means of subsistence, further mental development must go on, and further diminution of fertility must result. Hence, the change can never cease until the rate of multiplication is just equal to the rate of mortality; that is—can never cease until, on the average, each pair brings to maturity but two children. Probably this involves that each pair will rarely produce more than two offspring; seeing that with the greatly-increased ability to preserve life, which the hypothesis presupposes, the amount of infant and juvenile mortality must become very small. Be this as it may, however, it is manifest that, in the end, pressure of population and its accompanying evils will entirely disappear; and will leave a state of things which will require from each individual no more than a normal and pleasurable activity. That this last inference is a legitimate corollary will become obvious on a little consideration. For, a cessation in the decrease of fertility implies a cessation in the development of the nervous system; and this implies that the nervous system has become fully equal to all that is demanded of it—has not to do more than is natural to it. But that exercise of faculties which does not exceed what is natural constitutes gratification. Consequently, in the end, the obtainment of subsistence will require just that kind and that amount of action needful to perfect health and happiness.



"Thus do we see how simple are the means by which the greatest and most complex results are worked out. From the point of view now reached, it becomes plain that the necessary antagonism of individuation and reproduction not only fulfils with precision the *à priori* law of maintenance of race, from the monad up to man, but ensures the final attainment of the highest form of this maintenance—a form in which the amount of life shall be the greatest possible, and the births and deaths the fewest possible. In the nature of things, the antagonism could not fail to work out the results we see it working out. The gradual diminution and ultimate disappearance of the original excess of fertility could take place only through the process of civilization; and, at the same time, the excess of fertility has itself rendered the process of civilization inevitable. From the beginning, pressure of population has been the proximate cause of progress. It produced the original diffusion of the race. It compelled men to abandon predatory habits and take to agriculture. It led to the clearing of the earth's surface. It forced men into the social state; made social organization inevitable; and has developed the social sentiments. It has stimulated to progressive improvements in production, and to increased skill and intelligence. It is daily pressing us into closer contact and more mutually-dependent relationships. And after having caused, as it ultimately must, the due peopling of the globe, and the bringing of all its habitable parts into the highest state of culture—after having brought all processes for the satisfaction of human wants to the greatest perfection—after having, at the same time, developed the intellect into complete competency for its work, and the feelings into complete fitness for social life—after having done all this, we see that the pressure of population, as it gradually finishes its work, must gradually bring itself to an end."

Papers by Mr. Herbert Spencer will be found in *Zoist*, No. IV., Imitation and Benevolence; VI., Situation of organ of Amativeness; VII., a Theory concerning the organ of Wonder.

**The Magnetoscope.** A Philosophical Essay on the Magnetoid characteristics of Elementary Principles, and their relations to the Organization of Man. By T. Leger, Doctor of the Medical Faculty of Paris; late Professor of Anatomy at the Practical School; Fellow of the Society of Sciences and Arts of the Department of the Marne; late Professor of the Medical College of Mexico, &c., &c. London: Baillière, 219, Regent Street. 1852.

We have not been able to repeat Dr. Leger's experiments any more than those of Mr. Rutter: but great numbers of the most distinguished men go to witness them.

**The Introduction of Mesmerism as an anæsthetic and curative agent into the Hospitals of India.** By James Esdaile, M.D., late Presidency Surgeon, Calcutta, author of *Mesmerism in India*. Dedicated to the Medical Profession. Perth, 1852.

A shilling will be well spent upon this pamphlet.

**Natural and Mesmeric Clairvoyance, with the practical application of Mesmerism in Surgery and Medicine.** By James Esdaile, M.D., &c. Baillière, London. 1852.

Every person should read this little book, full of wonderful truths and exquisitely interesting in many respects. Every friend of mesmerism should purchase a copy, and lend to those of his acquaintances who are still uninformed. It is the finishing stroke to all antimesmerists. It gives a view of all Dr. Esdaile's gigantic surgical doings in India and of his medical experience of its power, and exhibits the ordinary phenomena of mesmerism in very strong points of view: it gives the proofs of clairvoyance which he observed in India, and details the opposition he met with and the miserable littleness of his medical opponents, each the analogue of a medical man in Great Britain. He met with a Wakley, a Bushnan, an Alfred Taylor, University College medical professors, &c.; and, after beating them all, he has exposed them in the most facetious, charming manner. The book, to say nothing of its solid, scientific information, is as amusing as any work

of fiction. He does not spare those delightful persons, Messrs. Wakley and Bushnan, the latter at present employed by Mr. Churchill, we lament to say, as editor of his *Medical Times*. The work is gracefully and in manly language dedicated to Lord Dalhousie: not for favours to come, for Dr. Esdaile has left India for good and retired from the profession; nor because Lord Dalhousie is a Lord; but because of the Governor-General's natural nobility,—of his carefully examining into the truth of mesmerism, and, when satisfied, of openly declaring that of Dr. Esdaile's facts "there could be no doubt whatever,"—of his giving Dr. Esdaile an hospital for the application of mesmerism,—and then spontaneously making Dr. Esdaile Presidency Surgeon, and saying to him, "You have nothing to thank me for, Dr. Esdaile; you have only to thank yourself; I have only done an act of justice." Dr. Esdaile is evidently a remarkable man; remarkable for intelligence, integrity, independence, courage, energy, and unworldliness. He was just fitted for the mighty work to be done in the East, and he did it gloriously, and has gained himself an imperishable name in the annals of his profession and humanity.

We have given an extensive view of Dr. Esdaile's labours in India. No fewer than seventeen of our numbers teem with them, from No. XI. to XXXIV: and they occupy 356 of our pages.—The *Jury Magnétique* of Paris has just awarded him their silver medal.

Mesmeric Phenomena; their reality and importance, attested by Dr. Maitland, The Edinburgh Review, and others. Baillière, London.

We recommend this pamphlet again as an antidote to Dr. Maitland's pamphlet, which has done much harm in some quarters to the sacred cause of mesmerism.

#### NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

*Mr. Janson.*—We offer our best thanks to this gentleman for advertising *The Zoist* at his own cost in the *Western Luminary*, the *Devonshire Chronicle*, *Woolmer's Exeter and Plymouth Gazette*, the *Western Times* (twice), and *Freeman's Exeter Flying Post*.

*Mr. Mansfield.*—We have received a letter from Mr. Mansfield referring to a remark made by Dr. Elliotson at p. 420 of our Ninth Volume, viz., that the discovery that the organs of the brain could be excited by mesmerism was made by Mr. Mansfield "quite accidentally." Mr. Mansfield says: "The circumstances under which the fact was presented to me were as follows. In the autumn of 1841 I met, for the first time, with an opportunity, long desired, of prosecuting an experimental enquiry into the effects of the magnetic processes on the human system: and I was then for some time engaged in observing the results manifested during the trance by some persons operated on by a gentleman, then very ardent in the pursuit of this branch of physiology. On the 7th of October in that year one of these persons, a young lady, was put into the trance; the magnetizer was playing an accordion. She, being apparently unable to hear any sounds but such as proceeded from her magnetizer, or from things in contact with him, was listening to the music with evident satisfaction. I was watching her. Suddenly the musician produced purposely a fearful discord, upon which her countenance assumed an expression of great pain. I immediately suspected that, in her peculiar state of consciousness, she would not improbably be sensible of annoyance in some particular part of the brain, if any such were specially cognizant of the musical relations of sound. I requested the performer to repeat this experiment; he did so. Again the same indications of suffering followed the discordant note. I now requested him to enquire of her where she felt pain; she immediately placed a finger of her left hand on that part of the left side of her forehead on which craniologists mark the position of the underlying organ of "Sense of Melody." At my request, her position, which happened to be such as to confine the right arm, was changed, and the experiment repeated. She now, on being asked where she felt the pain which she again expressed, placed a

finger of her right hand on the corresponding point of the right side of her head. She was then asked if she felt any pain in her ears; she answered that she did not. I knew that this lady was ignorant of phrenology, and I felt satisfied that we had received a hint of great physiological interest, which was to be earnestly followed up."

Mr. Mansfield then relates another interesting case, and concludes thus: "Not only then was this fact in nature not discovered *accidentally* by me in any sense of being stumbled on, but I was led to it through a regular, though very simple, process of induction, and went purposely to look for it."

Mr. Mansfield has never published on the subject; and it has been supposed that the discovery was accidental—That a patient under disturbance of a cerebral organ complained of a pain in it; and that Mr. Mansfield, endeavouring to take away the pain mesmerically, as any mesmerist would, accidentally found to his surprise that the organ was set right mesmerically.

*Mesmeric Susceptibility near Death.*—"AN ENQUIRER" is informed that Mr. Saunders of Clifton lately sent a sinking and suffering patient into mesmeric sleep about a quarter of an hour before death.

*Choice of a Mesmeriser.*—A PATIENT is assured that we feel as much as he does the difficulty of procuring good mesmerisers.—A mesmeriser should be discharged who talks while he is mesmerising, for he must be very ignorant and will excite rather than soothe. The process should be conducted both in *silence and without any display or pretence.*—The passes should be made *very slowly*: the mesmeriser who makes them quickly is not worth employing; he will excite rather than soothe. In breathing on parts, this also should be done *very slowly.*—The mesmeriser should *never take his eyes off the patient, or allow his thoughts to wander*; he should be in earnest all the time. A listless, inert, mesmeriser should be exchanged without loss of time for one attentive to his business. There is no occasion for muscular effort: but great occasion for close attention and earnestness.—A mesmeriser with a fleshy, soft, warm, hand is usually the best. The room also should be warm. A cold hand, or a cold room, is most adverse to mesmeric effect.—The mesmeriser should always be in an easy position.—Gesticulations, snapping the fingers at the end of a pass, flourishes, everything removed from a quiet, slow, steady, simple procedure, are to be reprobated.—As the eyes are a very susceptible part, and communicate mesmerism well to the rest of the system, it is better that they be open and that the mesmeriser fix his own eyes upon them: unless it is irksome or irritating to the patient to keep them open, or he is not able with them open to abstain from looking about instead of fixing them and his thoughts upon the mesmeriser.

On the other hand, mesmerism is often thought to fail when the fault all rests with the patient or the friends. It is too often not allowed to be performed sedately enough, long enough at a time, often enough, or through a sufficiently long period.

Having again exceeded our limits, we must postpone old communications from Mr. H. S. Thompson and Dr. Elliotson, as well as new ones from Dr. Ashburner, Mr. Rawe of Cornwall, and some others. The report of the great London meeting has necessarily occupied much of our space.

#### Mesmeric Baptism.

Mr. Tubbs prevailed upon the parents of a baby to have it christened Mesmer. "This is to certify that Mesmer, son of John and Elizabeth Tuck, of Outwell, in the parish of Outwell, in the county of Norfolk, was born Dec. 18, 1850, and baptized Feb. 3, 1851, by Thomas Charlton, minister of the Gospel.

"Given under my hand this 4th day of February, 1851."

#### Obituary.

We have to lament the sudden death of a valued contributor, Lieut.-Colonel Davidson, Bengal Engineers. He furnished us with several interesting commu-

nications in Nos. XVIII., XXVIII., XXXI., and XXXIII., and was the author of *A Diary of Travels and Adventures in Upper India*, and very recently of an Indian Drama in five acts, entitled *Tara, the Sutte*, with copious notes, explanatory, original, and selected. He was a little eccentric, but a man of great energy, intelligence, honesty, information, facetiousness, and intrepidity, and had spent his life in the Indian service. He was well acquainted with Dr. Mouatt, whom Dr. Esdaile has so pitilessly and amusingly just shown up in his *Letters on Clairvoyance, &c.*, and not long before his death expressed himself in terms of disgust at Dr. Mouatt's pitiful tergiversation.\*

He wrote to Mr. M'Neile to know if the satanic sermon was reported truly, and was disgusted with that superficial preacher's contemptibly evasive reply.

\* Dr. Mouatt's strong testimony in favour of mesmerism will be found in No. XV., p. 412.

---

## LONDON MESMERIC INFIRMARY.

9, BEDFORD STREET, BEDFORD SQUARE.

---

### DONORS SINCE MARCH.

	<i>£</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Amor, John, Esq. (donation of money expended by him in Mr. Baume's affair) .....	3	12	6
Black, Dr., Surrey-street, Strand .....	4	0	0
Black, Mrs., ditto ditto .....	4	0	0
Baillière, H., Esq., by his daughter, who recovered under Mesmerism .....	5	5	0
Coombe, J., Esq., 3, Cambridge-terrace, Regent's-park .....	1	0	0
Ellis, A. J., Esq., a Friend of .....	1	0	0
Treyer, Evans, Esq., Notting-hill .....	1	0	0

### SUBSCRIBERS SINCE MARCH.

D'Aguilar, Lt.-Colonel, Albany .....	1	0	0
Downshire, the Marchioness of, Hanover-square .....	1	1	0
Duke, Miss, Dover .....	1	1	0
Gibbs, D. A., Esq., Pembury Villas, Hackney Downs .....	1	1	0
Gill, W., Esq., 42, Inverness-road, Bayswater .....	1	1	0
Halse, W. H., Esq., 22, Brunswick-square .....	1	1	0
Fitzgerald, Mrs., 26, Euston-square .....	1	0	0
Mc Donald, Professor, St. Andrew's .....	1	1	0
Park, Mrs., 1, Westbourne-park-terrace, Paddington .....	1	1	0
Preston, Miss Jane, Exeter .....	1	0	0
Saunders, S. D., Esq., 1, Upper Portland-place, Clifton .....	1	1	0
Scripps, Miss Bromley .....	1	1	0
Swanneck, Miss, 27, Woburn-square .....	1	1	0
Walenn, W. H., Esq., 6, Lodge-road, St. John's Wood .....	1	1	0

*Those subscribers whose subscriptions are still due are requested to forward them to the Secretary.*

*Fine Crystals may be purchased at the Infirmary at a moderate price.*

# THE ZOIST.

No. XXXIX.

---

OCTOBER, 1852.

---

- I. *Nervous Affections. Metallo-therapia, or Metal-cure: new properties of Metals illustrated through Mesmerism, by Dr. Burg, of Paris.* Translated, communicated, and supplied with a note, by Dr. Elliotson.

(Concluded from p. 140.)

## “MESMERISM IN ‘THE ZOIST.’

“To the Editor of the *Provincial Medical and Surgical Journal*.

“Sir,—The April number of *The Zoist* contains some amusing romances, and also some challenges to the common sense members of the medical profession; there is also a long letter from Professor Gregory, in which the celebrated bank-note development is mentioned, and its failure—*very consistently with mesmerism, evaded*. Now, to this gentleman I wrote some time back a very civil note, enclosing my card in an envelope, and requesting it might be read by some member of his Reichenbach Institute, but no notice has been taken of it, and no current of Odyle has flowed from the north to the south. I regret this, for I think it is high time to test this *infirmity* of the human brain, ‘mind’ I cannot call it; and I reside in a part of the world where there are several magniloquent mesmerists, but I cannot put faith either in their doctrines or experiments. I have seen the same performed by professed conjurors, who tell you at once they mean to *cheat* you.

“Yours obediently,

“E. B.”

*Provincial Medical and Surgical Journal*, May 26, 1852. Joint Editors, W. H. RANKING, M.D., Norwich, & J. H. WALSH, Esq., F.R.C.S., Worcester.\*

---

\* No wonder that this twaddling correspondent is ashamed of disclosing his name. What must be his moral sense when, without a shadow of proof, he anonymously accuses men of character, who boldly declare their names, of romancing, in other words, lying, and of cheating, and as much as pronounces them imbecile or mad. I never heard of the Reichenbach Institute. Dr. Gregory could not condescend to notice his “very civil note:” and it would have been to the credit of Dr. Ranking and Mr. Walshe if they had not inserted his anonymous “very civil” communication.

The April Number contains facts of as high importance and as well verified as any in the annals of medicine and surgery,—cures which abundant ordi-

## SECOND PART.

*Of Anæsthesia (absence of feeling) and Amyosthenia (absence of motility) in Nervous Affections.*

## INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

**SENSIBILITY : ANÆSTHESIA.**—When we strike any very remote part, as the sole of the foot, with a rule or other hard substance, there is instantly a sensation of the contact of the instrument : but any pain which may be produced does not occur till a moment afterwards. The interval between the two sensations of *touch* and pain is much more marked if the temperature of the foot happens to be below the ordinary degree. Many have experienced this double sensation when they have cut a finger with a penknife : and many are able to recollect that the sensation of the cold of the instrument was felt distinctly before the pain. This would sufficiently prove the propriety of the distinction between the sense of touch and that of pain, did not numerous morbid phenomena, some of which will hereafter be mentioned, also establish it.\* Thus general sensibility is composed of two kinds of sensibility, perfectly distinct in both health and disease.

*Sensibility of touch : sensibility of pain.*

General sensibility is natural when both these are unimpaired. *Anæsthesia* occurs when, through some alteration in them, impressions either do not reach the brain or produce incomplete sensations in it.

Anæsthesia (negation of sensibility) either may occur in one only of these two sensibilities, and then it always occurs in the sensibility of pain ; or, what is less usual, may affect them both at once. In the first case it is termed *analgesia* (negation of pain), and in the latter, *anæsthesia* (negation of sensation). *Analgesia*, or negation of pain, may vary from dulness of the sense of pain under one of the two stimulations commonly employed to ascertain it,—pricking, pinching,—to its complete extinction under the most severe surgical operations : but, when the sense of pain is extinguished, the sense of touch is seldom, if ever, unimpaired. Anæ-

nary measures had failed to effect, and which we should be proud of, were we not thankful for them. Dr. Motherwell, Mr. Mayhew, Mr. H. S. Thompson, Mr. Parker, Mr. Clement, a Clergyman of the Church of England, and Dr. Elliotson, are not ashamed of their "romances : " and the world will estimate these, though the *anonymous* correspondent and the editors of the *Provincial Journal* prefer darkness and dark conduct.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

\* This phenomenon was explained and detailed at full length in the *Archives Générales de Médecine* of 1848, by Dr. Beau, Associated Professor of Medicine of the Faculty of Paris.

thesia always follows analgesia, of which it is only the second degree; unless, what is very uncommon, it takes place at the same time. It comprises, therefore, an appreciable diminution of both the sensibility of pain and the sensibility of touch up to a complete extinction of general sensibility: so that a limb, for example, may become in this respect like a completely foreign, and in some measure a superadded, substance, which may be burnt, torn, and deeply wounded without the patient being aware of it except by his sight; and, if his eyes are bandaged, and the insensible limb is removed from its previous position, he would have the greatest difficulty in finding it with one of his hands that was free.

Analgesia and anæsthesia invariably proceed almost uniformly in the same region from the superficial to the deep parts. Instead of diffusing themselves and spreading continuously like an inflammation, they leave, unless they have become general, not only surfaces completely sensible between the insensible portions, but points even extremely sensible by the side of others which are insensible.

They affect every part of the body that is accessible to our examination; and, no doubt, may penetrate to every organ which receives nerves of sensation. They are observed first in the upper extremities, on the outer part of the fore-arm; much less frequently in the legs; and still less frequently in the trunk: we have never seen them commence in the mucous membranes.

Either may exist in a vertical (right or left) half of the system, or one may exist in each half (*hemi-analgesia*, or *hemi-anæsthesia*, simple or crossed): and either may exist in a transverse (upper or lower) half of the system (*paranalgesia*, or *paranæsthesia*): but the most common occurrence is an analgesia or anæsthesia of the two arms, and it is usually greater in the left. From the arms the insensibility extends to the legs, especially to the right: but then, if the trunk and mucous membranes had escaped, these soon become affected. The face is generally implicated still later. There is sensibility of pain or of touch at the *second time of pricking*,—when the pin, after having been introduced vertically, is pushed onwards horizontally till its point is driven out at the skin and gives evidence of one or the other of these two sensibilities, although, *at the beginning* of the trial, in passing progressively from anæsthesia to some remains of sensibility, it had not given any such evidence.

Anæsthesia has a tendency to become general; but does not spread to certain spots till the nervous disease which gave rise to it has steadily increased for a length of time. These

spots are, 1. *The pit of the stomach* : 2. *The lower angles of the shoulder-blades* : 3. *The soles and palms.*

THE ESSENTIAL CHARACTERS OF ANÆSTHESIA are :—an extreme mobility, which is equalled by the disease only,—hysteria, hypochondriasis, &c.,—of which it is a symptom ; to proceed from different portions of the surface to the centre ; to affect most frequently but one division of sensibility ; usually to present deficiencies or anomalies which prevent us from referring it to any organic affection ; to coexist with a collection of symptoms the course of which, as we shall presently see, it measures and regulates in conjunction with another sign—*amyosthenia* (absence of muscular power), and to participate with amyosthenia in the very remarkable property of disappearing entirely under the influence of the repeated application of certain metals.

*Physiological consequences of analgesia and anæsthesia.*

Notwithstanding some exceptions which are cited and appear of little value or to be ill-founded, it is the general rule that the *complete* analgesia of an organ *appears* almost entirely to destroy its impressibility and to deprive it of all sensibility of the quality of agents, mechanical and natural, capable of producing pleasure and pain in it. Thus in the mucous and other membranes, the various senses of taste, smell, sight, and hearing, even the feeling of the natural wants,—micturition, defecation, &c.,—which reside in it, cease : and thus in the skin, mechanical stimulants of all kinds, and chemical stimulants of all kinds, such as electricity, heat, cold, dryness, moisture, &c., have no longer any influence upon the brain. There remains only a very vague sense of contact, giving nearly the same sensation from all bodies with the same extent of surface in contact, which sensation serves no other purpose, if we may so speak, than to warm the eyes, and disappears, in its turn, into complete anæsthesia, after which nothing remains. The loss or alteration of certain functions, those of the uterus, for instance, ordinarily arises from no other cause.

*Pathological consequences.*

Every part in which there is very decided anæsthesia generally presents a considerable reduction of temperature and a very considerable diminution of the superficial circulation, so that even deep punctures cause in most instances little or no blood to escape, or even remain white instead of becoming red : sometimes a complete suppression of transpiration that in nervous patients occasions abundant renal secretion : and



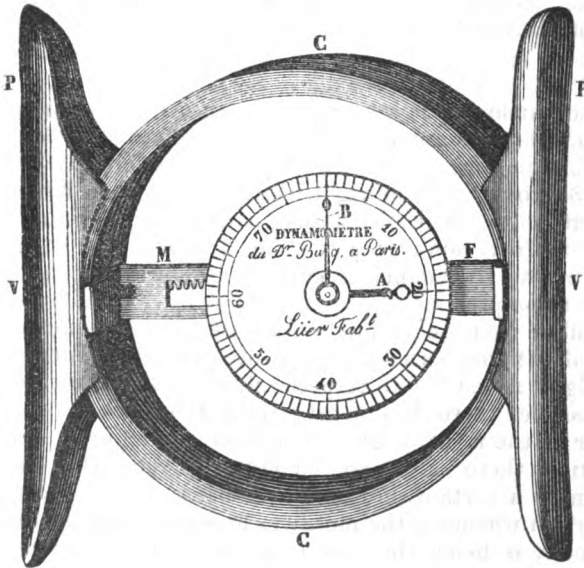
excessive sweating, frequently noticed in the extremities and other parts which still retain their sensibility.

*Precautions to be observed in examining the sensibility.*

Every examination ought to be made, as far as possible, without the patient's notice; and, before the pin is employed, it is prudent to give the patient a little lesson upon the difference between the sensibility of pain and the sensibility of touch, with the view of preventing him, and especially females, from crying out, through habit or the desire of exciting attention, when in simple analgesia they find themselves pricked.

Generally, in delicate examinations, not to employ metallic plates and wires, excepting, however, the pin, and we prefer one of platinum; and to take care that the spot to be examined has not been in contact, a few moments previously, with any metallic surface, as a bath, a bar of iron, &c.;—always to remember that an analgesia, or even a slight anæsthesia, may be suspended for a moment under strong excitement, and therefore to regulate the pin according to the presumed depth of the anæsthesia;—to examine the superficial parts first, because, if the skin outside, for example, is sensible, the other parts are equally so;—in all cases to employ both pinching and pricking, since many facts have proved that both are necessary to enable us to ascertain whether the sensibility is natural;—never, unless in exceptional cases and for the purpose of farther information, to employ agents, such as heat or cold, the action of which we cannot limit;—never to pronounce anæsthesia to be complete till there is no longer any sensation of pain or touch, either on sharply pinching the skin which lies, in the form of a wedge, between the thumb and forefinger, or on pricking, whether at the second period of the puncture or when long acupuncture needles are plunged into the substance of muscles. In the case of mucous membranes, to employ both pricking and tickling alternately, and then to employ irritants capable of exciting both pain and the peculiar sense which is supposed to be affected.

**MOTILITY: AMYOSTHENIA.**—Motility (the power of moving) also undergoes in some nervous affections changes which are not less frequent and not less important to be known than those of sensibility, and which the *metallo-therapia* (metal-cure) requires us to examine with accuracy. For this purpose, and to avoid all the very imperfect modes of estimating muscular force, Dr. Burq has constructed the following dynamometer:—



The instrument is represented of its true size. CC is a steel circle 6 centimetres in diameter, and 1 centimetre broad, formed of seven or eight turns of good watch-spring. PP, steel handles with a surface calculated for the easy application of the hand, and hollowed below sufficiently to receive the greater part of the turns of the spring accurately. A channel is formed by this groove and a steel neck, against which on one side ends a supporting stem F, and on the other a rack M: and all is rendered firm by two strong screws VV at the extremities of one of the diameters of the instrument.

The mechanism is rendered perfect, 1. By a pinion with very fine teeth, its circumference being exactly equal to the difference of the two internal diameters MF of the circle, as at rest or subjected to the strongest pressure—80 kilogr.—which it is able to measure. 2. By a dial, divided into eighty parts, and fixed, as well as the cog, upon a part of the diameter VV, but at such a distance from the centre of the larger circle that its rim on the side M can never touch the spring. 3. By two indices: one, A, always returning to the point O, and the other, B, or the slider, always moving with the former, and remaining where it was drawn, to leave the degree of pressure notified.

The instrument is grasped at the handles as forcibly as

possible : and, if the full expression of the muscular power is not obtained at the first trial, a second, or at any rate a third, is sure to give it, if a few minutes rest is allowed between them.

The muscular power measured in healthy men with this instrument gives a mean of from 55 to 60 kilogrammes for the right hand ; and of from 45 to 50 for the left : in women of from 35 to 40 for the right hand, and of from 25 to 30 for the left. (A French kilogramme is about 2 English pounds.) These figures, however, not being absolute, the true indications of the dynamometer cannot be thoroughly appreciated before some practice with the instrument. Besides, we must remember that, in almost every case where the motility was natural, whatever the numbers of kilogrammes furnished by the right or left hand respectively with as strong an effort as possible, there was constantly a difference of about 8 in favour of the right hand. Whenever, therefore, in the examination there is nearly equality between the two, this is almost a certain sign of amyosthenia. This equality will be certain whenever the motility, as ascertained by the dynamometer, is below the power presumed from the volume of the muscles, their rigidity, habitual exercise, the moment (position of the arm) of their action, and the general condition of the individual. We shall apply this expression equally to all the diminutions of visceral contraction that are so frequent and often so obstinate in nervous diseases, and shall reserve the term *paralysis* for all the cases in which amyosthenia, wherever situated, becomes the dominant symptom of the disease from its fixedness, its depth, and its immediate combinations.

Amyosthenia varies, according to a number of circumstances the effects of which are appreciable with the dynamometer, from some kilogrammes to 30, 40, or even 50. Thus motility may descend to 0 kilogramme, and complete paralysis exist : or it may experience so slight a diminution—5 or 10 kilogrammes, that this may not have been noticed before the cure.

Amyosthenia is observed in the same conditions and quite as often as anæsthesia. Like the latter, it may be absent or may attack one limb only. When the two are combined, amyosthenia generally begins the first. It begins in the lower extremities more frequently than anæsthesia : and, in a certain number of cases, it attacks them more than the upper extremities. Contrarily to anæsthesia, it is greater 70 or 80 times out of 100 in the right arm than in the left ; and afterwards attacks the left leg (cross hemi-amyosthenia).

Its essential characteristics are nearly the same as those of anæsthesia. But it is less fugitive, and has a tendency to permanence, from which there may be some difficulty in the diagnosis and more or less resistance to the metallic treatment.

#### DR. BURQ'S DOCTRINE OF NERVOUS AFFECTIONS.

"All nervous diseases, we do not say," writes Dr. Burq, "*all nervous symptoms*, as for instance the cramps of cholera, viewed in reference to sensibility and motility, may be arranged in two very distinct classes:—

"1. Nervous diseases, which, like epilepsy and chorea," (St. Vitus's dance,) "*appear never to present of themselves the continued phenomena of anæsthesia and amyosthenia.*"

"2. Nervous affections, which, like hysteria, hypochondriasis, the greater part of spasms and neuralgias (gastrodynia, migraine)," (sick or nervous head-ache,) "*sciatica, &c., palpitation of the heart, fits of nervous asthma, habitual cramps of the limbs, &c., present almost always, if not always, one or other of these symptoms, and most frequently both, continuously.\**"

"On the other hand, if we carefully examine the symptoms of the latter class of nervous diseases, those alone which we are desirous of considering at present, we shall find that, in spite of their inexhaustible variety, they may all be arranged in two very distinct groups.

"1. *Symptoms referrible to a simple increase or exaggeration* of the sensuous, motor, circulatory, calorific, secretory, functions or properties of an organ, and which, on this account, we will call *positive, sthenic*," (with strength.) "Spasm and neuralgia hold the first rank.

"2. *Symptoms referrible, on the contrary, to a diminution or even an annihilation* of the same functions or properties, and which, in opposition to the preceding, we will term *negative or asthenic*" (without strength).

"In the first rank of the second group are anæsthesia and amyosthenia. The symptoms which result from a disturbance of the circulatory and other functions, such as *amenorrhæa*, take place subsequently.

"All the diseases of the second class appear to us to be but one affection, varying in degree and form according to certain circumstances, but springing from a common source, and requiring fundamentally the same treatment: and, on in-

\* "Almost all that we have written of the second class of nervous diseases is equally applicable to a great number of the forms of curable insanity."

specting our registers, the following are the laws which we have learnt from scrupulous and multiplied observation.

“Whatever be the cause and commencement of the nervous affection, disturbances of sensibility and motility appear almost as soon as any of the positive symptoms take place.

“Considered separately, anæsthesia” (loss of feeling) “and amyosthenia” (loss of muscular power) “are neither constant nor continuous, but become so when regarded as *only one symptom*.”

“More than 150 patients have furnished scarcely an exception to this law. However, an exception may occur: but such a case will generally be of short duration and the result of a negative condition of the uterus or some other important organ, unless it be a *fugitive* effect of a highly nervous temperament.

“There is a constant proportion between the degree of this symptom and the intensity, frequency, and continuousness of the positive or sthenic phenomena. *The exceptions are as rare as even its absence*: but the sum of these is indicated by the sum only of all the negative or asthenic symptoms wherever they be situated.

“There is, perhaps, in all disease no other symptom of such importance as anæsthesia and amyosthenia. Whether they be the *cause* or *effect* of positive phenomena, they never take place with impunity. They follow all the phases of the disease, increase or diminish in the same proportion with it, do not disappear before its last symptom, and remain absent as long only as the cure continues. In this respect, as well as in respect of all the information and indications which it furnishes, there is so much resemblance between this symptom and the pulse of inflammation that we do not hesitate to regard it *figuratively* as the true pulse of all nervous diseases of the second class, that every prudent practitioner will examine as often as the pulse itself. The information which it furnishes is very accurate, and sometimes more to be depended upon than the answers of the patient that it really makes unnecessary. Thus, if the anæsthesia or amyosthenia is increased, though the patient may perhaps be conscious of no change, we may expect some fresh attack: unless, what seldom happens, the increase arises from the cessation only of some negative symptoms which it will take the place of.

“It is absolutely impossible in the treatment of nervous diseases of the second class to treat one or other of the symptoms *efficaciously* without operating equally upon the others: and all curative measures, whether by medicines, regimen, or of other kinds, *must*, in order to cure the disease, *have a*

direct, or remote, but certain, action upon the anæsthesia or amyosthenia, or they will be of no use, though they may not prevent the spontaneous cure."\*

But how do anæsthesia and amyosthenia play so important a part,—a part completely unnoticed hitherto, in those affections which are so varied, so obstinate, so often regarded as hopeless by both patient and physician, and which Dr. Burq has placed in his second class of nervous diseases?†

After having stated that nervous affections are the sad lot of persons especially who move in the world, that is to say, of persons who exercise their motility and external sensibility the least; and after having endeavoured to prove that the greater number of circumstances which have been justly considered to produce them are precisely all those which usually have the greatest tendency to weaken these two properties, and unfortunately to displace the nervous principle which presides over their action and to remove it to other organs in which, after the period of excitement, it speedily becomes a cause of disorder,—Dr. Burq reviews the different opinions respecting a nervous force or fluid circulating in the nerves almost in the same manner as the blood circulates in the blood-vessels. Then, fortified with the authority given to the, at any rate reasonable, supposition of this circulation by the names of Galvani, Cuvier, Matteuci, Dubois Raymond, &c., &c., he fully adopts the definition of anæsthesia given in the great *Dictionary of the Medical Sciences* (60 vol.) in the following words:—

“Anæsthesia is commonly the result of a suspension of the action of the nervous fluid which goes to different parts

\* In a recent letter read to the Academies (*Gazette Médicale*, July, 1852, *New Application of the Metals to the study and treatment of Chlorosis*), Dr. Burq has endeavoured to shew that preparations of iron which might throw the greatest doubt upon his view act precisely in this manner and on this account only in chlorosis (the pale disease of young women) and the numerous nervous affections which it accompanies, whereas their direct action upon hæmatosine (in improving the quality of the blood) is purely imaginary.

We know also that Dr. Burq is writing a fresh work, with the last passages from his Thesis as an epigraph: “In reviewing all the various external and internal means employed with unquestionable success from the time of Hippocrates in nervous affections, he will endeavour to prove that all, *without excepting mesmerism*, have succeeded solely through their action upon the negative symptoms.”

† On the DIFFERENTIAL DIAGNOSIS (method of distinguishing) of nervous diseases, he remarks also, “The constancy and continuosness of anæsthesia or amyosthenia, their erratic character and anomalies, the invasion of analgesia first and then of anæsthesia on the surface and in portions of it, the constant relation between these two symptoms and all the positive phenomena of the nervous affection, the possibility of generally removing them by the application of metals, and still more the antecedents and the external circumstances of the patient, are almost always sufficient to distinguish these affections of the second class from all others which might be confounded with them.”

of the body." This definition of anæsthesia the author naturally extends to amyosthenia, and to all the other *asthenic* (without strength) phenomena; and afterwards thus expresses himself:—"The nerves, being unable to act of themselves, or mechanically, as Cuvier says, draw from the vast reservoir from which they spring a power, a subtle fluid, *nervous* or *whatever else*, no matter what name we give it, *probably* a modification of electricity, collected, no doubt, by the ganglionic nerves at every point where the chemical and physical phenomena take place which support life,\* elaborated perhaps in the ganglions, and transported from them along the same ways by which it had reached them, in the centre of the encephalo-spinal canal," (the canal in the brain and spinal marrow,) "for the purpose of being *distributed* automatically by the nerves of emotion,—of the great sympathetic, and by the brain itself, and voluntarily by the nerves of motion.

"The production of this fluid may slacken without serious inconvenience. But, for the maintenance of the harmony of the functions, its production must never exceed its expenditure, that is, the natural expenditure; for, as soon as from any cause, from the nerves of emotion, or those of the uterus, stomach, or some other important organ, having lost in part or altogether their conducting power, it becomes excessive, there presently takes place a *nervous plethora*, which from its intensity and the infinite number of nerves becomes the source of numerous and serious disturbances.

"At first there is a mere head-ache returning periodically: one or several spots are attacked with neuralgia: palpitations occur by day or cramps in the evening, and, being both cause and effect, they soon occasion farther derangement in the distribution of the nervous fluid, and accustom it to distribute itself more among certain nerves than others.

"Next, when the *asthenic*" (without strength) "phenomena have made fresh progress, cramps and head-aches are not sufficient for compensation, and therefore more serious disorders arise. Then the intensity of the first constantly increases, and at length, the *sthenic*" (with strength) "derivation, after having attacked several parts successfully, being no longer sufficient, the slightest cause, the slightest pretext, (and even sometimes we can discover no cause or pretext at all), is capable of making it rush violently upon all the nerves at once, and produce one of those violent attacks which may last from one to several days.

\* "When a drop of water on the surface of the earth evaporates, when the sap ascends and circulates in a vegetable, electricity occurs: is it possible that this is not the case also in all the complicated operations of our existence?"

“In this state, if you have not an armature at hand, or some other agent capable of acting directly upon and drawing off from the nervous system, do not attempt to arrest the symptoms by palliative measures. This would be a loss of time. What would be the use of attacking the affection if you leave the causes untouched?”

“On the contrary, allow the patient to plunge and contort herself to the utmost; allow the pelvis to make all the expulsive movements which are rendered necessary by the great nervous *afflux* to the uterus; allow the play of the lungs and of all their muscles to disperse the enormous quantity of nervous influence accumulated in them;—and all will soon be over.

“When the attack is over, employ the best means in your power, metallic plates, baths, gymnastic exercises, &c., to bring back the sensibility which has been diminished or destroyed, and to re-establish the functions of the uterus and stomach, intestines, bladder, organs of the senses, respiration and voice.

“In short, put an end as quickly as possible to all the *negative symptoms*; and, when you have accomplished what was nature’s object in these disturbances,—have re-established, so to speak, the equilibrium between the receipts and expenditure of innervation,—you will have done almost all that is necessary for the cure.

“Sydenham was quite right when he said in his *Treatise upon Hysteria*: ‘I think that what is termed hysterical affection in women and hypochondriasis in men, and in general the vapors, proceed from a disorder or irregular movement of the animal spirits, which, streaming impetuously and in excessive quantity to one part or other, produces spasms or even pain when the part happens to be endued with exquisite sensibility, and disturbs the functions of the organs, both those which they leave and those to which they flow, each being of necessity much injured by this unequal distribution of the animal spirits that is contrary to the laws of the animal economy.’

“If Galvani had lived a century earlier, Sydenham would have expressed himself differently, and this illustrious physician, who understood hysteria so well, would have left little room for improvement in its treatment.

#### “CONCLUSIONS AND TREATMENT (metallo-therapia).

“I. Hysteria, hypochondriasis, the majority of spasms and neuralgias, or visceralgias, and, we may add by anticipation, even a certain number of forms of insanity, are only



one and the same affection differently manifested, but every form of which, however diversified, arises from a defect of equilibrium between the healthy production and expenditure of the nervous influence.

“II. Only two kinds of symptoms constitute them; 1. Negative symptoms. We should like to call them *anervous*, arising from the more or less complete absence of the nervous element in the organs which display them. 2. Positive symptoms (*hypernervous*), which result on the contrary from an excessive nervous afflux. Each has a necessary effect upon the other, and reason and experience agree in shewing that it is impossible to act successfully upon the second without exerting the same action upon the first. 3. *Anæsthesia* and *amyosthenia*, occupying the highest place among the negative symptoms, may consequently be regarded as a *sort of touchstone of the disease calculated to point out the most suitable means of cure*. Hence we arrive at this conclusion, extreme in every point of view,—

“That, a nervous affection with *anæsthesia* and *amyosthenia* being given, all the treatment consists in discovering an agent or means, whatever they may be, (mesmerism, baths, gymnastic exercises, metals employed internally or externally, &c.,) capable of bringing back the sensibility and motility to the healthy state.

“4. The best agent known, the action of which almost never fails, is a metal which is a good conductor of electricity; and that, according to certain affinities still a mystery to us, is in some cases copper, in others steel, in others silver, gold, &c.

“*Selection of the Metal.*

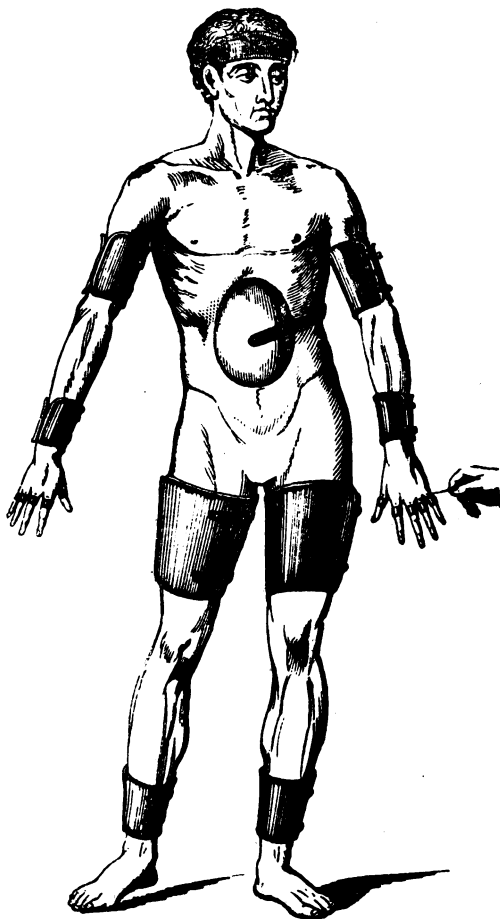
“To select the metal proper in an individual case, we must be provided with an exploring box, containing,

- “1. A dynamometer:
- “2. From twenty-four to forty little plates of all sorts of metals, pure or alloyed:
- “3. Some pins of platinum and steel.

“On visiting the patient, we must first carefully ascertain the state of the sensibility and motility: then apply successively one or more of the little plates, beginning with those of copper or steel, upon the parts where the sensibility is most defective, and, what is still better, around the fingers if their sensibility is at all impaired, till we arrive at a metal which restores it: next put on a ring of this metal ten or fifteen centimetres\* broad, large enough to surround one of the

\* A centimetre is rather more than the third of an inch.

limbs which is both anæsthetic and amyosthenic : and if, after it has been applied some hours (an hour or two is generally sufficient), all the phenomena,\* except fatigue which certainly cannot result from so small a surface, that we ought to expect, take place, and if the *sensibility* and *motility* have decidedly come back, we have only to construct a general armature com-



\* Dr. Burq has fully detailed these phenomena in his letter to the Academy of Sciences (February 4th, 1850), *Upon the Physiological and Therapeutic Effects of Metallic Armatures*. They are a sense of **TINGLING** on the anæsthetic surface, **HEAT**, **SWEATING**, and lastly a very remarkable sense of **FATIGUE**,—a symptom more than sufficient to prove the subtraction of nervous energy, and always proportionate to the degree of the employment of the metal,—of its surface and the duration of its application.—*Gazette Médicale*, *Fevrier*, 1850.

posed of two large rings for each limb and of two large plates for the trunk, and a crown for the forehead if it is desirable to act upon the head.\*

“The patient should put them on at bed-time, and remain thus armed for two, four, eight or ten hours, according to the intensity of the effects desired.

“If the catamenia do not appear at their proper period, and have been long absent, a few partial applications of the metals should first of all be made upon the abdomen and lower extremities, and repeated almost invariably afterwards; with the simple precaution, necessary for cases in which a mistake has been made as to the proper metals rather than for those in which the proper metal has been selected, of warming the plates before they are used, by putting them either under the bed-clothes or before a fire.

“This treatment alone, aided by some additional advice as to the general management of the health by frequent exercise, even of a gymnastic kind if this is rendered necessary to maintain the sensibility and strength which are artificially produced by the metal; and, likewise, be it not forgotten, by the removal of the causes which gave rise to the disturbance of the distribution of nervous influence, will be sufficient, *almost always, we dare not say more*, to put a speedy termination to the *present nervous disease*, unless, *what seldom happens*, the metal loses its power.

“If at a later period a relapse occurs, the patients, warned this time by the state of the sensibility and motility that they have learnt how to recognize, must at once repress the fresh symptoms with the re-application of the same armature which cured them before, or with the application of another metal should the first have lost its power in the interval.”

After Dr. Burq had written these observations, slight inconveniences or difficulties sometimes happened in the application of the armatures.† To avoid these and obtain as

\* On the left limbs, in the cut, the rings are single and their edges united by any simple means. On the right, they are in two pieces, united by steel springs, which allow them to be opened and closed, and therefore to be applied very readily.

† The greatest inconvenience arising from the metal being applied for a length of time is a slight eruption, although in reality this is frequently a favourable sign. We should endeavour to avoid it by wiping the metal of the armature whenever it is soiled, just as is done with the most common utensils; by taking care not to apply the metals too long at a time, especially on persons of a very delicate skin; or by applying but one ring to every limb, sometimes that of the arm and leg, sometimes that of the fore-arm and thigh. If, in spite of these precautions, a few pimples appear, the skin must be protected from the metal by a little gummed taffeta or diachylon spread upon cloth, or by not applying the metal on the same part for two or three days. These precautions are especially necessary in females when the parts of application are those habitually covered.

much perfection as possible, he resolved to employ his system under the form of corset-busks, elegant bracelets, collars and chains for children, strigils, and rods for friction and kneading, metallic poultices or wadding, and lastly of bathing vessels, or of baths made with filings of copper or steel; and the latter have the advantage of being conveniently applied without in general at all changing the habits of the patients. All these objects are so arranged that the patients may employ them in perfect safety, and without the necessity of previous examination of the effects of metals.

---

It now remains only for us to give proofs of the truth and practical importance of the discovery which Mesmer enabled Dr. Burq to make. They are so abundant that we hardly know which to select. Different Parisian medical journals have published a large number of cases. But, in order not to borrow more than a very few from Dr. Burq himself, we will limit ourselves to those which have been collected in the great hospitals by the house-pupils: many of the cases having been treated under the eyes of the committee of the Academy, which, we have already said, was entrusted with the examination of Dr. Burq's doctrine and treatment, and which affirmed that no medical novelty was ever made known with greater authenticity and proofs.

#### VARIOUS NEURALGIAS.

##### 1. *Violent Neuralgia of the back of the head and temple; cured with English steel.*

[From the *Gazette Médicale* of Paris, March, 1852.  
Salneuve, house-pupil of the hospital.]

M. B., a merchant of Genoa, was admitted on the first of April, 1851, into the *Maison Nationale de Santé*, under M. Monod. He is 48 years old, of a constitution which would have been perfect but for long habits of intemperance, and has never suffered from any severe disease. The only one worth mentioning was a neuralgia similar to that under which he labours at present, and under which four years since he laboured for four months in a town of Transylvania.

A few days ago, perhaps under the influence of an unusual excess in living, he was seized with violent pains at the surface of the left occipital region, darting to the front and sides of the head. At first they were intermittent and transient, but to day have become very acute, and extend to all the nerves of the occiput, forehead, and temples, and to the left ear. The attack returns every evening about 8 o'clock,

rapidly reaching its height, and continuing a great part of the night, often till the physician's visit the next day. The pain is constant, but aggravated from time to time. Pressure relieves it. If, what is unusual, it begins in the day, it seldom lasts long.

Antiperiodic medicines, opium, chloroform, even the catheterism of the tympanum, having done no good, Dr. Monod\* turned the patient over to Dr. Burq on the 2nd of April.

*Exploration.*—Complete analgesia of both the fore-arms under the pin,—a transverse puncture at the base of a large fold of the skin is decidedly felt, yet causes but little pain: on the contrary, these several parts are very sensible to the least pinching. Sensibility natural in the palms and the inner parts of the ends of the fingers. The lower extremities and the trunk are also analgesic under the pin, but less than the arm.

The compressing force exercised by the right arm is 26 kilogrammes: by the left, 25 kilogr.

A large ring of English steel is put upon the right fore-arm, one of copper upon the left fore-arm, and one of brass upon the left calf.

After some minutes, tinglings, heat and perspiration under the right bracelet: none under the others.

In half an hour, the sensibility was nearly natural, and the compression amounted to 37 kilogr., on the side where the steel was placed: at the edge of the copper and brass the sensibility was the same as before, and compression on the left side was 26 kilogr.

On the 23rd of April, at five in the morning, the same exploring rings were put on the same places as the day before. At the hour of the visit (8 a.m.) we found the sensibility natural in the right arm: the compression of the right side was 28 kilogr; a little later 33:† on the left it remained at 27; then at 28.

\* Dr. Monod, whose name frequently appears in these cases of metallic treatment, has adopted it for all his private patients and those in the hospital. This is the more flattering to Dr. Burq, because Dr. Monod has an exceedingly large practice and is one of the most respected physicians of Paris, and a member of the Superior Council of Hospitals, in which he represents the interests of his colleagues.

† It may appear strange that the muscular force, which the day before was 37 kilogr. after half an hour's application of English steel, amounted the next day to only 28 kilogr. after the application of the same metal for five hours. But in truth a period sometimes arrives when the metal which really acts causes a depression of the force after having elevated it, so that, on a subsequent examination, this may be found greatly diminished. Nothing, says Dr. Burq, is more easy to understand than this. We have only to consider for a moment the probable, if

24th, 25th. While a steel armature was arranging, Dr. Burg, wishing to shew us that the success of the armature was ascribable to the metal itself only, not, for example, to imagination, applied a brass armature every night, taking care to make promises to the patient that he informed us privately would not be realized. The patient assured us every day that he had suffered as much as on the previous nights, and wished to have no more of a remedy which he said was only an additional misery.

27th. This morning sensibility and muscular power have declined to what they were before the examination. There has been much pain in the night. The armature of English steel was given to him in the day, and in the evening, the pain becoming as severe as ever, he applied it. The pains lessened rapidly: at the end of half an hour they had nearly ceased, and in an hour he was asleep.

28th. The patient was again examined with the rings on. The part on which they were is all stained with rust. The sensibility has returned everywhere, except on the right side where it is still a little dull. After the application yesterday he felt a general tingling, a great heat, considerable perspiration, and something like cramps in all his limbs. A feeling of weariness this morning. The power is 28 kilogr. in the right hand, and 26 in the left.

29th. A fresh application with the same success.

May 1st. This morning perfect sensibility; good sleep. Power, 41 kilogr. in the right hand; 38 in the left.

3rd. M. B. has had no pain: sensibility is natural: his power has risen to 45 kilogr. on the right side, and 40 on the left. He returns home.

SALNEUVE, house-pupil to Dr. Monod.

#### NEURALGIA, HYPOCHONDRIASIS: CURED WITH COPPER.

[*Gazette Médicale*, March, 1852. Dr. Coffin, formerly house-pupil of the hospital.]

M. T., 48 years old, apparently of a sound constitution, the possessor of a large fortune made in America, having grown idle after a very active life, became the subject of indi-

not certain, action of the metal upon the nervous energy, to understand that the latter, being exhausted at the end of a certain time of its application, as the patient's sense of fatigue shews, becomes insufficient to make the muscles contract with all their energy. We have heard the author quote, as one of the most remarkable instances of this, the case of an artillery man under the care of Dr. Boudin at the *Hôpital du Roule*, and upon whom a copper armature, applied for an intermittent fever, had been left a whole night, and who the next morning had scarcely strength enough to stand. Hence the diminution of strength that is otherwise but momentary was as instructive as its increase.

gestion and debility. Visiting Europe for amusement, he had several attacks of neuralgia in his abdominal organs every time he was in Paris, for which Dr. Monod was ultimately consulted.

Sept. 20th. Various measures having failed, Dr. Monod thought it right to apply the metals, and invited me in the absence of Dr. Burq to assist him in the metallic examination. The symptoms were indigestion; constipation; intermittent pains at the pit of the stomach, shooting around the trunk, and especially in the left iliac hollow; with a feeling of constriction at the lower part of the chest: also constant pain at the back of the head, especially in the morning; almost incessant restlessness; strong melancholy views of his own state of health. The sensibility of contact is perfect, yet the external surface of the two arms is but little sensible to pricking; the internal surface, especially of the left arm, is more sensible: all the parts to which the sciatic nerve is distributed are almost quite insensible on the left side; the sensibility is only dull on the right side. The sensibility of the whole trunk is unimpaired.

The patient complains of a great loss of strength: and, in fact, the dynamometer shows 24 kilogr. on the left side, and 42 on the right.

Different metals are tried: copper seems to act the most. To make the selection with more accuracy, different varieties of it are placed upon each of his limbs. In two hours, all the rings had restored the sensibility in different degrees: but in the right leg, where pure copper with no mixture of zinc was applied, the sensibility seemed absolutely heightened.

21st. The experiment is repeated: but this time the ring of pure copper is put upon the left leg. In a few moments sensibility returns under all the rings, and on the left there is almost an excess of sensibility, just as there was yesterday on the right.

25th. A complete armature of pure copper is applied tonight from 11 p.m. to 5 a.m.

26th. Sensibility is increased all over the body: there is hardly any pain at the pit of the stomach or back of the head.

The dynamometer gives 52 kilogr. in the right hand, and 48 kilogr. in the left.

The armature is applied every night.

27th. Sensibility has returned everywhere: there is no pain. The patient being in bed, the right hand gives 45 kilogr., the left 42 kilogr.

28th. State excellent; vigour returned; digestion perfect:

a wish to go out of doors. The right hand gives 80 kilogr. : the left 50 kilogr.

Oct. 7th. At his departure, he had never been better in his life.

DR. COFFIN.\*

HYPOCHONDRIASIS CURED WITH BRASS IN PLATES.

[*Gaz. Méd.*, Paris, March, 1852. Dr. Liendon, house-pupil of the hospital.

March 16, 1851. M. S., a merchant, 38 years old, was received into the *Maison de Santé*. He appeared strong and healthy ; rather below mediocrity in intellect, and of a dry nervous temperament. His countenance, though very sharp, expressed reserve, and strong passions, especially the lower instincts—animal. He had been generally healthy and subject to piles only ; and had never suffered from any other disease than an inflammation of the lungs in 1845.

Last August, his chest had been struck by the pole of a carriage, and he was confined to his bed for a fortnight. During his convalescence he fell violently in love with a woman who had nursed him. Becoming dreadfully jealous, he experienced first moral and then physical sufferings, which have never left him. On each quarrel, each fresh fit of jealousy, he had a violent oppression at his heart, with a sense of heat at the pit of his stomach, where also there was occasionally a sense of agitation, occasionally of constriction. At the same time there came on gradually towards the end of December a degree of head-ache and some loss of sleep. The head-ache grew very intense, but was unaccompanied by vomiting, and by degrees was substituted for his sufferings at the pit of the stomach. Every week or fortnight it returned with shootings and pulsations at the right side of the head for eight or ten hours, and did not cease till sleep came on. About a month before his admission the head-ache gave place to a violent pain below the left breast. This pain was intermittent, as that at the pit of the stomach had been, and ceased and returned just as he happened to be jealous or contented. Soon afterwards cough and a little oppression came on : then shiverings : and he took to his bed on the 4th of March.

To-day, March 24th, his sleep is impaired : his appetite

\* This physician, when house-pupil at Ourcine, had already cured a nun of the hospital, who had been under the care of Dr. Cullerier without any benefit for two years on account of an hysterical affection and an incipient palsy, with brass rings. The case was published by Dr. Coffin himself in Dr. Burq's *Inaugural Thesis*, p. 53.



also, which inclines to vegetables only. He sweats copiously, especially in the head. The cough continues with a very abundant thin expectoration; but neither percussion nor auscultation points out anything serious. The pulse is 130, small and irregular: the inspirations 28. His countenance is uneasy: discharges insipid and inodorous gas from the stomach and bowels: he has no tenderness of the pit of the stomach or any other part of the trunk.

*Exploration.*—March 24th. Dr. Burq, who kindly assisted us in the examination, and afterwards in the treatment, certifies with us that the upper extremities, although perfectly sensible to the touch, are almost quite insensible to pricking and pinching; and that the force of pressure, ascertained frequently by the dynamometer, varies according to the state of the patient from 35 to 45 kilogr. in the right hand, and from 30 to 40 in the left. Various small exploring rings are applied upon the fingers in our presence, and give results which are doubtful between *brass* and *English steel*, both which appear to restore sensibility at the spot of their application.

25th, morning. A large ring of English steel is put upon the right arm, and a large one of brass upon the left. The steel produced no effect: the brass increased the sensibility and motility. The following day, as a second examination of the right side with the brass gave the same result, a complete armature of this metal was prepared.

March 31st. The treatment, which had hitherto consisted of pectoral drinks, opiate potions, and narcotic pills, has not yet been productive of any benefit.

At 5 a.m. a general application of brass rings was made. In a few hours there was heat, copious perspiration, but a very little tingling, and complete freedom of the chest from suffering.

At 10 a.m. an examination made before M. Dumeril gave perfect sensibility in the upper extremities; a power of 50 kilogr. for the right hand, and 45 for the left.

This morning there was a little fatigue, and an unusual appetite.

April 1st, 2nd, 3rd. Every morning for four or five hours the metal was applied all over the patient, except his arms, the rings of which were repairing. The same effects resulted except the tingling. The symptoms of the disease are disappearing, and sleep is returning to its natural amount.

2nd. Strength enough: excellent appetite, and a return of the desire for meat. The patient was able to go out about his affairs the whole day. On returning in the evening with

a severe head-ache, he got rid of it in a few moments by means of an armature which he himself thought of applying. He has no sense of constriction; his chest is quite free; his pulse has fallen to below 80; the perspiration below the rings is less, and scarcely any fatigue is felt from their application.

4th. Perfect sensibility: the same force of pressure as before. Still a little want of sleep; but a great improvement which the patient is delighted to perceive. He breathes more easily, without the least oppression. The metal is applied again; a little heat and perspiration, but only slight tinglings; less fatigue than on previous days. A few wandering pains at different parts, but these are almost at once removed by the application of the armature. Sensibility perfect: pressure 55 kilogr. on the right; 41 on the left.

5th. Still a little cough: but no expectoration.

7th. M. S. leaves the establishment in a satisfactory state of health: has recovered his strength, his appetite, and even a degree of cheerfulness. Strength, 55 kilogr. on the right; 50 on the left.\*

ENGLISH STEEL.—GOLD. (GOLD, 4 OUNCES: COPPER, 1 OUNCE.)

Two other patients, also under Professor Dumeril, were examined at the same period by Dr. Burq. The general influence of the metallic treatment could not be so well established in them on account of both the short time that one remained in the house and the impossibility from the want of the metal for Dr. Burq to put his plan in execution upon the other.

But it is not less true that in each a metal excited the happiest influence upon sensibility and motility, which, as in the former patient, had been greatly impaired.

The following facts were ascertained.

The first patient was a lady, 38 years old, who suffered from violent sciatica of the right side. She had been treated two years before for gastralgia, which still plagued her a little, and had remained subject to violent head-aches, which ceased on the appearance of the sciatica. Dr. Dumeril in vain employed opium in large quantities, internally and externally, flying blisters along the sciatic nerve, vapour baths, &c. The neuralgia was still excruciating, occasionally abating for only a few instants. She was always in bed, and had not slept for twenty days.

March 20. Sensibility as well as motility greatly impaired

\* Dr. Burq saw him, Nov. 14, and found sensibility and motility perfect and not a trace of nervousness left.

in the upper extremities : a long needle plunged through the base of a fold of skin occasions no pain. Many metals were applied, but English steel only produced a satisfactory result. Rings of this metal, therefore, were applied one evening upon the arms and legs. On the very same night the pains abated so much that she slept.

The next day, the force of pressure and the sensibility were much increased. The applications of the same metal were continued ; and, in about a fortnight, she was able to leave the institution much improved.

Unfortunately we have known nothing about her since.

The second patient, Mrs. B., 59 years of age (a dresser at the theatre), was admitted March 4. Her temperament was very nervous : she had formerly suffered various pains, and especially severe head-aches. She has now a sciatica on the right side, and has tried all the receipts in the town for it.

Various frictions, blisters, chloroform, &c., under my direction, were just as useless. As she lay in a double-bedded room near the former patient, the examination of both was made upon the same day. The sensibility was found very much lessened in the upper extremities, and the muscular power to be nearly gone. One spot only of the left hand preserved its natural sensibility. *It was the ring-finger of this hand, and on it a ring of gold alloy had been worn for many years.* The sensibility was very acute under this metal, and much less so around. Struck with this coincidence, we removed the ring to other fingers, and at the same time put rings of common metals upon the adjoining fingers. Sensibility returned every time under the gold alloy, but, under the other metals, remained just as before their application. The patient, at length convinced by what happened to her neighbour that nothing but gold would cure her, left the establishment to borrow bracelets of this metal of the actresses whom she had dressed.

L. LIENDON, house-pupil to Dr. Dumeril  
in the *Maison de Santé de Dubois*.

#### COPPER.

Hôtel Dieu, St. Magdalen Ward, No. 39.

Bertambois, a sailor, 22 years old, admitted November 12, 1850, was born of an hysterical mother ; lost a brother in convulsions ; has been subject to nervous affections from infancy ; went into the navy of his own accord at thirteen years of age ; was seized with typhoid on board the *Phæton* at seventeen ; on his convalescence had *anæsthesia* and *amyos-*

*thenia*, indigestion, increase of head-aches, cramps, &c. On his going to the North Seas soon afterwards his insensibility was such that, to the astonishment of the crew, he went up and down among the rigging when it was all covered with ice without feeling the cold. Being invalided in 1827 on account of weakness, he returned to Paris, where, from various circumstances, he soon grew worse. In two months he two or three times a week experienced symptoms like hysterical choaking, that still exist in conjunction with other symptoms of the same kind, but without any loss of consciousness. He also frequently shed tears, became gloomy and taciturn, and his nights were disturbed by melancholy and frightful dreams. He went under Dr. Rostan, in the ward Sainte Jeanne, No. 4. We demonstrated to M. Vigla and the numerous pupils of the teacher whose place he then occupied that this patient's sensibility and motility, both which were seriously impaired, returned quickly under applications of *copper*.

Having quitted before his treatment had commenced, he was afterwards admitted into the wards of M. Tardieu. At this time, says M. Pierre, there was analgesia of the upper limbs, and superficial anæsthesia. Pressure by the right hand was 26 kilogr.; by the left 30 kilogr. There was indigestion, partial-loss of smell and taste; insensibility of the mucous membranes of the eye and nose to irritating vapours; various disorders of the nervous system, and particularly attacks of hysterical choaking, occasionally of long duration.

On the 16th and 17th we ascertained that *sensibility* and *motility* had been almost perfectly restored in the left arm with partial applications of *copper*. From the 18th to the 26th inclusively the *copper armature* was worn all night upon the limbs only: *tingling*, *heat*, *sweating* and *fatigue*, especially during the first days, and a gradual disappearance of all the symptoms.

26th. General and special sensibility natural. Pressure on the right 70 kilogr.; on the left 55 kilogr. Good appetite, digestion and sleep.  
S. P.

Let us now pass to *Hysteria*, with *amenorrhœa*, *chlorosis*, &c., and its various forms of spasm and neuralgia in the female; and study the action of the metals in this usually obstinate disease. Dr. Burq does not pretend that these means are a *panacea* for nervous affections, since he gives many instances of their failure, and moreover is aware of all the power of MESMERISM over them: but he believes, and almost proves, that the *metal cure* alone may become one of the most useful and certain remedies in medicine.

On another occasion he will inform us of the immense advantage of the metals when combined with their fruitful parent.

I. HYSTERIA, CHLOROSIS, DAILY VOMITING FOR MANY MONTHS: RAPID CURE WITH BRASS RINGS.

In his last paper on chlorosis (see the recapitulation at the end) Dr. Burq, addressing the National Academy of Medicine, publicly read the following case.

In June, 1850, a young hysterical and chlorotic girl, affected also with anæsthesia, amyosthenia, amenorrhœa and dyspepsia, was two months in one of Dr. Rostan's wards, vomiting every day almost all the solids and fluids which she was prevailed upon to swallow. *Iron, it is remarkable, had been prescribed in vain, as well as many other substances: and only pills of oxide of zinc had appeared to do a little good.*

Chance having led me to examine this patient, the eminent professor of the *Hôtel Dieu* kindly allowed me to try my treatment. I began by ascertaining the suitable metal, and it proved to be brass in plates. Afterwards the committee of the Academy, many distinguished physicians, Drs. Jobert (of Lamballe), Horteloup, Pasquier, Beau, Tardieu, and Gosselin, whom I had assembled to witness the power of the metals upon sensibility and motility, and Dr. Rostan himself and his numerous clinical pupils, had satisfied themselves that this metal, applied experimentally, removed the anæsthesia and analgesia at the spot of its application and nowhere else,

On the 6th of June, in the evening, I made a general application of brass. The next day, general and special sensibility had returned to three quarters of the surface, and the muscular power had mounted to from 10 to 16 kilogr. on the right side. The patient was greatly fatigued by the *spoliation* which the metal had effected, and, even in the morning, asked for food and took it with pleasure, and digested it properly.

In the evening and on the following days a fresh application of the brass armature was made at night: and after the second day of the treatment, sensibility and motility having become almost natural, the patient, who has not vomited subsequently to the 6th, has no longer enough of the full diet (four portions), and does all sorts of little jobs for the sister of the ward to gain additional allowance.

Five or six days more pass during which the colour of the skin shews a tendency to become natural, and the bellows-sound lessens more and more in the two carotids.

On the 16th and 17th the catamenia, which had been absent several months, return so abundantly under the

influence of the metal applied to the stomach and lower extremities that the patient fancied she was flooding.

On the 18th, sensibility natural; pressure 40 kilogr.: we suspend the use of the metal, and gradually, first, the *anæsthesia and amyosthenia*, then the attacks, the indigestion and vomiting, returned, and with the latter all the symptoms of *chlorosis*.

June 26th. Analgesia of the upper extremities: diminution of taste and smell: pressure by the right hand 20 kilogr. instead of 40 kilogr.: weakness of the legs.

I resumed the metals permanently, and the return of sensibility and motility again preceded the re-establishment of the digestive functions and the return of the healthy composition of the blood.

At the end of two months, the patient, being perfectly cured, left the *Hôtel Dieu*, after having acted as a servant in the wards for six weeks.

SLIGHT HYSTERIA: CURED WITH PLATES OF BELL-METAL.

[*Gazette Médicale*, March, 1852. Salneuve.]

June 16th, 1851, Miss O. was admitted into No. 13, of the ward No. 2, of the *Maison Nationale de Santé*, under Dr. Monod. This young woman, 16 years old, born and brought up in the country, tanned, was of small figure, but robust complexion, firm substance, and well-developed muscles.

Two years previously, without ever having had pain in the head, or any nervous symptom, she began to suffer from palpitation and suffocation, sometimes accompanied by faintness, and more seldom by fainting. Three or four months later, menstruation became established, and these symptoms in part disappeared till September, 1850, at which period, without any assignable reason, fresh nervous disturbances began.

One day, after a fainting, leeches were applied to the thighs: and then a fresh fainting took place, and in the evening a violent fit which lasted four hours. This first attack was followed by several others, especially at the periods of the catamenia, which however were undisturbed. At the end of a month, the attacks, which had not appeared again, returned with fresh intensity, daily and even three or four times a day.

They were preceded by no warning; and commonly lasted for four or five minutes. They began suddenly with violent palpitations, after which the neck swelled greatly, the head was drawn backwards, the breathing grew quick, and then there was suffocation and a kind of strangulation. All this

time, the patient uttered no cry, did not lose her consciousness, and the upper extremities alone were slightly convulsed.

Her general health remained unaffected except that the appetite fell off, her taste was a little depraved, and the bowels torpid.

June 17th. The day after her arrival, Dr. Monod, who had tried many plans of treatment with her out of the hospital in vain, put her under the care of Dr. Burq.

*Exploration.*—A careful examination detected at the fore-arms only a superficial *anæsthesia*, but very great *analgesia*; pricking and pinching, although perfectly felt, gave no pain except at the palm and the under part of the finger ends: everywhere else the sensibility was natural.

The dynamometer shewed the muscular power of the forearm to be much less than it ought to have been in a person of such firm and large muscles. The right hand gave a pressure of 22 kilogr.: the left one of 20. The lower extremities had lost nothing of their muscular power and sensibility, and thus these properties were impaired in the upper only. Dr. Burq, considering this to be the sole cause of the disease, thought he could remove it if he found a metal capable of restoring the *sensibility* and muscular *power*. The examination was long and difficult. Many of the usual metals, many kinds of copper and steel, produced no effect: and the frequency and severity of the attacks continued all this time. At last, on June 26th, no change had occurred, and two small plates of *bell-metal* were tried. As they appeared to have some effect, a ring of this alloy was put upon each forearm on the evening of the 26th, and allowed to remain till the morning.

27th. Miss O. said she felt heat and tingling under the rings, had slept better, passed a calmer night. The sensibility was nearly natural to-day in both arms, and the pressure amounted to 30 kilogr. in the right hand and 25 in the left. No attack during the day.

28th. The metal has remained on till now. Sensibility is perfect on both sides. The right hand gives 32 kilogr.; the left 26.

The treatment was continued every day, and the patient who, the day before the first application, had three attacks, had not experienced one since.

July 8th. Miss O. leaves the establishment to-day in a very satisfactory condition: the sensibility is perfect; pressure gives 38 kilogr. on the right side and 27 on the left.

On enquiry at her house (Rue Faubourg-Poissonnière, No. 162), Aug. 10th, 1851, we found that on the 14th of

July she fainted for a few moments, and that ever since her return home she had neglected to use the rings. They were applied again the next night, and Miss O., having ever afterwards put them on from time to time, has enjoyed uninterrupted good health.

SALNEUVE.

Dr. Salneuve gives a second very curious case, which occurred in another hysterical female under the care of Dr. Monod, and in which Dr. Burq could find but one metal (virgin gold) capable of acting upon her sensibility. This unfortunate circumstance rendered the treatment impossible, not through the difficulty of procuring the metal, for this was easy, but because, in the midst of the most evident effects of the gold upon the anæsthesia, the amyosthenia, which was equally intense, would not yield at all; and we have already said, in the words of the author, that the metal, *to be efficacious*, must act equally upon the motility and the sensibility.

HYSTERIA, AMENORRHŒA OF FIVE YEARS, AND CHLOROSIS,  
CURED WITH BEASS. *Hôtel Dieu at Paris.*

*The first and following cases were communicated to the Academy of Medicine by Dr. S. Pierre, formerly house-pupil of the hospital.*

[Dr. Burq's *Inaugural Thesis*, p. 40.]

Aug. 23rd, 1850, an unmarried woman, 26 years of age, was admitted into the *Hôtel Dieu*, No. 29, St. Ann's Ward, under Dr. Tardieu. She had enjoyed good health till her 21st year, at which age she had typhoid fever, which she had scarcely recovered from before she was attacked with inflammation of the lungs. Active, perhaps too active, anti-inflammatory treatment was adopted. A mere fright was afterwards sufficient to produce a most wretched nervous condition. Ever afterwards she was constantly liable, in spite of everything, to violent attacks of hysteria and to all kinds of nervous symptoms. The catamenia being completely suppressed at the very commencement of the attacks, and having returned but once during the five years, frequent vicarious discharges of blood took place, sometimes from the nose, sometimes from the stomach, sometimes from the urinary organs, and twice from the eyes.

At the beginning of June, ten weeks before her admission into the hospital on the 23rd of August, there happened, whether spontaneously or from mechanical injury, a profuse flooding which lasted the whole day. At the time there was



strongly-marked anæmia or rather chlorosis, and in the evening a violent hysterical fit with precursory symptoms in the chest. On the next day,—24th, a second, and on the 27th a third, hysterical attack took place, and the latter lasted five hours.

30th. A careful examination gives the following results: motility a little lessened, pressure with each hand 50 kilogr.; sensibility to touch perfect everywhere; but general analgesia of the skin and mucous membrane,—the severest pinch and the deepest prick giving no pain. The special senses of sight and hearing are unimpaired, but all the rest are more or less affected: there is hardly any excess of sensibility: constant head-ache with shooting: gastralgic pains: violent choking: frequent cramps of the lower extremities: indigestion: arterial bellows-sound: face pale and bloodless: very copious catamenia, and, notwithstanding this, occasional epistaxis.

*Metallic examination.*—Sept. 2, morning, and in the presence of Dr. Tardieu and myself. A first examination made on the right side by Dr. Burq shewed *the restoration of the natural sensibility with copper and gold only.*

Steel, tried three times, had no effect: nor had silver. Sept. 3, evening. The precursors of an attack: at 6 p.m. it is beginning, the hysterical ball rises, and then speech becomes embarrassed. A copper armature is applied, and in a few seconds all is over. In twenty minutes tingling is felt all over the body, there is general heat and sweating, then agitation and sleeplessness the whole night.

The next day, at the visit, *great fatigue* and lightness of the head, which seems hollow to the patient: sensibility of pain natural under the metal, a little dull around it: the armature was not removed till 9 o'clock.

In the course of the day *the flooding ceased completely.*

4th and 5th. No treatment.

6th. The analgesia returned with all the other symptoms: in the evening the precursors of an attack: general application of the copper, and the same immediate and subsequent effects as at first: at night the perspiration was still more profuse, the body and bed linen being literally soaked. In the morning the same fatigue, the same sense of void in the head, and the same progress of sensibility: bleeding twice from the nose since yesterday: the uterine hæmorrhage has not returned.

7th, 8th, 9th. No treatment: and a return of the symptoms in succession. (The treatment was resumed, and with the same benefit as before. We omit the daily report to the 16th).

16th. Sensibility natural everywhere: pressure of each hand 70, from having been 50: no attack since the 10th. *But now some fresh symptoms arose which were very remarkable, as shewing that A TOO PROTRACTED USE OF THE METAL, although apparently harmless, MAY ITSELF PRODUCE SOME DISAGREEABLE EFFECTS.*

Evening. The same treatment (notwithstanding the state of the sensibility and motility). All the night, agitation, feverishness, sleeplessness: and in the morning, extreme lassitude, diminution of appetite.

17th. For four hours to-day choakings, threatening suffocation, great difficulty in speaking, rigidity of the head and limbs, swelling of the pit of the stomach, feeling of strangulation, but no convulsions or loss of consciousness, and especially *no diminution of sensibility.*

Night. No treatment; but constant tranquil sleep.

18th. Natural sensibility and motility. The day passes comfortably: in the evening, *a general application* of the metals; agitation, feverishness, and all the symptoms of the night of the 16th to the 17th. The heat and perspiration were intolerable: but the patient, firm in following all directions, kept on the armature the full time.

19th. Morning: general feeling of illness; but still natural sensibility and motility. Day-time: a fit for two hours and a half, exactly like that of the 16th. Evening: *no treatment; a quiet night.*

20th. A good day: *the armature is applied in the evening again, and the symptoms returned* in the night.

21st. The same sufferings and even attack as on the 16th and 19th. This time rings alone were applied, but, instead of lessening the symptoms, increased them. Evening: *no treatment; a good night.*

22nd. Sensibility and motility natural: *perfect calm.*

The experiment was now considered decisive. Neither Dr. Burq nor ourselves could doubt that the improper use of the metals had caused all the disturbances.

22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th. No treatment therefore, and no symptoms: but undisturbed sleep every night and due performance of all the functions during the day. The last bleeding from the nose was on the 20th.

*Remarkable influence of the metals upon the catamenia.*

25th. In the afternoon, about 4 o'clock, the catamenia, *which had been entirely suppressed for five years, returned, and lasted till 10 o'clock the next morning, without the use of the rings: the fluid was very red, but scanty.*

26th. At 11 o'clock they stopped completely: at 1 o'clock the patient, uneasy at this circumstance, put on the armature before the time which was ordered, and went to bed, covered with metal. In half an hour they began again, and continued without interruption and in great abundance till 5 p.m. the next day. The rings, remaining on all night, produced great heat and sweating, fatigue, but no tingling.

27th. No armatures all night and also no catamenia.

28th. Morning: they seem to have entirely ceased: by noon they had resisted two strong mustard foot baths. She was then ordered to bed; and, at all hazard, a continued application of copper upon the abdomen and lower extremities prescribed. In an hour the catamenia had returned, and did not quite cease till the morning of the 30th, having lasted four whole days.

The armature was not removed till the visit, October 4th. The patient having applied it again as a last precaution all night, the old symptoms slightly returned from this fresh abuse of the metal.

5th. Natural general and special sensibility: motility above the natural degree. Pressure in each hand 80 kilogr.

6th. The patient is quite well, and at her own wish is permitted to leave with a distinct promise to call again, and to use the armature at home occasionally, especially at the catamenial periods.

SIMON PIERRE, *house-pupil at the Hôtel Dieu.*

After her return home the catamenia appeared abundantly on October 23rd, two days before the time. They appeared again on November 24th, and lasted till December 1st.

Dr. Burq published in his *Inaugural Thesis* two other equally striking examples, which Dr. Simon Pierre collected and communicated to the National Academy of Medicine. We shall detail one only; and make extracts from the rest. *Hysteria, Paraplegia, Suppression of the Catamenia, Incipient Palsy of the lower extremities, & excruciating Head-aches.*

We began August 9th (1850) with a brass armature.

15th. Her head, which she had been unable to touch with a comb for a month, is nearly free from pain.

18th. Return of taste and appetite.

24th. Return of the catamenia after an absence of four months.

Sept. 4th. Left. S. P.

*Hysteria* in an unmarried female 22 years old. There

were amyosthenia and analgesia in an equal degree as the hysterical convulsions.

Rapidly cured with rings of English steel. S. P.

A case precisely like that reported at p. 244. Steel plate acted imperfectly only on the sensibility, whereas a silver coin (silver 9 parts, copper 1 part) restored it entirely. But neither metal had any influence on the motility. Therefore the treatment, as in Dr. Monod's patient, could not be employed.

S. P.

A case of *various hysterical symptoms* was yielding completely to steel rings when the patient suddenly left.

S. P.

Another case related by M. Pierre was the only instance in which Dr. Burq could not discover any metal able to influence the patient.

The last case of this class extracted from those reported by M. Pierre was one of *Hysteria and Chlorosis* (the pale disease) with *absence of the catamenia*. The patient had often been very intractable from childhood, so that treatment had repeatedly been begun over again.

*Influence of the rings upon the sensibility and motility, and of these upon the usual symptoms.*—"As often," says Dr. Pierre, "as the steel rings were applied long enough during the state in which the patient was at her admission, they caused the same effects,—*great heat and sweating, tingling* of all the palsied parts, and at last *fatigue* in proportion to the duration of their application: next, *sensibility* first of the skin, then of the mucous membrane: *return of motility, taste, touch, smell, appetite and voice.*

"The attacks and other nervous symptoms disappeared whenever the natural sensibility and motility returned; as they did from August 12th to 25th, when the pressure by each hand was 60 kilogr. The attacks never occurred spontaneously unless either was impaired; and the intensity and frequency of both the attacks and the spasms and other nervous symptoms were always proportionate to the diminution of these two powers."

*Direct influence of the metals upon the attacks.*—"At whatever periods of the attack or its precursors the armature was applied, if applied accurately and completely, the usual symptoms of the attack did not take place, or they soon ceased and did not return unless the armature was removed too soon or accidentally deranged."

Then M. Pierre mentions, that twice, once in the presence of Dr. Tardieu, Dr. Burq, arriving in the morning at the moment of an attack, made it appear and disappear almost at will, not merely all over the body, but even upon a single limb, by applying and removing the whole or a part of the rings, as was recorded above in the case of the patient in the *Hôpital Cochin*.

*Influence of the metal upon the catamenia.* For three months these had but just appeared.

July 26th. To-day they began but slightly: at 10 o'clock the patient put on the armature, and they became so abundant qu'une alèze en est traversée.

27th. They stop at noon. The armature was applied permanently upon the abdomen and lower extremities. In an hour they reappear and do not entirely cease till the next night.

Aug. 26th. They return at 8 p.m. The rings being applied, they continue abundantly all night.

27th: the morning. The patient gets up, contrary to orders, and puts her hands in cold water. They stop: at noon they had not returned. The armature was placed on the abdomen and lower extremities. At 1 o'clock they returned freely and continued till the next day. S. P.

Of the five patients spoken of in the first part of this article, Sequerlay and Verdelet left the *Salpêtrière*, as Miss Ch—— had already done, after Dr. Burq's departure. Valois remained only because, being an orphan, she had to wait till she was of age before she could leave of her own accord. Sylvan and Peffert continued in the same state. We lately learnt these unprecedented circumstances from Dr. Burq, whom very grave reasons have obliged to enquire into the matter.

After all the facts now narrated, in which the action of metals upon sensibility and motility in morbid conditions of these properties without structural disease is so satisfactorily demonstrated, we should not mention any more had not Dr. Burq said, at the very beginning of his work, that nervous paralysis, whether of the different senses or of motility, might, when at the highest intensity, often resist the metallic treatment. We shall close this interesting list of cases with some others which will complete its unique character.

1. There was the case of Sequerlay, the *paraplegic* (palsied in the lower extremities) patient at the *Salpêtrière*, who gave him the first hint of the efficacy of metal in such an affection.

2. A *hemiplegic* (palsied in a vertical half of the frame)

woman, under Dr. Louis at the Hôtel Dieu, was treated with an armature of English steel and rapidly relieved.

3. A third female, *hemiplegic* and *amaurotic* (blind in the optic nerve), under Dr. Rostan, was cured in a week of both affections with an armature of half English steel and half German steel, after having laboured under her diseases for many months.

4. The young Baroness of R., who had been confined to her bed with *palsy* for four months, and had been unable to see enough to read for three, was treated with an armature of silver of second purity (silver, 4 parts; copper, 1); and could see to read on the third day, and took a walk in a public place on the fifth.

[Dr. Burq's *Inaugural Thesis*.

5, and last, *Palsy*, recorded by Dr. Pierre.

St. Ann's Ward, No. 6. Brass. Admitted Aug. 27, 1849, a country girl. *Perfect nervous paraplegia* (palsy of the lower extremities), *amenorrhœa*, and *hysterical spasms*.

In March, 1850, in spite of various kinds of treatment, she was seldom able to leave her bed. The catamenia appeared once in January, 1849, and but twice since, and then à peine son linge avoit-il-été taché.

March 23, says Dr. Pierre, the patient, examined in my presence by Dr. Burq, shewed a phenomenon indicating much to him and perfectly novel to myself. *A copper thimble* kept for a few minutes on a finger of her right hand, which had somewhat lost its sensibility, rendered it more sensible than the neighbouring fingers.

This phenomenon, which was not very perceptible even to persons little accustomed to witness it, convinced him that, if the palsy arose, as there was every reason to suppose, from no structural cause, it would in all probability be lessened by an armature. Dr. Tardieu allowed Dr. Burq to employ it.

25th. A copper armature was applied for eight or ten hours. The same was done on the 26th, 28th, and 29th.

On the 27th she was so fatigued that the treatment was suspended: and the metal acted with such rapidity that on the 28th, in the morning, the catamenia appeared eight days before the period calculated, and lasted till the 31st, kept up by the copper, and that on the 30th, Easter Sunday, she was able to go to chapel, leaning only on one of her friends, and to return in the same manner after sitting and standing during the whole of high mass.

June 27th. She left the hospital for her home (Clermont, in Auvergne), where she now remains in perfect health.

S. P.

INSANITY.

In a new work upon the *anæsthesia* and *amyosthenia* of mental affections, Dr. Burq says,—

“Previously to the researches of Drs. Gendrin and Beau and myself, the insensibility of hysteria and the neuralgia of those convulsive affections which have been epidemic at different periods were known : and so were the same symptoms in hallucination, ecstasy, melancholia, mania, &c. : and abundant instances are recorded of madmen, after having undergone severe surgical operations, or meeting with dreadful falls, walking upon frightfully mutilated stumps without the least pain. Since anæsthesia (we shall presently speak of amyosthenia) has been observed in insanity as long as in nervous diseases, but turned to no more advantage in the one than in the other, it has been regarded as only a curious circumstance—a symptom to be set down with all the rest. But, the more or less perfect absence of sensibility in mental affections, alone, or more frequently, as in nervous diseases, united with a deficiency of motility, that we were the first to investigate, if not to discover, appears here also to play the principal part : and to be calculated to throw the greatest light upon the course, distinctive character, causes, and treatment of those diseases. In fact, extensive observations, which I had an opportunity of making at my ease among the vast number of patients in the Salpêtrière under Dr. Falret, the learned and modest professor of insanity, prove that all I have advanced respecting *anæsthesia and amyosthenia, negative or asthenic symptoms and positive or sthenic symptoms, as well as about the division of nervous diseases into two great classes*, is equally applicable to *curable* mental diseases. We make this latter distinction, because, just as we have passed over in silence the incurable anæsthesia and amyosthenia, or palsies of certain organic affections, so we shall say nothing of the general palsy of the insane, which indeed also presents these two symptoms, but with a regularity, a fixedness, and peculiarities, in the strongest contrast with the anomalies, fugitiveness, and irregularity which so characterize them when occurring in nervous diseases.”

The proofs of this new and striking assertion are almost all to be found in the cases of those insane females who have recovered on the restoration of the catamenia : and of those chlorotic patients, with or without amenorrhœa, but with more or less disorder of the feelings or intellect, who have been cured with the internal use of iron, which appears to act then exactly as when employed in the form of an armature. Proofs are afforded also by those numerous mad per-

sons whose sensibility and motility were first unquestionably impaired by intellectual labour and neglect of their health, and who are often cured with travelling, exercise, gymnastics, and even mental occupation without fatigue.

*Melancholia, Delusion, and Suicidal Mania: rapid cure with jewellers' gold and English steel.*

1st Case. In November, 1850, a lady, 32 years old, was brought to me from the country on account of a *mental affection*. Her parents were nervous: and two or three relatives on the father's side, which is high in society, have disturbance of their intellect. She was exceedingly excitable, neglected exercise and other matters necessary to health, cultivated the fine arts, read imprudently, and mixed too early with the world. From her 12th year to her 31st she had various nervous symptoms, and fits alternating with various neuralgias. The catamenia went on well from her 19th year. At 21 she married unhappily, always disagreeing with her husband, and became a mother; and fell into a state of melancholy, against which she struggled hard. After three pregnancies, the last with twins, she became worse and resolved to live no longer with her husband, quarrelling continually with him, falling into despair and all kinds of delusion, and at length, three weeks before I saw her, on being reproved by him for neglecting the education of her children, she in the coolest manner swallowed a large dose of laudanum, which was rejected by the stomach and did no great harm. For a few days she was better and then became worse than ever, and was placed under my care. She reasoned well upon all subjects, and knew all her duties, but felt unable to perform any of them and yet was astonished at her own indifference—she had a moral analgesia. The most fixed of her delusions was that of a woman in white, who stood between her and every object she wished to reach, pursuing her even in the street and striking her on parts which she would point out.

Perfect insusceptibility of pain in the upper extremities: considerable, but less, in the lower. Evident diminution of muscular power in the arms and legs. Force of the right hand, 20 kilogr.: left, 15 kilogr. Habitual constipation: catamenia a little lessened: for three months dyspepsia and chlorosis.

The only sthenic (with strength) symptoms were, rather too much sensibility at the top of the head, at the edge of the fourth and fifth dorsal vertebræ, and at the pit of the stomach. The old convulsions, spasms, neuralgias, hysteria, and other



nervous symptoms, which had tormented her till the beginning of 1849, lessened in proportion as the symptoms of insanity increased, so that for a year she had experienced no fit and for nearly a month not the least of her head-aches. Reflecting that probably the very condition which had before existed in the organs of sensibility and motility had now become transferred to certain parts of the brain, and was producing the mental disturbances, and might be as readily cured as if in the former situation, after trying metals for several days, as I do for nervous disorders of the second class, I fixed upon gold of second quality ( $\frac{1}{2}$  copper) and upon English steel. In the night, an armature of English steel : and in the day, rings, bracelets, and necklaces of gold, such as she wore habitually. I ordered her to go out frequently and to exercise herself till she was fatigued, and to be rubbed briskly with the bare hand and flannel brush on the limbs and upper part of the body alternately. Every other day a large salt-water bath (I wish it could have been in an iron vessel), followed by friction and percussion of the whole body, food less nourishing than before, and less time spent in bed. This treatment began Dec. 4.

10th. Sensibility of all the limbs much improved. Pressure with the right hand, 28 kilogr. : left, 20. Legs stronger : bowels act more easily : appetite improved.

Delusion greatly lessened the last four days.

On the 8th there was a severe head-ache : on the 9th she busied herself cheerfully with her children : and to-day her expression of countenance is better. She is less lost : her pulse is calm : and she sheds tears when her former state is mentioned.

The treatment is continued to the 15th, only that she is allowed more nourishing food.

15th. Sensibility almost natural. Force of the right hand, 30 kilogr. : of the left, 25.

The bowels have acted daily except once. She always eats with an appetite and sleeps well ; she devotes several hours a day to the education of her children, and the rest to domestic concerns, an airing, or gardening. Reading is still forbidden, and but one hour a day allowed for music. At our earnest entreaty she consented two days ago to one short interview with her husband.

Dec. 20th. No hallucination since the 15th : her moral feelings are perfect. On our moderately reproaching her, she sheds tears profusely, and is most grateful to me. 18th. A head-ache of shorter duration than that of the 8th. From the 16th, she is perfectly reconciled to her husband and is

with him for good. All the treatment goes on as before, except that she takes only two baths a week instead of three and the steel is applied every other night only.

22nd. Catamenia perfect in all respects, though they had been scanty for three months.

26th. Sensibility natural everywhere. Force of the right hand, 33 kilogr. : of the left hand, 28.

Every function is perfect, and my visits ceased. She came to me now and then for a short time, and afterwards all her letters gave me a good account. She continued a little nervous, and she must long be upon her guard against the effects of her hereditary tendency, of her bad physical education, and early entrance into the world. She soon after this gave birth to another child.

2. *Melancholia with a tendency to suicide; but without distinct delusion*; and in the latter point only was there much difference in this case from the preceding.

Mad. P. had always been very nervous, but less and less so as the *mental* affection came on; and at length lost all her nervous symptoms when it became established. There was the same moral indifference or *analgesia*, and even more marked anæsthesia and amyosthenia.

He tried in vain for several days the most common metals to excite sensibility and motility, the diminution of which he considered to be the sole cause of the complaint. Every thing remained in the same state for three weeks, at the end of which, her intense apathy preventing her from seconding his efforts, he was at a loss what steps to take, and thought of electricity,\* which had been of some use in a case of hysteria equally uninfluenced by metals.

Strong electric currents were passed along the insensible limbs—three times stronger than usual on account of the intensity of the anæsthesia—sometimes with dry, sometimes with moist excitants, and never desisted from till the needle and dynamometer shewed an improvement in sensibility and motility. The progress was slow from the great tendency in the intervals of his visits to lose the ground which had been gained. But at every advance he made, the mental condition equally improved. At the end of a month, all the benefit which the metals usually effect so quickly and easily

\* Electricity is highly extolled in palsy: but far too highly. For electric frictions and currents, directed, not, as hitherto has been the practice, upon the seat of spasm and pain, but upon limbs with loss of sensibility and motility, are seldom as beneficial as they were in the present case: yet we ought not to neglect it when other things fail.

had been nearly gained, when he was obliged to leave her for some time. The head-aches were beginning again, and her moral feelings and ideas were nearly natural. She was sent into the country, compelled to fatigue herself with exercise, and above all to take baths of *barèges*, that he has often seen exert a very favourable influence upon the sensibility of surface, and continued to improve. Her condition is now satisfactory, and the sensibility and motility nearly natural. She had been placed under his care by a distinguished physician, who is her relative.

In conclusion, Dr. Burq urges physicians to examine the state of sensibility and motility in certain cases of insanity, just as he considers that he has shewn we ought never to lose sight of it in hysteria, hypochondriasis, neuralgia, &c.: and contends that they will soon be convinced of the *influence of sensibility and motility upon the mental (cerebral) functions*, and that, if more is desired, or even an inverse proof, viz., *the influence of the state of the mind upon sensibility and motility*, the frequent reciprocal transformations of the disorders of the two sets of functions will soon produce conviction.

\* \* Dr. Burq promises an article for our next number respecting the light thrown upon mesmerism by the metals.

---

#### NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON.

When I reflect upon the facts which have presented themselves to me during the last fifteen years—from 1837, from the period when the exquisite phenomena of the Okeys and other patients suddenly opened to my astonished sight a view of nature altogether new to me, down to the present moment, I feel a greater pleasure in reading Dr. Burq's very remarkable communication than probably most other persons, however glowing their love of knowledge and intense their pleasure in acquiring it and applying it to the good of their fellow-creatures.

I had met in mesmeric patients with facts perfectly new to me, as well as others rare and wonderful but described in books upon disease and other subjects: and, although these facts were palpable, they usually excited only a look of ineffable superiority of wisdom and dignified pity whenever I shewed or mentioned them to medical men of either high or humble station.

Palsy of the sense of touch is a disease acknowledged, though seldom seen unless in conjunction with palsy of mo-

tion in the same part, or with other nervous diseases,\* or from external causes. Abundant instances are recorded of simple anæsthesia or palsy of touch, just as of simple palsy of sight or simple palsy of hearing.

Among the facts new to me was that of the insensibility to cutting, pricking, or pinching, although the contact of objects was perceived as perfectly as ever. Dr. Bean pointed out the distinction between sensibility of contact, temperature, dryness, and moisture, &c., and sensibility of pain, in 1848: and restricted the title *anæsthesia* to the palsy of the former, giving the name of *analgesia* to the palsy of the latter. But in the mesmeric sleep-waking nothing is more common than insensibility of pain from cutting and pinching, and yet for the sensibility of contact to be unimpaired.

In 1839, I found that my patient, Master W. Salmon, in his mesmeric sleep-waking had no sensibility of pain, yet perfectly possessed his sense of contact. He felt the contact of every object in his mesmeric state, and yet, having open sores on his head which he could not bear to be touched in his ordinary state, suffering agony whenever they were dressed, he had no pain from the hand being laid upon them, and had them dressed in his mesmeric state without any uneasiness.† In 1843, I mentioned in *The Zoist*, No. II., p. 178, that in 1842 I had a patient whose hands bore cutting and pinching without pain (No. VI., p. 209), but who, if her eyes were blindfolded and her mesmeriser and a score of others touched her hand with the point of their finger, distinguished his finger and grasped it, but repelled the finger of another. The same sensibility of touch and insensibility of pain I noticed in an interesting case in 1842, and described it in *The Zoist*, No. IX. In short nothing is more common.

In Paris, so long ago as 1829, when M. Jules Cloquet removed the breast and many glands from a lady in the mesmeric sleep-waking without her feeling the least pain, the sensibility of touch was still observed: for, when the water of

\* In 1830 a case of catalepsy with anæsthesia was in the Edinburgh Infirmary. The whole was unquestionable, yet Mr. Liston, the surgeon, thought proper in his ignorance of such cases to doubt its reality, and "tore with his nails two separate pieces of skin from the hand of the patient." In the lecture upon her case by her physician, Dr. Duncan continues, "She was not aware of the cruel and unwarrantable experiment, but she feels its effects in the intervals (of her paroxysms) very acutely." Dr. Duncan called it also, "unmanly, wanton, and barbarous." Mr. Wakley, who had not then joined Mr. Liston in his mad hostility to mesmerism, called it "inhuman," *Lancet*, May 22, 1830, p. 278 and the Index.

† *Zoist*, No. III. See my account of Miss R. Barber's exquisite case in No. VI., p. 210; 1844: and my *Numerous Cases of Surgical Operations without Pain*, 1843.

the sponge used on the occasion trickled down, she felt tickled, laughed aloud, and several times said, "Come, leave off, don't tickle me."\*

Sensibility to temperature often remains in mesmeric insensibility to pain. Of this I had an instance in 1841, and recorded it in No. VI., p. 210.† In palsy of touch, sensibility to temperature has frequently been noticed, and Dr. Darwin therefore conceived that there must be distinct nerves for temperature. I may be allowed to quote some passages which I wrote in *The Zoist* (No. III.) in 1843:—

"The facts in sensibility displayed by mesmerism are very curious. In the mesmeric state, a part insensible to the severest pinching, &c., may not only feel contact, whether the contact of a person or an inanimate thing, but the patient, if not annoyed by it, may even grasp and pull it. This may occur in one part and not in another. I have in some cases known all parts to be insensible to pinching, &c., except the face, which was as exquisitely sensible as ever. Tickling may be acutely felt, when the same part is insensible to the severest pinching, &c., as was observed in the lady whose breast was removed by M. Cloquet. I have seen the most exquisite sensibility to temperature when the same part was totally insensible to the severest pinching, &c. There may be complete insensibility to mechanical violence, temperature, and to all contact. There may be a peculiar sensation from the touch of the points of the fingers of the mesmeriser and all other persons, so that his shall be distinguished from theirs, and be felt warm and agreeable, whilst theirs is disagreeable and feels extremely cold, though the eyes be thoroughly closed and blindfolded, and no ordinary means of distinguishing be possible." p. 339.

In the mesmeric state, contrarily to what Dr. Burq alleges to happen in disease (pp. 230—232), there may be complete insensibility of pain, while the sense of contact and other agencies is unimpaired: and the analgesia may occur for years, as often as the mesmeric state is induced, and anæsthesia never follow.

Through mesmerism I also became acquainted with properties of metals in reference to the living body that I had never heard of or suspected. When mesmeric phenomena

\* See this most interesting account copied in my pamphlet on *Numerous Surgical Operations without Pain in the Mesmeric State*, pp. 78—81. The facts were among the most astounding and important in medicine, but the profession utterly disregarded them: nor has M. Cloquet, who is still alive, ever performed a second such operation or turned his mighty fact to the good of his fellow-creatures; so that thousands of human beings, who might have been spared all pain, were tortured by surgeons for twenty years—till the time of recent mesmerists and their offspring the employers of anæsthetic drugs. Sir Isaac Newton's apple would have dropped unheeded before all the Colleges.

† Mr. Prideaux recorded one in my Pamphlet, p. 69.

were first presented to me I knew nothing of the subject, and they were too astounding and too absorbing to allow me to spend my time in reading accounts of it when nature was spreading before me the very treasures which authors described, and for the contemplation of which all the time I could spare was far too little. Nor have I yet read a single foreign work upon mesmerism, though I have dipped into half a dozen, and read quotations from them in English authors. There was generally too much mysticism, superstition, and hypothesis, and too little calm and laborious physiological investigation to suit my taste: and, whenever we can apply to nature herself, it is poor work to obtain things second hand. I therefore worked on patiently. Some persons had told me that metals produced peculiar effects upon mesmeric patients: but what I did not learn. I therefore applied metals to persons in the mesmeric sleep-waking: and found spasm, pain, insensibility, exhaustion, frequently produced.

I found some persons not at all affected by metals placed in contact with them, which produced great effects upon others: different persons affected differently by the same metals: some affected by no metal which I tried: some affected for a period and afterwards not at all. In some a metal produced no effect unless first mesmerised by being breathed upon or kept in contact with a living body: or, if not in contact with it, in contact with something which was in contact with a living body, and the time required was always shorter in proportion to the less density or thickness of the intervening body. Some persons were unaffected, however long the metal had been in contact with another living body, if it was first well wiped. The Okeys were affected by no metal, not by gold, silver, platinum, nickel, not previously mesmerised: they were affected by some only when the moisture of the mesmeriser's breath or perspiration was adhering to the metals.

When speaking of the Okeys in my *Human Physiology*, I said,—

“Many things that another person, or, indeed, I may say, another animal, has touched, acquire the influence. Thus, gold, silver, nickel, platinum, if held in the hand or mouth, will, though wiped, on being brought into contact with them, when they are susceptible, occasion sudden sleep if the susceptibility is extreme; in which sleep there may be convulsive actions; or a spasm of the part, and at length sleep; or a spasm only. Just as in the case of passes, when the susceptibility is extreme, a pass knocks them down senseless and relaxed; if they are not so susceptible, it merely stupefies them, makes them senseless, with their eyes open, rigid

throughout, and fixed in the very attitude in which they were at the moment. This fixing with the eyes wide open, and senseless, is one of the most wonderful and magical-looking phenomena of the whole. Its success behind their back, and by perfect strangers, has converted hundreds who, not understanding the subject, were bewildered by the more delicate phenomena. A beautiful experiment showed the gradual diminution of the power imparted to the gold: and could, for the most part, be made upon the younger only, as her susceptibility was, in general, not so great as to show powerful effects from moderate causes. A sovereign is held in a person's hand, and then given her. Instantly her hand closes violently upon it, she becomes stupefied with her eyes open, and at last falls senseless and relaxed: on waking, in a minute or two, she is desired to pick up the sovereign, and again it causes her hand to close, and stupefies her; yet not so soon but that she has time to rise a little from the floor, before the stupefaction and rigidity come; and the perfect sleep and relaxation are longer in supervening. On waking she is desired to pick up the sovereign again; the effects are longer in supervening, so that she rises higher from the floor before they come, and there is time, by pointing one's finger at her closed hand, to cause it to relax and drop the sovereign; and, in consequence of the absence of this, the rigidity and stupefaction are not kept up and terminate in waking instead of perfect sleep and relaxation. She is desired again to pick up the sovereign; she does so, and rises higher than ever before the effects come, and they are shorter. All is repeated, she rises completely before they come, and they are still shorter. Again all is repeated, and she not only rises but goes about, and talks before the effects come, and they are slight. On repetition a still longer time intervenes, and still slighter are the effects; and so experiment after experiment goes on till the sovereign has lost its power altogether. The sovereign often rolls far away; and in such cases it has been changed for one charged by contact with another person, it being impossible for her to observe the change and impossible for her to detect any difference in regard to warmth or moisture, as the original sovereign has been as much in her own hand as the new sovereign in the hand of another person. The new sovereign has always produced a far more quick and strong effect than the exhausted one.

“By means of chargeable metals, I devised a mode of showing very accurately the influence of health upon the mesmerising power. I took one of the sisters into a female ward in which she had never been, and respecting the inmates of which she and I were perfectly ignorant. Every ticket with the name of the disease on the head of the bed was removed: every patient had the clothes drawn completely over her. A sovereign, which had lain long untouched, and had therefore no mesmeric charge, was taken up by her, and we proceeded to the ward. She put the sovereign under the bed-clothes into the hand of each patient in succession, and at the same number of moments by my stop-watch took it out again and kept it in her hand. I noted the period at which the effect began, the length of

time it lasted, and the amount of it,—whether it caused spasm of the hand only; of the hand and arm; or spasm and stupefaction. So we went round the ward, and at one bed, by the request of a certain student, I repeated the experiment. As soon as each experiment was finished, the bed-clothes were turned down and the ticket examined. The effects were in every instance precisely proportionate to the strength of the patient in whose hand the sovereign had been placed. Those in consumption or worn down with paralysis produced little or no effect: those who had complaints not impairing the health and strength produced full effect: and all the intermediate degrees were exquisitely proportionate to the condition of the patient. One patient had produced a great effect, who, the student said, was continually bled and kept constantly on low diet. But I found she had not been bled for some weeks, had been for some time on full diet, was taking bark, looked in capital condition, and had only some cutaneous disease not interfering with her strength. Of the two experiments made at one bed, the first had produced a full effect proportionate to the strength of the patient. The second experiment produced only a moderate effect: the clothes were then turned down, and it proved that a nurse said to be in good health, and to do all the work of the ward, had been laid in it. The woman, however, looked very sickly, and I found that she had just lain in, and had come back to her place very weak, and long before she was competent. The experiment was triumphant, and an apology was the next day made to me by the student who had so misrepresented to me the state of those two patients, and at whose request I had willingly made the experiments in this his wise uncle's ward, because the results in the case of both sisters, perfectly accordant in every instance up to that time with the strength of each patient, though modified like all results in their form in each sister, had been made in my own ward, where they and I knew every patient."

"Screens lessen the effects. The thicker any given one is, the greater the impediment. But the effects through them, when so managed as to prevent the patient from knowing what is doing, are very satisfactory. Mesmerised gold or silver produces its effects more slowly and faintly in proportion as it is more wrapped up; and is thus proved to have power, because, if wrapped up and rubbed against the patient, it is impossible for her to know what metal is used."

"Some metals, as lead and copper, could never be charged so as to affect the elder: and nickel had always a tremendous influence over her, such as I defy any human being to imitate. But lead and copper affected the younger, if, after having been held in the hand of another, the perspiration was not wiped off them. If it was wiped away, no effect ever occurred. Iron could never be made to affect either, under any circumstances; on the contrary, it invariably destroyed the power in charged gold or silver. Nothing could be more interesting than to see a charged sovereign or shilling lying in their hand, a screen being held between it and their head; and, as soon as the hand began to close and the eyes to fix, to observe these effects



instantly arrested and subside when a short iron rod was brought into contact with the metal, and increase again when it was withdrawn. I have often substituted a rod of silver or of some other metal, for I had rods made of various metals precisely similar in form and size, when it was impossible the girl could know which was being used; and in the case of a leaden rod I myself should not have known by the eye at the moment, but to prevent confusion had put each into a separate pocket. The silver, copper, and lead had no neutralizing power, and therefore never diminished or arrested the effect. I recollect one day having put a charged sovereign into the hand of the younger. Her hand began to contract, and she could not by any effort open it. She was very cross, and, seeing two rods exactly alike, took up one, thinking it was iron: and told me now she was a match for me and would open her hand. But her hand would not open. I then went to look at the other rod, and found that it was the iron rod, and that she had taken the leaden. I pulled the leaden one out, and introduced the iron one between her fingers and palm, and her hand immediately opened."

"Another curious fact is that, although lead and copper have no power of producing spasms of the hand, however long they may have been in contact with another person, and however long and with whatever friction they are applied; yet, if rubbed against charged gold, silver, or nickel, they acquire a charge, and, when applied, produce the effects, in a less degree, of the metal with which they have been in contact. I have made such experiments many thousand times: and allowed others to make them: and, when the susceptibility existed, the effects have been invariable. I have taken a short rod of copper or lead in my right hand, put both my hands behind me under my coat, and even had a large pasteboard placed at the same time before the face of the girl with its lower edge close against her chest, and then rubbed it five hundred times (first wiped if the subject was the younger sister) on the palm of either of them. No effect ever ensued. I have then put its extremity against a sovereign or shilling which I had in my left hand, still behind me and under my coat, and, soon after rubbing her palm with it, the hand has closed with strong spasms. I have put the rod of lead or iron behind me in different experiments again and again without bringing it in contact with the gold or silver, and never saw an effect; but after I had silently, and without the possibility of any one knowing what I did, rubbed it against the gold or silver, friction of the palm with it invariably, when there was any susceptibility to gold or silver at all, excited spasm."

The long or repeated application of an efficient metal caused violent symptoms and extreme exhaustion. In some persons the slightest application does this.

My long mesmeric experience perfectly agrees with Dr. Burq's in unmesmerised persons—that different metals act differently upon different individuals—that their effect may wear out, and I have sometimes found it return—that their

application may be so long as to exhaust and injure a patient—that like all mesmeric effects they may be perfectly independent of imagination.

I found also that persons affected by metals in the mesmeric state were often affected by them in the natural state.

I never turned the effects of metals to any other use than to induce coma when this was desirable and could not be effected by manipulations, gazing or breathing; to increase the effect of manipulations, &c. ; and to remove pain. I never tried metals extensively and long as Dr. Burq has done :—coins and pieces of metals of the size of coins, and small rods a few inches long, were all I ever used.

It is now known that crystals form another class of agents, even when not mesmerised. The power of magnets upon the body has been long known: and that in many cases it is the magnet and not the metal I proved by causing patients to touch iron not made into a magnet, and, while they were touching it to make it into a magnet by means of a galvanic battery in an adjoining room, when strong effects instantly took place.\*

It is impossible to read Dr. Burq's article and not remember that there has been a practice from time immemorial in China, that spread thence ages ago to Japan, of plunging needles of the purest gold or silver, but preferably of gold, into parts pained or otherwise disordered. In Europe we term it acupuncture, and employ needles of steel. I published an article upon it in the *Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine* in 1833; and in 1827 the Royal Medical Society published in the 13th volume of their Transactions my report of my experience of it. Dr. Copland, with the want of information and judgment which have characterized his violent opposition to phrenology, mesmerism, and all means of preventing the agony of surgical operations, which, Good Christian! he contends *ought* to be painful, strangely declares off-hand that the practice of acupuncture has deservedly fallen into neglect: and for no other reason that I can guess, but that he is very furious at our mesmeric victory. The power of acupuncture is wonderful in uninflammatory rheumatism of fleshy parts. I reported that in St. Thomas's Hospital, "of 42 cases of uninflammatory rheumatism, taken in succession from my hospital books, 30 were found to have been cured, and the remaining 12 had clearly not been adapted

\* My experiments with the magnet will be found in *Zoist*, Nos. XIII., p. 107; XV., p. 278. Examples of the effect of gold, &c., in my patients are to be found in Nos. III., IV., V., VI., IX., XII., XIII., XXXIV. In very many, gold causes a burning sensation.

for the remedy, as either heat had existed in the affected part or heat had aggravated the pain." Dr. Churchill's experience had given all my own results. The proper cases were the uninflamatory. Of 129 rheumatic cases treated in Paris by M. Jules Cloquet, about 85 yielded to acupuncture. I found that the benefit was proportionate to the length of time during which the needles remained. "One needle," I reported, "remaining an hour or more, is more efficacious than several speedily withdrawn." Therefore I allowed them to remain for an hour or two, and observed no harm from their remaining four and twenty hours. Failures were frequently ascribable to the shortness of their application. It will now be important to ascertain whether an occasional cause of failure may not be that the proper metal has not been selected. We should henceforward have needles of various metals. The Chinese used their needles to let out some imaginary acrid vapour, which they regarded as the cause of disease. I was ignorant of the mesmeric influence of metals when I examined into acupuncture, and had no idea of what will probably turn out to be the nature of the operation of this Eastern practice. But I did not attempt to explain the effects by fancies: I confessed my ignorance. "The *modus operandi*," I said, "is unknown. It is neither fear nor confidence: since those who care nothing about acupuncture, and those who laugh at their medical attendant for proposing such a remedy, derive the same benefit if their case is suitable as those who are alarmed or who submit to it with faith. Neither is it counter-irritation: since the same benefit is experienced when not the least pain is occasioned, or when pain is felt."\*

Mr. Saunders, of Clifton, sent me a few years ago a steel apparatus which he had constructed for application to the head when this part ached, and which he found extremely useful. I have begged him to communicate his experience to me, and received the following letter:—

" 1, Upper Portland Place, Clifton,  
" Sept. 11th, 1852.

" Dear Sir,—In reply to your note of the 8th, I beg to say that the idea of curing the head-ache by the means of my steel apparatus occurred in this way. Having read in some mesmeric book (I forget which) that by holding a piece of polished steel tightly in the hand

\* It is amusing to read in Dr. Copland's Dictionary (article *Age*), that it is a good practice to rub babies' gums with a ring, and that he recommends a gold ring as the most efficacious. He also (article *Debility*) insists upon the undoubted fact that infants often waste and die from sleeping with old persons—a mesmeric fact: the active and abundant vital powers of the infant passing into the languid and powerless frame of the old person.

for a few minutes, and then placing it in the hand of a patient, sleep would frequently be induced. I tried the experiment upon Mrs. Saunders, and she immediately went into the mesmeric sleep, keeping tight hold of the steel, and saying that it made her hand and arm feel so comfortable that she did not wish it to be taken away. Two or three days afterwards she had a bad head-ache. I sent her into the sleep, and it occurred to me that, as the steel had made her hand and arm feel comfortable, it might also produce a soothing effect upon her head. I accordingly held the steel to the right temple, where she said she felt the greatest pain, and it began to give immediate relief: but she said that her left temple pained her and also her organ of Veneration. I took up the poker and held it to the left temple, still holding the steel to the right temple: but I was at a loss to know how to get any steel to the organ of Veneration. I, however, placed a pair of scissors on the organ, and in a very short time her head became perfectly free from pain. Soon after this, a boy, John Brooks, complained of head-ache. I sent him into the sleep, and held a sovereign over the part which he said pained him. He immediately cried out that it made the pain worse and burnt him. I then changed the sovereign for the steel, and he said, "There now, that be good: I feels cooler, and got no pain." A short time afterwards having removed to Bristol, Mrs. Saunders had a return of her head-ache: and, finding great difficulty in holding steel to both her temples and organ of Veneration at the same time, I had an apparatus made of steel, which, after trying its powers upon many individuals with the greatest success, I sent up to you begging your acceptance of it. This was in the year 1847; the early part of it. Since then I have made considerable use of steel for head-ache and in cases of local inflammation. But it requires great care; for, when the disease is not the result of too great an accumulation of electricity (or whatever the force may be called), then the steel produces a degree of cold, causing numbness in the part. When once the steel becomes charged, it should be removed, and fresh steel applied. One of my patients, a young lady, who suffers from severe pains in the head, has two or three pieces of steel constantly by her side: and, when the pain comes on, her mother or sisters hold the steel to the part affected; and, as the pain leaves her, they feel the heat pass off into their fingers, and the patient herself says that she feels the heat as it were forcing itself out of her head. When once the steel becomes charged, it discontinues to do good, and they change it for another piece; and by the time that this second piece has become heated the first is again ready for use.

"I remain, dear Sir,

"Yours obediently,

"Dr. Elliotson.

"S. D. SAUNDERS.

"I will just mention that the steel apparatus is chiefly of use in the *absence of the mesmeriser*; and, although I frequently make use of it, yet I find that the cures effected by my *hand alone* are of a more permanent description. But where there is head-ache with pain

in some other part of the body, say the leg (neuralgia), then the apparatus is of great use, as it relieves the head and allows you at the same time to devote your whole energies to the leg."

A lady consulted me several years ago on account of intense nervous and muscular debility. I discovered no structural disease or other affection, and considered that iron was the proper remedy. I gave it her long and in large quantities: but in vain. She consulted a real and respectable clairvoyante at Paris, who gave also the same opinion as myself and prescribed iron, but in the form of a bath. She remained long daily sitting in a bath into which many pieces of rusty iron were kept: and she perfectly recovered and is well to this day.

One of the best forms of iron, especially with children, who take it willingly mixed with treacle, is the brown or chocolate-coloured powder called sesquioxide. A small quantity often suffices. But I found that large quantities frequently cured obstinate diseases when small quantities had failed, and cured common cases more quickly. These facts were met not by opposite facts, but by the assertion that the preparation is very insoluble and so minute a quantity is absorbed that a minute dose *must* be always as good as a full dose, and that we see the far greater part of it pass off black from the bowels. Now if a most soluble form of iron is given, so large a quantity passes off as equally to blacken the evacuations: and I always replied that I did not know that absorption was indispensable; I did not know that the simple contact of the medicine was not the agency; and, if it were, that a quantity enough to produce constant contact all along the immense surface of the alimentary canal might be advisable. I cured two very bad cases of lock-jaw, arising from a contused wound, the one of a great toe, the other of a thumb: and the Royal Medical and Surgical Society recorded the cures in its Transactions. Each patient took many ounces daily of the iron powder.

All these facts harmonize beautifully with Dr. Burq's observations.

Silver, copper, iron, zinc, and other metals have a high reputation in nervous affections.

Just as he found with his external plates, we find one metal given internally succeed in the nervous disease of one patient, another in that of another.

Knowing how much both mesmeric power and susceptibility are increased by warmth, it might be well to ascertain whether the power of metallic plates is greater when they are applied warm and kept warm by coverings: and the facts

which I noticed in augmenting and reviving the mesmeric effects of metals make it desirable to ascertain whether friction with the metallic plates ever adds to their power. Would they ever be more efficacious if mesmerised?

I will not close this note without expressing my coincidence with Dr. Burq in his recommendation not to repress the muscular violence of fits. I always allow a patient in a fit to agitate himself to the utmost, taking care that he shall not hurt himself. The force ought to expend itself: and, besides this consideration, I am satisfied that there is usually some consciousness in the deepest apparent insensibility, though all may be afterwards forgotten, and that by restraining the muscular actions we only irritate and distress the patient and aggravate the disorder.

## II. *An Account of the Mesmeric Hospital in Bengal since Dr. Esdaile's departure from India.* Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"The monster delusion of the century, however, may detain us somewhat longer. It, too, has not sprung to life in our generation, though it has equally received the stamp which marks the time in which it flourishes, in having had its marvels multiplied by engraving it upon another so-called science, resuscitated for the purpose from fast-approaching oblivion.

"The amalgamation has, as might be supposed, made but a motley figure of the two absurdities; the mesmerising system came with pretensions to a power actually *superhuman*, which, applied by instruments the most puerile, was sufficient to remodel the physical condition of man, and overturn his whole moral state. *We have been told that a few starings or grimaces, or holding of another human being's thumbs, was enough to cause the spirit 'to shuffle off its mortal coil,' and endue a creature with a sort of omnipresence and omniscience.* We start at all this pure essential spirituality, and are then presented with a strange contradiction in the assertion that the recipient of these marvellous powers remains still prostrated beneath the mesmeriser's will, and that the functions both of mind and sense, which can be exercised without their proper organs, may still be excited and directed by his touch upon certain *imaginary organs* in the brain, mapped out upon the skull. There is excuse enough in the face of these absurdities to release us from the weary task of trying to disengage the few grains of truth from the mountain of nonsense which composes this so-called science, especially as one of the earlier features of its history is repeated and brought forward in a form most whimsical at the present moment. *Each professor in his turn has accused his predecessor of imposture.* Mesmer denounced Hell, and D'Eslon, Mesmer; and the electro-biologist now in his nightly exhibition defies all the world to prove that his philosophy is connected in the most remote degree with that of the mesmerists. *After the often-repeated investigations, and as many confutations, by really learned and impartial men, it is hard to be continually appealed to, as we are, to bestow time which might be far more usefully employed than in sifting the tricky evidence.* I conceive that the same test which was given us to distinguish between true and false prophets may without impropriety be applied to discriminate between true and false philosophers: 'You may know them by their fruits.' Tried by this rule, we shall find that while our men of real science have bestowed on this generation two benefits which are actual blessings to society,—that while the natural revulsion of the frame under surgical assistance is altogether spared, and while most distant friends have gained the

consolation of immediate communication,—WE MAY SEARCH IN VAIN FOR ONE SINGLE WELL-ATTESTED PRACTICAL BENEFIT FROM THE INVENTORS OF THIS SYSTEM, WHO CLAIM A MYSTERIOUS CONTROL OVER THE MOST SUBTLE AND POTENT AGENCIES. It is pleasant to pass from these 'speciosa miracula' of empiricism to glance at the practical advantages which we are daily deriving from the advance of science in the legitimate path of sound induction."—A LECTURE DELIVERED BEFORE THE LONDON COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS THIS SUMMER BY DR. ALDERSON, a Graduate of Cambridge and Fellow of the College! and published in the LANCET for July 24th, 1852.\*

I RECEIVED the following accounts, the one by a native surgeon, the other by a Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge, from Dr. Webb, accompanied by a letter, which I will take the liberty of prefixing to them. Dr. Webb's excellent, honest, and courageous introductory lecture, delivered at the

\* Mesmerists are blessed beyond other people. Their occupation is to lessen the sufferings of their fellow-creatures and to study the greatest of all nature's wonders: and for their recreation after their toils there is provided for them a set of merry mad wags, who refrain from no broad farcical misrepresentation nor from any kind of language which they hope will produce a laugh. Dr. Alderson is at the head of these performers, now that Mr. Wakley has retired into the shade. Throwing aside fact and argument and all politeness of language, as harlequin does his cloak, he comes forth full of fun, flourishing his baton, hitting to the right and left, cutting delightful capers, and, by "amalgamation" with the functions of another personage who is always present in pantomimes, he exclaims that we grimace, pretend to superhuman powers, send off the soul on errands, endow people with a sort of omnipresence and omnipotence, and that we do this by a few grimaces. He deserves thunders of applause for the self-sacrifice which such performances require. Poor me! I have never *grimaced*; I have never pretended to *superhuman power*, never attempted more than a simple natural process,—a process as simple and natural as turning an electric machine; I have never tried to loosen any body's soul and make it *shuffle* off, I have never even looked for it; I have never tried to endow people with *omnipresence* and *omnipotence*, nor did I ever suspect there was more than one *sort* of omnipresence and omnipotence: I have never thought of *amalgamating* the *absurdity* of mesmerism with any other *absurdity*; I have never *accused* my predecessors of *imposture*, nor my cotemporaries either. We mesmerists do not quarrel, but imitate the successors of Mesmer, the virtuous Puysegur and Deleuze and a host of others, and are united heart and hand to support truth and benevolence. I have never seen a *confutation* of mesmerism, nor known it to be *investigated* and *confuted* by any *impartial* and *learned* man: I have never offered *tricky evidence*: I did not know that *not one single well-attested practical benefit* has arisen from mesmerism. I thought that hundreds of the most dreadful surgical operations had been performed under mesmerism without pain: I thought that thousands of unquestionable cures had been performed with mesmerism after the failure of all other means,—cures of pains, convulsions, insanity, palsy, ulcers, tumors, cancer, &c.: and I thought that they were recorded by careful, truthful persons, with the names and addresses of the patients, the mesmerisers, and the professional brethren of Dr. Alderson who had failed to effect a cure by respectable means, as well as with the opinions of those former attendants respecting both the nature of the disease and its future result: I thought that the ten volumes of *The Zoist* were as authentic and satisfactory records of medical benefits as any medical work ever written: I was quite proud of our *fruits*.

Fiddle de dee, says Dr. Alderson on hearing this. Fiddle de dee. Have I not investigated mesmerism for myself laboriously and practically? Am I not the very cleverest man in Europe? Who are you?

Oh the merry rogue! He is almost too bad, but we can't help laughing at him.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

opening of the sixteenth session of the Calcutta Medical College in 1850, and published at the request of the Council of Education in India, was laid by me before the readers of *The Zoist* in No. XXXII.

“Calcutta, June 3rd, 1852.

“My dear Dr. Elliotson,—I dare say it is quite possible that you may find some difficulty in making out by recollection your ancient *vis-à-vis* neighbour at Mr. Alcock’s, in Burlington Street, of above twenty years ago, whom you used to take in your carriage to St. Thomas’s, and shew the use of the stethoscope, by induction upon the living and demonstration upon the dead, in diseases of the heart and chest. Twenty years have not effaced my gratitude to yourself, nor have years of silence diminished my admiration of your talents: for, if ever there was one man in England more legitimately entitled to fair medical fame, I only regret that I never met with him. Physiology and pathology were studied and reasoned upon with more comprehensive grasp and more patient industry than by any other physician. It is evident, therefore, that you were best fitted by the excellence of your talents and reputation to exert some lasting influence upon medicine and guide us to new lights in science. In mesmerism you have done just what those who most highly valued your character would have known you must do,—‘stand by it for the truth’s sake.’

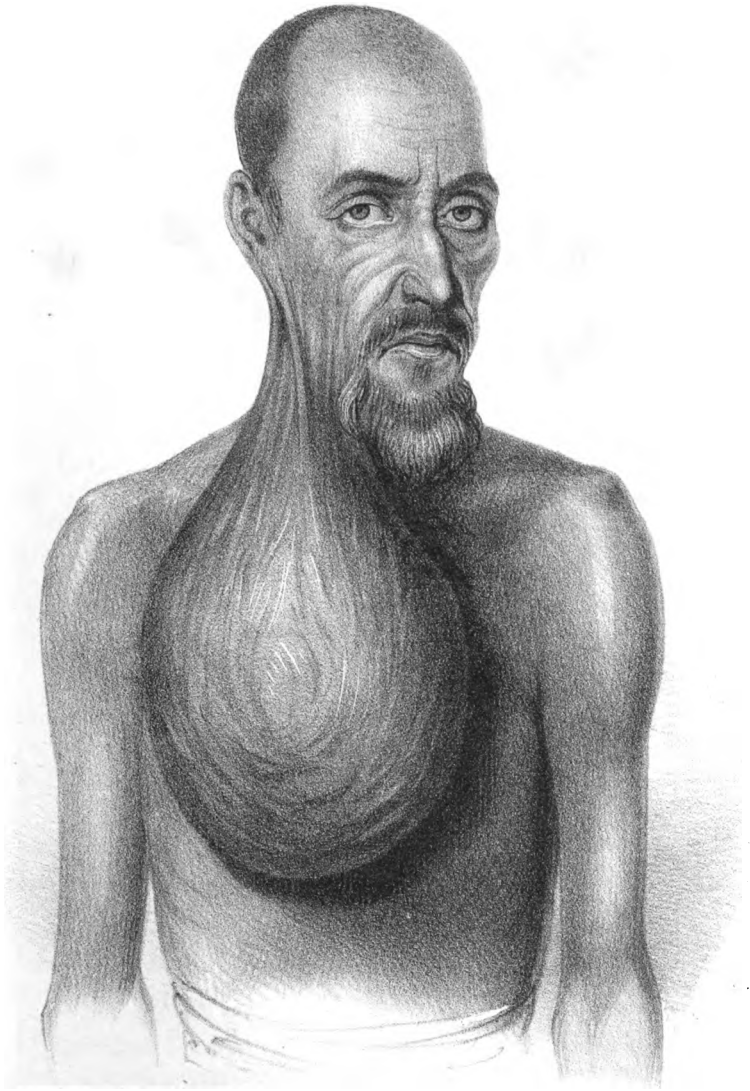
“Well, for six years I have followed you *here*, as I did with the stethoscope. I had risen so high in the *clairvoyant* estimation of my friend Esdaile that he made it a last request with the Government that I should succeed to the mesmeric hospital. Should you see him, he will learn with surprise that that charge which was *promised him*, and *given to me*, as I understood, was, after fourteen months, supposed never to have been given, but conferred on some one else, as I learnt from the newspapers first, who, so far as I know, never had a mesmeric case.

“However, here is a statement of eight months’ practice at the hospital while under my charge.

“The native figure of a tumor, to remove which from the neck *the carotid artery and jugular vein were exposed while the man slept quietly* in the mesmeric trance, may amuse you or the readers of the journal if you give it a place.\* I fancy that these *enormous scrotal* operations would have interest elsewhere if no English medical journals give them publica-

\* See Plate.





KHAMOO (MUSSULMAN) AGED 42.

*The tumor had been growing for 10 years, and weighed 5 lbs. It was cut away during the mesmeric trance without his knowledge, by Dr. Webb, in Calcutta, Oct. 20th 1851, and he was discharged well at the end of December.*

P. P. 280 & 282.



tion. The improvements in scrotal operations are very great: upon this subject I am preparing a work, and, if England will not give it a place, I will give it publication abroad.

“Yours sincerely,

“ALLAN WEBB, M.D.,

“Professor of Anatomy, Med. Col., Calcutta.”

“*Report of the Government Sukeas' Lane Dispensary and Mesmeric Hospital.* From May to December, 1851.

(Drawn up by the Native Sub-Assistant Surgeon at the request of Dr. Allan Webb, Surgeon Superintendent.)

“After the departure of the late Dr. Bose to Lahore, in December, 1849, the Sukeas' Dispensary was enlarged, and incorporated with Dr. Esdaile's Mesmeric Hospital (May, 1850), and confirmed by orders of Government in July, 1850. The present establishment of officers therefore consists of an European surgeon\* superintendent, a sub-assistant surgeon, two compounders, one dresser, and three mesmerisers, with nine inferior servants, as durwan, bhistee, cooks, and coolies, &c. The monthly expense, including the house-rent, amounts to rs. 397, and rs. 53 for bazaar expenses and dieting of sick. Total—Co.'s rs. 450.

“The total number of out-door patients, treated during the past half year, amounts to 3,646; of whom 3,270 were relieved, 6 incurable, 327 absconded,† 4 died, and 35 remained under treatment on the 31st December, 1851. The daily average of attendance was 63·54.

“The accompanying returns of the house-patients show the total number treated 67, cured 40, incurable 5, ceased to attend 10, died 5, and 9 remain under cure. The daily average of sick was 11·49.

“The reputation and the utility of the institution, it is pleasing to state, are now even greater than formerly. Occasionally, in order to be operated upon under mesmerism, respectable persons gladly become house-patients, bearing the cost of their own support. Gopaul Chunder Bose, a writer to the Bengal Secretariat; Rammohun Roy, a merchant; Isser Chunder Sircar, a merchant; and Nufferloll Ghosain, priest to His Highness the Maharajah of Burdwan, were patients of this class.

“Cases of hypertrophied scrotum, for the cure of which this institution has especial reputation, continue to come in for relief from the remotest parts of Bengal, as for instance,

\* It is not now under European superintendence.

† Gave up attending.

Beerbhoom, Purneah, Chittagong, and Cuttack,—places distant from two to five hundred miles from Calcutta, and in one instance (30th October, 1850), a patient, by name Assub Khallasee, came round from Bombay for scrotal operation under mesmerism. He was mesmerised and operated upon on the third day, and returned perfectly well to Bombay.

“Mesmeric treatment has not been confined, however, to scrotal operations. From among the out-patients, other cases requiring capital surgical or other operations have been admitted.

“From the annexed descriptive roll of operations performed at this hospital, it will be seen that they amount to 29 during eight months. The corresponding period of the previous year shows only 25 : increase 4.

“In the month of August last, hospital gangrene breaking out; and in November last, the building undergoing a thorough repair; it became necessary to reject all applications for operations. At least half a dozen were sent away, one of them after being completely mesmerised and ready for the knife.

“Of three operations, which shall be detailed hereafter, there were two cases of unusually large adipose tumors: one situate on the back of the right shoulder, twisting round into the axilla; and the other hanging down from the side of the neck, commencing below the angle of the lower jaw.\* The tumors were nearly as large as the head. Dr. Webb removed both of them by single incisions and dissected out the contents, leaving the flaps of skin entire, ultimately to contract. This was effected by keeping the adhesive and granulating processes confined to the edges of the enormous sacs: and the consequence was that the utmost freedom existed in raising the arm in the one case, or in turning the head in the other, after the cures were complete. The third was a case of hypertrophied scrotum of huge size. It weighed after operation *upwards of ninety pounds* and was of *twenty-eight years' growth*.

“This tumor measured at the neck  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet; the antero-posterior measurement was  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet, and the oblique one  $6\frac{1}{2}$  feet. In the Mesmeric Hospital practice this case stands alone, from the circumstance of a tumor of this size being removed under the influence of chloroform. The man could not be mesmerised either under Dr. Esdaile's instructions, or at a later period under Professor Webb's. The probable cause of this is that the man was accustomed to take opium,

\* See Plate.

lately to the enormous extent of four drachms daily (solid opium). The distress, however, of his life, from the size of the tumor, induced him to beg its removal under any circumstances; and the only question then to consider was the best means of removing it. It was resolved by Dr. Webb on consultation not to save the testes, not to dissect nor look for hernia, but, having secured the colis, to remove at once the rest.

“The passage from the orifice at the surface of the tumor to the symphysis pubis was two feet six inches; and hidden, for the greater part of its length, under five inches of flesh. To have laid open this passage, as is usual in small operations, would have caused great, and, as Dr. Webb thought, fatal, hæmorrhage. He therefore first introduced the long bistouri caché, opened it, and thus determined, roughly, the position of the end of the colis, which was three inches below the surface. One cut, about 12 inches long, was made across the anterior half of the base, down to the point of the bistouri: two short cuts of about 3 inches long were made at right angles to this—one up to the pubes, the other down along the bistouri. By these three cuts, the blood was immediately drained off, and the colis conveniently laid open. It was seized and pulled upwards, and, by a single stroke below, dissected out. One of Liston's longest knives was then thrust quite through the neck of the tumor, and, by one cut to the right and another to the left, the huge mass was completely severed from the body. Thus the cutting part was reduced to five strokes, and the whole only occupied five seconds, as stated by the Rev. J. Long, C.M.S., who carefully took the time;\* the hæmorrhage was very little, not more than in the ordinary-sized tumors removed daily. One reason why so little blood was lost is that the tumor was drawn up by a pulley fastened to the ceiling, and well *drained* before operating.

“The intolerable burden of this enormous appendage, added to the excessive quantity of opium which the man took, had so much worn out his constitution, that he did not long survive the operation! The digestive powers of his stomach wholly failed, and he expired, on the eleventh day, of exhaustion.†

\* “The tumor cut off from the poor Chinaman, Hoo-Loo, in London, was smaller than this considerably. It took the surgeons, Sir A. Cooper and Key, one hour and forty minutes to remove it. The man left the table a corpse. Brett's first case, 20 minutes; Goodeve's, 14 minutes. Two minutes and a half or three minutes, suppose, generally.”

† “The constitutional force—*vis vite*, is greatly upheld by using mesmerism, instead of, as in this instance, chloroform. This man would perhaps have sur-

“One case came in of false passage in the urethra, and another of compound fracture of the pelvis. The urethral case was admitted on the sixteenth day of the accident. There was incipient sloughing from urinary infiltration of the perineum, and the bladder was paralyzed. An operation, therefore, becoming imperative, the patient absconded. In the other case the proper bones of the pelvis had pierced the urinary bladder. He came on the third day. The accident was caused by the man's being crushed under a huge bale of cotton, while carrying it with three others on their heads; and, except the local injuries, there was not much constitutional disturbance present. But after five days the man was compelled by his wife to go to his native village, whence she came to escort him.

“Of the five incurables, that of dislocation of the femur, backwards and downwards, into the ischiatic notch, merits mention. The man, the subject of this case, applied ten weeks after the accident. Dr. Webb, however, by steady tension of the limb for about an hour at a time under chloroform, succeeded on the second attempt in drawing out the head of the bone from its new attachments as far as the edge of the acetabulum, which, having been filled up, the dislocated bone could not re-enter: yet an artificial but useful joint was formed at the acetabulum by proper position. The man, with lacerated wound, came down from Beerbhoom: part of his right forehead and cheek, and the globe of the eye, were torn off by a wild bear six years ago, and the frontal and nasal sinuses exposed to view. The unprotected state of these passages was a source of constant distress to him from dust and insects; and, with the view to relieve the man by rhinoplastic operation, he was at first ordered to be mesmerised, which succeeded quickly and completely: but, the scalp becoming diseased by numerous little abscesses and exfoliation of bone, he was dismissed the hospital, as the attempt to transplant new skin upon parts so diseased would prove fruitless.

“Another case was one in which Dr. Webb detected by percussion an inguinal hernia imbedded in the large scrotal tumor, for the removal of which the patient had come down

vived, if it had been possible to mesmerise him. Another case of *eighty pounds' weight, upon which I operated in mesmeric trance, did well.*

“The *shock* is diminished in our days both by mesmerism and by chloroform. In tumors of equal size *bleeding* is governed by the time. If the operation be over in four minutes, it will be two-thirds less than in fifteen minutes. Dr. Goodeve estimated thirty or forty ounces to have been lost in his case. Now in ordinary cases it is ten or fourteen ounces.—A. WEBB.”

from Beerbhoom. Had the intestine been cut, the man must have died.

"The deaths which occurred were unavoidable. Three were cases of scrotal tumors, one of which has already been noticed. The second died of serous apoplexy, which manifested itself on the second day from the operation. And the third died on the nineteenth day from the operation, when the wound was healing rapidly, of obstinate diarrhœa, completely exhausting him. The fourth casualty occurred from protracted spleen disease. And the fifth and the last from gangrene. This last man had malignant disease of the face and of the testis. He came in in a hopeless state; the dead and the diseased parts were cut off to give him a chance of recovery; the man already sinking, died on the next morning. The microscopic examination of the testis by Professor Walker presented some very rare and curious results: the man had the same disease in other parts apparently.

"To return to the operations, sixteen out of the twenty-nine cases, including fourteen of scrotal tumors, that of adhesion of the arm to the chest, and the tumor on the neck, were operated upon in the mesmeric trance. Two more completely mesmerised were sent back after they were mesmerised, as stated above. Eleven were chloroformed, and two had not any anæsthetic agent. They remained in hospital at an average forty-four and a half days.

"It is extremely to be regretted that no purely medical cases have been admitted, for *want of means and of space in the wards.*

"It might be mentioned appropriately in this place, that, unlike other hospitals, the extensive suppurating wounds consequent upon scrotal operations (larger than in any other kind of amputations, excepting perhaps at the hip-joint) require constant cleaning of the wards, and very soon spoil the mattresses, &c.: and it is palpable that the want of cleanliness, and the crowding of the wards to any extent, become highly obnoxious to the patients. There are at present three wards capable of holding *altogether a dozen of beds only.* The greatest number of patients at one time was fifteen, and thus it was that the hospital gangrene, in August, 1851, broke out. *This could be avoided* by frequent changing of the mattresses and blankets, &c., and increasing the wards by building out-offices of accommodation for the compounders and dressers, &c.; but unfortunately *there are not funds for it.* Any surplus money of the late mesmeric hospital could hardly be more appropriately applied than to the wants and purposes of this institution.

“ With regard to the mesmerisers attached to the institution, they have been quite as successful as formerly in inducing trances, in many instances on the first day, and so intense as to allow of an operation on the same day, or on the second. It was upon three occasions that two or more mesmeric operations were performed in one day. On the 27th of October last, His Excellency the Ex-Governor of Batavia and suite were present, and were quite struck with admiration and astonishment at witnessing for the first time the practical application of mesmerism. *When His Excellency observed the man who had suffered amputation of the largest tumor still sleeping calmly a quarter of an hour after amputation*, he emphatically said to Dr. Webb, ‘ I was mistaken, for I thought mesmerism was but charlatanism ; you have most honourably convinced me of its vast utility. I am astonished, I cannot tell you how much so, at what I have witnessed. This is most honourable to you and to the Government. On my return to Europe, I will mention in every country I may visit, the wonders which I have witnessed in the Calcutta Mesmeric Hospital.’

“ On the second occasion, of three operations in one day, Professor Walker was present and many students of the Medical College. On the third occasion, a large concourse of natives of respectability and of missionary clergymen.

“ There have been several applications for the services of our mesmerisers in medical cases from persons of the highest rank and respectability, and occasionally from professional men.

“ Our mesmeriser, *Meajaun*, obtained a reward of rs. 300 for his success ; which may be permitted an appropriate mention in this place.

“ When the tumors have not been very large, or the operations not greatly dangerous, as amputations of the leg and foot, &c., or the patients for many days resisted the mesmeric influence, or where the cases urgently demanded immediate operation, Dr. Webb has used chloroform.

“ PURMANUND SET,

“ *Sub-Assistant Surgeon.*”

---

“ *A Visit to the Mesmeric Hospital.*

“ It was my good fortune to be present at the Mesmeric Hospital on the occasion of the visit of His Excellency, the late Governor-General of Java, M. Rochusen ; and, though I have often witnessed expressions of surprise and approbation at the uniform success of the terrible operations there performed, yet nothing ever approached the ecstatic commenda-



tions of that noble stranger. He had, as usual, been sight-seeing, and not a little startled by the uproar at a Government opium sale; but neither the heat of the day, nor the fatigues of the morning, could prevent his making his way to what he justly considered a 'grand spectacle.'

"Few persons know where the hospital is now situated, and fewer still can spare time and horses for the journey. It was certainly most unfortunate for the mesmeric cause, that Government removed the establishment from Dhurrumtollah to the distant and unknown region of Sukeas' Street: for men of business have lost sight of the institution, when, from the number and magnitude of the operations, a visit would have been doubly interesting. Cases which, five years ago, would have attracted the Deputy-Governor, and a host of high officials, are now without a spectator.

"His Excellency's curiosity had been aroused at the Bishop's breakfast table, where, for the first time in his life, he heard mesmerism spoken of with respect. Hitherto he had considered it as little better than humbug, or, if not, as something akin to the black art. The whole party, by assuring him of the reality of its effects, disabused his mind of the former notion, and our venerable diocesan, as in duty bound, combatted the latter, and saved the character of poor mesmerism from such an unhappy aspersion. Fortified by the word of a bishop and of Dr. Webb, who looked a most unlikely man for an arch wizard, His Excellency determined to see the whole with his own eyes.

"The hospital may be reached either by a long drive down the Circular Road, until groves of palms begin to take the place of houses, or by Amherst Street. To persons not knowing the locality, the latter is the better road, as a sign-board, a little beyond the Alms-house, points out the way clearly. The building is situated in a narrow lane, over-arched by palms, between Amherst Street and the Circular Road, and is shewn by an English and Bengallee inscription to be the Mesmeric Hospital and Sukeas' Dispensary. It looked dingy and neglected, a peepul tree flourishing at the top sent its long roots to the very foundation. On the trees outside the compound wall, large flocks of bats were hanging from the half-withered branches, like rows of soda-water bottles. The lower floor contained three large, and five or six small, rooms, while a single apartment, perched on the roof, formed the upper story.

"The gentlemen who were present to receive the Governor, conducted him into the dispensary, where about one hundred patients are every morning treated for all the ills that flesh is

heir to. Dr. Webb introduced to him a gentlemanly-looking native, the resident officer of the hospital, and a most skilful practitioner. His Excellency remarked, that it was very creditable to the Medical College to train such superior men for sub-assistant surgeons; and added that he had made some attempts of the same kind in Java, but that *his most successful measure was the prohibition of inoculation, and the universal introduction of vaccination, by which small pox had been banished from Java as completely as it is from Denmark, where doctors live and die without ever seeing a single case.*

“The next room, ornamented with a curious ceiling of carved wood, was large, dark, and dirty. The filthy beds, covered for the occasion with white sheets, were occupied by patients in all stages of recovery, most of whom had been operated on in the mesmeric trance. One had lately been freed from an extraordinary tumor, as big as his head, and projecting from his neck or rather his lower jaw, which was still hideous with large bags of skin; the arm of another which had grown into his side, had lately been dissected out; the rest seemed cases of those monstrous elephantoid tumors for which the hospital is celebrated. On this occasion, or the week after, I forget which, I saw one poor man in a side room ward, who seemed anchored on his bed, or rather moored to a great buoy—a tumor apparently heavier than the rest of his emaciated body. In these extreme cases, the outline of a man approximates to that of a gigantic wasp. The sufferer had so altered his nervous system, by the habitual use of opium, as to be insensible to mesmeric action, and was to be treated with chloroform as soon as he recovered from a violent attack of fever.

“We were now introduced to the third ward, where the objects of our visit were dimly seen through the gloom, each with a mesmeriser at his head brooding over him. A door was now opened, and *a flood of the brightest light poured into the room, without disturbing the proceedings. The three patients slept soundly as before,* and the mesmerisers, all vigorous young men, two of whom were Hindus and one a Mussulman, continued their labours: each, with a serious earnest expression of countenance, bent over his subject's face, as though about to kiss it, breathed on the eyes, and laid his hands on the pit of the stomach, or moved them with hooked fingers before the brow.

“To test the intensity of the coma, the first man was pricked with a sharp pointed knife on the most sensitive parts of the body. As no flinching was perceptible, a live coal was dropped on the inside of his thigh; and, as he still slept pro-

foundly, he was declared ready for the operation. Dr. Webb now drew His Excellency's attention to some of the distinguishing features of the mesmeric trance. The jaw was rigid, so that none of us could open it; the eyelids kept up a constant quiver; and the limbs, when lifted up, fell back like those of a corpse. He then went to the second and third beds, and treated their sleeping occupants to the same experimentum crucis of fire and steel. *There was something awful in the imperturbable repose, which stood out against this.* Those who at first thought that they could not endure the sight of blood, were now convinced that there could be no pain, and determined to remain. The instruments, which had been previously examined, were now brought in; and murderous weapons they looked. One, called the bistouri, especially attracted attention, being a long thin reaping hook, and opening from its attached sheath like a pair of scissors. The doctor now donned his hospital suit, which consisted of oil-skin trousers, terminating in a pair of fisherman's boots, and an apron reaching to the neck.

"He informed us that it was an unexpected pleasure that he could shew us three cases, as he had heard only of one, for the two others had come in only the day previous. They were, however, quite ready. Two were scrotal tumors and the third something else, I think a cancer. The first tumor, the size of a cow's udder, was laid bare, and the bistouri introduced. It was a sickening yet wonderful sight, to see the long knife slashing through the mass, and yet avoiding, as by a miracle, the parts to be preserved; and the fingers of the assistants who pounced eagerly on the spouting blood-vessels. *The long deep preliminary gashes, the careful dissection out of parts hidden in the centre of the mass, the severance of the tumor, when these were secured, the tying up of nearly twenty blood-vessels*—all did not occupy, by my watch, three minutes. While this was going on, the mesmeriser, doubled up at the head of the bed, was pouring his whole soul into the patient's face, who *continued to slumber like an infant.*

"The second case was then disposed of, but even more quickly and with the same success.

"The first patient, who, after the operation, had been left by the mesmeriser, now began to awake; and the Governor, who was standing near, called our attention to him. He was *very composed*, but *perfectly ignorant that anything unusual had happened*; and, on being asked when he would like to have the operation performed, calmly answered, '*now.*' The sheet was removed, and *he saw with unutterable amazement that his burden was gone.*

“There was something so touching in his look of surprise when fully satisfied that all was over, something so grateful in his efforts to kiss the doctor’s extended hand, that the whole party was affected.

“His Excellency, *with tears in his eyes*, now withdrew from the room, and, after grasping Dr. Webb’s hand energetically, and pouring out a torrent of English, Dutch, and French gratulations, in which ‘brave man,’ ‘respectable man,’ were chiefly distinguishable, took leave of the Mesmeric Hospital.

“It is pleasing to know, that, not only in Calcutta, but subsequently in the North West, he has declared his intention of vindicating the claims of mesmerism in his own country, and will, perhaps, be able to obtain some recognition in Europe of the benevolent exertions of that extraordinary man, Esdaile, who performed these painless operations before ether or chloroform was known, who prevailed upon the Government to found this hospital, and who established a reputation among the natives of India through a wider circle than Great Britain itself. Jews, Mussulmans, and Hindus speak of this ‘great hakeem,’ as more than mortal: ‘By a look he could kill, by a look he could make alive.’

“H. WOODROW, M.A.,  
“*Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge.*”\*

\* He who can read such accounts without deep emotion must be lost to the best feelings of our nature. So must the practitioner, who, hearing of them, refuses to examine seriously into the subject; and lost to all sense of honour also. For, when he receives money from patients, it is implied that he has treated them in the best method according to the knowledge of his day: and yet, aware of the existence of such important practical truths as are in *The Zoist*, he has proudly refused to read a word, to hear a word, or to witness a fact.

When in 1838 I had a seton inserted into the neck of Elizabeth Okey without her knowledge in the wards of University College Hospital, every one of my colleagues was absent and sneered at the matter. When the touching account of the painless amputation at Wellow was read in the Medical and Chirurgical Society in 1842, the members united in one movement of contempt: and at the following meeting with rabid violence ordered that no minute of such an account having been read should appear in their books. The numerous important operations since performed painlessly in England, America, and France, and the hundreds of operations, many of them terrific, performed painlessly in India, and all recorded in the volumes of *The Zoist*, are passed over in contemptuous silence by the medical journalists, no less than the accounts of all the beautiful and blessed cures and alleviations of disease by mesmerism.

The profession not only live in the completest and proudest voluntary ignorance of our science, but, when entreated by unbenefitted patients to allow a trial of mesmerism, cruelly object; and, when too well off to care for the patient, declare they will never attend again if mesmerism is employed, and they allow the disease and the suffering to continue and death to ensue without a trial of it.

The world are beginning to stand aghast at this fearful spectacle. They have hitherto believed the profession to be ardent in the acquisition of know-

ledge, enlightened and liberal, disinterested and benevolent. They cannot reconcile the present dulness, the present bigotry, the present intolerance, the present selfishness and hard-heartedness of the profession, of its members, both high and humble, metropolitan and provincial, with their former ideas. Deep is the self-inflicted injury done to the profession, and certain is the severity of the judgment of posterity against its members of the present generation.

The account of the support given by Government at present to mesmerism is dismal. Where is the Governor-General? Where are those good men under him who formerly behaved so nobly in the matter of mesmerism? \* Where the numerous rich natives who came forward?—"Three wards capable of holding altogether a dozen beds only!" "and thus it was that the hospital gangrene broke out!" "This could be avoided, &c., but unfortunately there are not funds for it!" The Hospital removed by Government "to the distant and unknown region of Sukeas' Street!" "The building is situated in a narrow lane!"—"dingy and neglected!" "The next room dark and dirty!" "No purely medical cases have been admitted for want of means and of space in the wards!"

If Dr. Esdaile had destroyed half as many lives as he has saved, if he had caused half as much misery as he has caused happiness, had led on troops as he leads on his medical brethren in India, living and future, to victory, he would have been made a K.B., been styled "Sir," or "Lord" and after him his heirs male lawfully begotten, he would have received a shower of stars and ribbons, and been banquetted both on leaving India and on arriving in England.

I have just met with the following passages in a new and interesting book—*Journal of a Writer's Tour in India: with a visit to the Court of Nepal*. By the Hon. Capt. Francis Egerton, R.N. 2 vols. London, 1852. vol. i., p. 137:—"During the day Grosvenor went with Sir John Littler to see an operation performed on a native in a state of mesmeric sleep. I was to have gone, but missed Capt. M., who was to have driven me to the house of the operator, Dr. Esdaile. The operation was completely successful: it was the removal of a tumor weighing twenty-five pounds. The patient suffered no pain, knew nothing of the operation until he was awakened, lost comparatively little blood, and was not weaker than usual after an operation of the kind. When he felt for the tumor and found it gone, he said, 'My life is saved.' Dr. Esdaile has performed many severe operations under similar circumstances with complete success. It seems strange that a science so little known or used in England should be so successfully carried out in India."

Thus it is that the world becomes gradually informed of mesmeric painless surgical operations, while the medical journalists, compilers of *Retrospects* and *Vade Mecums*, fancy they are able to hide our great truths from mankind. They are as absurd as children, who shut their eyes and then believe that nobody can see them: and like great babies they fancy that their profession, with its journals, its colleges and societies, is the universe; and in that narrow circle they move, having no understanding of aught beyond it, of sublime truths, of true glory, of anything large and noble.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

\* Nos. XVII., XXII.

*Return of House Patients, treated at the Government Sukeas' Lane Dispensary and Hospital, from May to December, 1851.*

Dated 1st January, 1852.

Diseases.	Remaining. Admitted.	Total.	Cured.	Relieved. Incurable.	Absconded.	Died.	Remaining.	Remarks.	
Adhesion of arm to chest	1	1	1					} 1 of neck, 5 lbs. ; 1 shoulder, 6 ditto ; 1 thigh, 8 ozs. a cheek ; b ham.	
Adipose Tumors	3	3	3						
Cancer	2	2		a 1	b 1				
Diarrhœa	1	1	1						
Elephantiasis scroti	9	21	30	16		5	3	6	
Dislocation, hip	1	1	1		1				
Exfoliation	1	1	1			1		Right ulna.	
False Passage in Urethra	1	1				1			
Fracture, compound	1	1				1		} Pelvis, laceration of the urinary bladder, which opened into the rectum.	
Gangrene scrotal	1	1				1			
Hernia, inguinal direct	1	1	1						
Hypertrophied labia pud.	1	1	1						
Necrosis foot	1	1	1						
Paralysis	1	1		1					
Piles, external	2	2	2						
Rheumatism	1	1	1						
Splenitis	1	1				1			
Stricture, rectal; and fistula, anal.	1	1	1						
Syphilis, primary	2	2	1		1				
„ secondary	1	1	1						
Testicle, diseased	1	1	1						
Tumor, scirrhus	1	1		1				Soft cancerous of upper jaw.	
Typhoid Fever	1	1				1		} Re-admitted case of Scrotal Tumor ; the wound nearly healed.	
Ulcers, indolent	1	1	1						
„ phagedenic	1	1	1					Leg.	
„ sloughing	3	3	3					} In cases of scrotal tumor re-admitted.	
„ with sinuses	2	2	2						
Urine, retention of	2	2	2						
Wound, lacerated	1	1		1				Forehead, by a Bear.	
Total	10	57	67	40		5	10	5	7

Daily average of sick, 11.49.

*List of Surgical Operations performed at the Sukeas' Mesmeric Hospital, from May to December, 1851.*

No.	Admission.	Names.	Caste.	Age	Residence.	Disease.	Duration of Disease.	lbs.	Mesmerised or Chloroform.	Operation.	Discharge.	Death.	No. of days	REMARKS.
1	12th May	Koylas Chunder.	Hindoo	45	Calcutta	External Piles	6 years	16	Mesmerised	12th May	24th May	—	12	Excised.
2	22nd May	Bisno Nath	Hindoo	30	Calcutta	Scrotal Tumor	6 years	—	Mesmerised	31st May	11th Aug.	—	72	* Excised.
3	4th June	Ram Das	Hindoo	60	Calcutta	Inguinal Hernia	—	—	Chloroform.	4th June	—	—	2	* Reduced by taxis.
4	7th June	Kameese, F.	Hindoo	51	Calcutta	Hypertrophied Labia	—	—	Chloroform.	8th June.	3rd July.	—	25	* Excised.
5	7th June	Burco	Mussulman	35	Penwah	Scrotal Tumor	4 years	8	Mesmerised.	10th June	15th Aug.	—	66	* Excised.
6	10th June	Betabees, F.	Hindoo	30	Calcutta	External Piles	—	—	Chloroform.	12th June	28th July	—	46	* Excised.
7	1st June.	Hakimulla	Mussulman	32	Calcutta	Diseased Testis and scrot.	1 year.	—	Chloroform.	12th June.	15th Aug.	—	64	* Excised scrotum and testis.
8	12th June	Dwaskey Nath.	Hindoo	30	Calcutta	Adipose Tumor	3 years	6	Mesmerised	18th June	30th June	—	18	* Excised.
9	27th June	Gholam Hossain.	Mussulman	28	Hoogly	Scrotal Tumor	3 years	6	Mesmerised	30th June	24th Oct.	—	116	* Excised.
10	10th July	Hallothur	Hindoo	50	Hoogly	Scrotal Tumor	6 years	15	Mesmerised	23rd July	6th Oct.	—	75	* Excised.
11	18th June	Panchrungee, F.	Hindoo	30	Calcutta	Stricture, Rectum; and Fistula in ano	3 years	6	Chloroform.	29th July	4th Oct.	—	67	* Divided.
12	24th July	Uddoyto Sing	Hindoo	40	Beerbhoom	Scrotal Tumor	13 years	6	Mesmerised.	4th Aug.	—	22nd Aug.	19	* Excised.
13	22nd July	Kisto Mohun	Hindoo	60	Calcutta	Adipose Tumor	30 years	6	Chloroform.	5th Aug.	11th Oct.	—	67	* Excised from the back of shoulder.
14	1st Sept.	Gora Chund	Hindoo	20	Dacca	Scrotal Tumor	3 years	8	Mesmerised.	4th Sept.	9th Dec.	—	96	* Excised.
15	15th Sept.	Cooper	Hindoo	20	Purneah.	Adhesion of arm to chest.	Infancy	10	Mesmerised.	16th Sept.	5th Dec.	—	89	* Divided.
16	22nd Sept.	Tohur	Mussulman	35	Calcutta	Scrotal Tumor	3 years	15	Mesmerised.	24th Sept.	9th Dec.	—	76	* Excised.
17	22nd Sept.	Fauchoury	Mussulman	45	Hoogly	Scrotal Tumor	3 years	10	Mesmerised.	24th Sept.	9th Jan. '52.	—	107	* Excised.
18	13th Sept.	Soodhoran	Hindoo	42	Hoogly	Necrosis, Foot	10 years	5	Chloroform.	20th Oct.	24th Dec.	—	—	* Amputated.
19	2nd Oct.	Khanoo	Mussulman	38	Furdipore	Adipose Tumor	6 years	5	Mesmerised	20th Oct.	31st Dec.	—	71	* Excised side of neck.
20	23rd Oct.	Sudderuddin	Mussulman	36	Nuddeah	Scrotal Tumor	3 years	20	Mesmerised	27th Oct.	1st Dec.	—	35	* Excised.
21	26th Oct.	Lakhee Mony, F.	Hindoo	33	24-Pergunnahs	Scrotal Tumor	5 years	5	Mesmerised	27th Oct.	15th Feb. '52	—	110	* Excised.
22	5th Aug.	Call Prosono.	Hindoo	33	Hoogly	Cancer in the ham	7 years	25	Chloroform.	18th Oct.	11th Nov.	—	19	* Excised.
23	1st Nov.	Laser Chunder	Hindoo	38	Hoogly	Scrotal Tumor	7 years	25	Chloroform.	6th Nov.	9th Jan. '52	—	64	* Excised.
24	3rd Nov.	Kanah	Hindoo	50	Beerbhoom	Scrotal Tumor	8 years	25	Mesmerised	6th Nov.	—	14th Nov.	9	* Excised.
25	3rd Nov.	Besoso	Hindoo	25	Beerbhoom	Scrotal Tumor	8 years	25	Mesmerised	6th Nov.	10th April.	—	94	* Excised.
26	1st Nov.	Nufforoll	Hindoo	45	Burdwan	Scrotal Tumor	25 years	60	Chloroform.	11th Nov.	—	21st Nov.	11	* Excised.
27	6th Dec.	Ram Gopal	Hindoo	68	Nuddeah	Scrotal Tumor	15 years	50	Mesmerised	15th Dec.	16th March	—	92	* Excised.
28	10th Dec.	Medoodun	Hindoo	33	Balapore.	scrotal Tumor	8 years	20	Mesmerised	15th Dec.	26th March	—	100	* Excised.
29	16th Dec.	Uday Chaud	Hindoo	32	24-Pergunnahs	Gangrene, scrotal	—	—	Chloroform.	16th Dec.	—	17th Dec.	1	* Excised.

N.B.—In cases marked thus \*, the operation was performed by the Superintendent; those remaining under cure will soon be discharged from the Hospital.

PURMANUD SET, Sub-Assistant Surgeon.

ALLAN WEBB, M.D., Surgeon Superintendent, and Prof. Anat. Med. Col. Cal.

III. *Cursory Notes of a late Visit to London.* By the Rev. J. PEED, of Slevey Castle. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"We have stated as our firm belief that there is an unearthly, evil power in mesmerism and clairvoyance. In every country throughout Christendom wonders are being wrought and being witnessed by its agency, while the character of it is manifestly and strikingly godless. If the term 'familiar spirit' has any popular signification, surely it is most appropriate here; for no subject is too familiar, no circumstance too trifling, to be beneath the spirits which are at work in those 'arts.'"—*Mesmerism and Spiritual Agency*, p. 31: London, 1852. A Sermon understood to be by a Mr. Tarbot, of Liverpool, Elder of the Irvingite Church.\*

A CLERGYMAN brought a letter of introduction to me several months ago from the Archbishop of Dublin. Some time afterwards His Grace sent me some notes which he had received from the gentleman; and I requested permission to publish them. The Archbishop enclosed my letter in the following one from himself to the clergyman:—

"Dublin, August 12, 1852.

"My dear Mr. Peed,—I have thought the best way of answering Dr. Elliotson's inquiry about you is to send you his note, and let you send him your direction, and where you will be, when.

"Pray say to him at the same time that he is at liberty to mention me merely as knowing you, and having full confidence in you; which is all I can attest in the case. As I do not shrink from giving my testimony when needed, so I do not wish to obtrude myself on the public.

"Yours truly,

"Rev. J. Peed."

"R. DUBLIN.

His Grace's letter was enclosed in the following one to myself from the clergyman:—

"St. Anne's Hill, Blarney, Cork,  
"16th August, 1852.

"Dear Sir,—From your letter of the 11th to the Archbishop of Dublin, which His Grace has forwarded to me, I understand you desire to publish my notes of a late visit to London in the next *Zoist*. My impression is that the notes are not by any means fit for publica-

\* A surgeon named Mr. Thomas Flintoff, who practised at No. 73, Great Titchfield Street, on producing mesmeric phenomena in patients and benefitting the sufferers, became so warm a convert that he put his name down for £5 to the Mesmeric Infirmary and became a member of the Committee. But, espousing Irvingism, he viewed mesmerism as the devil's own work, and gave up it and all the good which it did to his fellow-creatures; and to this hour has not paid his promised donation. Applications were made repeatedly to him, but he forgot St. Paul's precept that we should be courteous, and never took any notice.

Mr. Flintoff had cured a case of epilepsy with mesmerism, and, in conjunction with Mr. Fradelle, a breast condemned to excision in the Middlesex Hospital, and extracted a tooth painlessly, and published all this in No. XIV., p. 240. See also p. 218.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.



tion, having been written in a hurried manner, and sent according to promise to the Archbishop for his private perusal. The notes are however very much at your service, if you think the testimony of a stranger like myself of any use in advancing our good cause. I enclose the Archbishop's letter to me, which will answer your query respecting his attestation of credibility. I expect to remain at St. Anne's for about six weeks longer, where I am under hydropathic treatment. My address when at home is Slevoý Castle, Foulkesmill, New Ross. With many thanks for the kind reception you gave me on the occasion of my last visit to London,

I remain, dear Sir, yours very faithfully,

"Dr. Elliotson."

"JAMES PEED.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

7th October. Visited the Mesmeric Hospital, Bedford Street; saw, amongst some other interesting cases, that of a woman between 50 and 60 years of age, who had been blind for seventeen years, and declared incurable by Alexander. Both eyes were suffused with a thick opaque film. Patient under treatment at the Bedford Street Hospital for some months. Could already distinguish near objects, her hands, &c. I magnetized her by placing my right hand over her eyes, my left at base of brain. After some moments she declared she could see less indistinctly. Magnetized her again by placing fingers of right hand *vertically* over centre of cornea: fingers of left as before. After five minutes I withdrew my hands; patient exclaimed with surprise, "I can now see both windows," (the windows were about 12 feet in front of her,) "and all round the room." Mr. Capern (secretary and principal mesmeriser) took a note of the method used and said he would follow it. About three days after I visited the hospital, Mr. Capern said he had mesmerised this patient (then present) after the method I had shewn him, and had for the first time produced a slight moisture in the eyes—an effect which Alexander, after many efforts, had failed to produce, and declared the woman had a "dry eye," and was consequently incurable. I asked Mr. Capern if he had ever tried gold? said he had not. On my left hand I wore a plain seal ring of solid gold; I have worn it for many years: on my right a plain gold ring—my wife's guard ring, which I had worn for about ten days. Placing the fingers of the left hand at the base of the brain, a little on the side of the left eye, I magnetized the woman's left eye with the signet ring by rubbing the eyelid over centre of cornea. After a few moments she cried out that bright stars were shooting across the eye and falling to the ground. Thinking the pressure might have simply produced a spectrum, I changed the posi-

tion of the ring; but the stars still fell over the same spot (centre of eye), yet fainter in proportion as the ring was removed from centre of cornea. Tried same experiment with guard ring—effect far more faint; with fingers of right hand—effect about equal to that of guard ring: ultimate result—eye suffused with tears, a bursting sensation over base of upper eyelid as if much moisture hung there which wanted vent. Capern and his patient in unqualified surprise at the fact of moisture having been so speedily drawn from the eye. From this experiment I would infer,

1st. That the cornea of the eye is peculiarly susceptible of the mesmeric influence.

2ndly. That the efficacy of the precious metals is partially intrinsic, principally from their power of imbibing, and afterwards imparting the mesmeric influence which they may have imbibed. This same signet ring placed in the hand of a strong healthy man, but very susceptible of mesmeric influence, without his having been acquainted beforehand with any effect likely to follow, caused after a few seconds his eyes to close, and then threw him into strong convulsions, so much so that I had much trouble to demesmerise him. I allude to an experiment tried on a Mr. Lloyd, of Dorset Square, with whom I was sitting in the drawing room paying a morning visit. Now he was unaware that gold had any mesmeric influence, wore a ring, and handled other rings with impunity.

3rdly. Perhaps we may infer from the above experiment on blind woman, that whatever it be the mesmeriser emits, it is in some cases perceptible to the vision of the patient.

Oct. 18th. Spent the evening with Dr. Elliotson: saw Mr. James Salmon, whose case was mentioned in *The Zoist*.\* Dr. E. and I each mesmerised one half of said Salmon, who clasped the hand of each mesmeriser with equal affection, saying he felt very happy, but very odd. Dr. E. then mesmerised my half, and eventually became possessor of the whole Salmon. As Salmon stood between us, clasping the hand of each, Dr. Elliotson remarked, "that this was clearly an allowable case for polygamy." Here I met a French gentleman,† who pretended that by clasping a thin plate of copper on the fore-arm he could increase its muscular power. The experiment certainly succeeded in the case of Salmon, who was able to bend a curiously constructed spring some degrees more by a small graduated table than before the copper was clasped on the arm; but with me it produced not

\* No. XXXIV.

† Dr. Barq.

the least effect, to the undisguised disgust of monsieur—however, “one swallow makes no summer.”

Oct. 14th. Returning from royal apartments at Windsor Castle, saw, at entrance door, a tall, spare policeman, whose left arm was in a sling. As the visitors crowded by him, one gentleman accidentally touched his hand, whereupon policeman winced and turned away apparently in great pain. Went up to him: “What is the matter with you?”—*P.* “I am in great pain; I have a gathering in my thumb’ and have had no ease these five days.” “Give me your thumb.” *P.* “What do you want to do?”—“No matter; give it here.” Policeman consents with a comical expression of countenance. I mesmerise the thumb (which is bandaged) for perhaps five minutes, placing it between the palms of my hands, and occasionally making tractative passes. “How do you feel now?”—*P.* “My thumb is very comfortable; I feel no pain: you have put me into a perspiration all over: you are not mesmerising me, I hope?”—“Yes, but I am; try if you can stir your thumb.” *P.* “I can now the pain has left: I can move it without pain.” “Press with your fingers.” Policeman obeys with fear and trembling: he tells me the pain and soreness has been so intense he dare not touch the thumb: I urge him; he takes courage, and finds he can handle it without pain. *P.* “But my arm! I have not been able to straighten it these five days: the inflammation runs up to my shoulder,” (he traces its course.) “No matter, your arm shall be straight in less than five minutes.” I take it from the sling, make passes from shoulder to tips of fingers: the arm gradually becomes straight to owner’s unfeigned astonishment. *P.* “Can I move it myself?”—“Try.” He does so; bends his arm, then shakes it up and down—tossing it about like a child with a new toy. In a word, so completely were both hand and arm restored to Her Majesty’s service, that he would have pocketed the sling but from advice to the contrary.

The scene was a curious one. I had many spectators, and with the exception of the old beefeater, the passers by looked on me as insane. An hour afterwards I met the policeman, asked how the arm was; he replied first by taking the hand out of the sling and brandishing it, then thanking me repeatedly for setting the thief-catching member all right again.

I may pass over a curious exhibition of so-called electro-biology, for this sub-mesmerism cannot, in my mind, be productive of any good, and may be of much evil; it may suffice to mention that Mr. Capern biologized *one* side of a man, depriving him, as he gave the word, of sight, smell, speech, and motion on that side. The side unaffected was first mes-

merised by patient himself, who made a few passes down it (the right side) with his left hand: the effort to speak with one side of the mouth ludicrous enough, but unavailing.

Query,—would rubbing oneself down beforehand be an antidote, *pro tem.*, against biology. I wish one were found out. Biology can only bring discredit upon pure mesmerism.

I will mention a curious thing I saw on my return to Ireland, at Mr. Dawson's of Cullaynmore, county Carlow. One of his daughters tied the end of a thread of about four inches long round a shilling: the shilling was suspended inside a tumbler glass. After a few seconds, shilling and string began to pendulate (if there be such a word), until, striking the sides of the empty glass, it actually struck the hour by the clock, and then ceased to vibrate for a time, when it began again, ending with a similar result. This was repeated at several hours, when the shilling marked the time (*i. e.*, the last hour struck by clock) with like unflinching exactness. There was no trick in this: one young lady whom I saw at her own house the next day tried for the first time the experiment with equal success. By the way, I relieved her mother, a Mrs. Kough, of Rilbride, that same evening, of pain in chest, difficulty of breathing, and loss of voice, at a single sitting.

I tried the shilling experiment without any success. The matter naturally set me thinking, as

1st. Why did the shilling vibrate? Evidently the experiment was connected with those relating to the *od* (better sense and orthography *odd*) force. It was in fact an odometer,—silver and crystal,—case was plain; still more, as in my hands the odometer uniformly becomes motionless. Why? I have my guesses on that point too, but won't enter on it; it is enough that both the persons who tried the shilling experiment *are very susceptible of mesmeric influence.*

2nd. Why did the shilling strike the hour? A poser,—but now for a conjecture. I have observed persons in the mesmeric sleep singularly accurate about time: they will generally tell the hour by a given watch without consulting it or being capable of so doing. I speak of the non-lucid. Could this occult faculty of time-keeping have been called into action in the experimentalist, and thence communicated to the shilling,—the string acting like the wire of an electric telegraph? All fudge this, perhaps; yet the time-keeping power of the somnambule is a link in *some* chain,—in what, I leave to some quicker wit to discover. An odd link is a fact, isolated though it be; and a fact or a piece of old iron should never be thrown away. No man can say how unexpectedly he may find use for either.

Mesmerism is as yet a mystery : its facts almost as *various* as numerous. A safe induction; almost impossible to be come at, hence a general principle rarely to be arrived at. One must live and learn with (mentally) the stomach of a dog to digest bones, of a cow to ruminate the semi-digested mass.

Trusting Your Grace will excuse these cursory notes of my late excursion, I remain, my Lord,

Your faithful servant,

J. PEED.

IV. *Examples of painless Extraction of Teeth: with remarks upon the ignorance displayed by Mr. Druitt, in his Surgeon's Vade Mecum.* By Mr. RAWE, Lemaile, Cornwall. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

“Hamburgh, July 28, 1852.

“Electro-biology is the offspring of the old root, *Mesmeria officinalis*, and which here is nearly *rotten* and *forgotten*.”

Extract from “a letter received by our correspondent from a celebrated professor at Hamburgh.”—*Provincial Medical and Surgical Journal*, August 18, 1852. Editor, Mr. Walshe, of Worcester.

DEAR Dr. Elliotson,—The capital operations performed on mesmerised patients, and reported from time to time in *The Zoist*, render the minor achievement of painless tooth extraction rather insignificant. But I think well-attested occurrences, even of this sort, possess some value as evidence of the anæsthetic power of mesmerism.

In the conversation which I had the honour of having with you last autumn, you remarked, in reference to a case I spoke of in which three teeth were extracted from a mesmerised subject, that a person insensible of that would not feel the cutting off of a limb. This confirmed an opinion previously expressed to me by a surgeon of this neighbourhood, Mr. Fry. I beg to offer you a short account of what I have met with in this way,

And remain, dear Dr. Elliotson,

Yours most respectfully,

JOHN RAWE.

S. H., a young woman, aged 22, had suffered, during the spring of 1849, very severely from pain in the teeth, and submitted to the extraction of one of them. Three more were carious: but, when their removal was suggested, she affirmed that whatever she might endure she could not make up her mind to have another tooth drawn. She had been the subject of neuralgic pains, for which she had been mes-

merised with immediate relief, and consequently entertained a very high opinion of its remedial value. When, therefore, it was proposed to her to have her teeth removed while under mesmeric influence, she readily assented, and, my relative, Mr. Robartes, a surgeon-dentist, now practising at Plymouth, being on a visit at my house, we determined on embracing the opportunity thus afforded us of testing the anæsthetic power of mesmerism.

After mesmerising S. H. about fifteen minutes, I made some passes over Mr. R.'s hands, breathed on the instruments, and requested him to proceed. The gum was lanced, and the first lower molar on the left side extracted with the forceps. There was no sign of consciousness. Being confident that the coma was sufficiently permanent, I requested Mr. R. to wait until the mouth was rinsed out. He then proceeded to extract a bicuspid on the same side, and then a bicuspid on the opposite side. There was not the slightest motion in the patient, and she appeared throughout in a composed slumber. A short time after, when she was about to be awakened, the teeth were placed in one of her hands. On awaking, after a momentary look of surprise to find herself there, she observed the teeth and exclaimed, "Oh! they are out!" and said she had felt nothing of it—an assertion which the five or six persons present fully believed. This young woman still keeps the teeth as a memorial of a painless operation.

Since this experiment I have on five occasions produced complete insensibility in two other individuals while teeth were drawn. I will only further allude to one.

F. E., whose case of chlorosis and cure by mesmerism is reported in No. XXXIII. of *The Zoist*, having a painful tooth, Mr. Wilkins, surgeon, of Wadebridge, agreed to extract it while she was under mesmerism. It happened that Mrs. Balfour, the able authoress and lecturer, was at his house at the time, and this lady with Mrs. Wilkins went into the surgery. I believe their sensitive feelings prompted them not to look at the operation; but, immediately after it they saw the young woman in the same image-like state of insensibility which had appeared throughout. Mr. W. remarked that on this and two similar occasions he had observed that the hæmorrhage was unusually small. I suppose the undisturbed state of the circulation would account for this.

In a recent edition of the *Surgeon's Vade Mecum*, by Mr. Druitt, at the conclusion of a chapter on chloroform, is a short article headed "Mesmerism." It would appear that the author felt that he could not ignore it; but, as an apology

for his admission that mesmerism does, under certain circumstances, "produce a kind of catalepsy accompanied with insensibility to external impressions," he strings together all the hacknied slurs on the art, in a paltry paragraph, quite out of keeping with the other contents of the work. It is here quoted entire.

"MESMERISM.—There can be little doubt but that the manœuvres which are called mesmeric passes, if practised long enough upon a person, whose credulity is great and strength of mind little, (no matter whether the mind be weak originally or rendered so by illness,) are capable of producing a kind of cataleptic condition, accompanied with insensibility to external impressions; and that, in this state surgical operations have, in some instances, been performed without the patient's cognizance. But this one fact in mesmerism is mixed up with so much extravagant pretension, and with so much knavery and folly, besides that the very operation of mesmerising is one that no virtuous woman ought to be submitted to, that we cannot consent to admit the mesmeric sleep into the list of therapeutic agents until it can be shewn that it has advantages over chloroform and the other remedies which lay no claim to supernatural virtues."

As to the assertion that the weak-minded are particularly susceptible of the influence, my own experience, as far as it has gone, is opposed to it. Credulity, if meant to signify a belief in the power of any means used to affect the system, is not to be despised in mesmerism any more than in medicine: but there are abundant facts to prove that the mesmeric coma is not dependent on it. I will mention one that has come under my notice. About two years since I tried mesmerism on a young man, — a journeyman miller, who, owing to long-standing deafness and the isolation of rustic life, *did not know there was such a thing as mesmerism.* I had known him from a boy to be an honest, trustworthy fellow; and, meeting him one day, just after his return from an ear-infirmity nothing improved, I requested him by writing on my pocket-book to call on me next day. He did so, and answered my enquires of what had been done to him. But, when I wrote, "Have you ever been mesmerised?" he could not tell what it meant: and, after one or two attempts on my part to explain, he still shook his head and said, "I can't tell what you mean." I then requested him to look steadily at my eyes, and made passes down in front. His eyes soon became unsteady, and in about two minutes he was asleep. At the end of an hour, I thought to dismiss him. But the usual means of dispelling the sleep produced no effect on him: neither did pricking with a needle. He was left to

slumber another hour, and then by transverse passes and blowing in the eyes was aroused.

Some of Mr. Druitt's objections to mesmerism may be dismissed as simply absurd: and all could be easily answered. But it is to be regretted that such a prejudiced and erroneous allusion to the art will probably be considered by many young surgeons as containing sufficient for them to know of the matter.

It is only a portion of our fellow-beings who can be sufficiently narcotized by mesmerism for surgical purposes. But, with those who can, the state induced is as far preferable to that resulting from chloroform as sound sleep is to dead drunkenness. The several precautions to be observed in using chloroform, as given by Mr. Druitt, are no doubt very proper. But they serve also to illustrate the superiority of the mesmeric coma. Thus he says:—"The commonest accident is vomiting: if it occur during the inhalation, the patient's head must be turned to one side to let the vomited matter escape: if very troublesome afterwards," &c.: and, "It must not be used for operation for cataract; after which any accidental fit of vomiting might cause the whole contents of the eye-ball to be forced out." Mesmerism would not produce vomiting, but might, on the other hand, be used to remove any previously existing disposition to vomit or cough. Again: "Epileptic patients are liable to have their fits induced by the inhalation." I have effected the mesmeric coma, in different degrees, on nine individuals afflicted with epilepsy, and altogether about two hundred times; none of them ever had a fit during the sitting.

On the paramount consideration of *safety to life*, no remark need be offered.

J. R.

---

NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON.

Mr. Druitt ought to blush at having his apparent gross ignorance thus exposed by a gentleman not of our profession. It would be disgraceful in him not to know, but I am persuaded that he does know, and that all the profession knows, that the most fearful operations, so gigantic that neither he nor any of the older surgeons whom he short-sightedly and meanly hopes to please by this folly, has ever performed, or ever will perform, have been performed in India without a pang; and severe operations in this country, in France, and in America, also without a pang,—in mesmeric insensibility.



Let him blush. But let him repent, and cease to aid in preventing his afflicted fellow-creatures from obtaining at the hands of the profession one of the greatest blessings placed within the reach of mankind.

I prefixed another passage from this man's book to the eighth article in No. XXX. :—

“ *The avoidance of pain.*—This we need scarcely say, is an object of the highest importance; not merely in order to lessen the amount of physical suffering attending operations, but also because severe pain has a most serious tendency to depress the nervous system, and induce death from exhaustion; and because many patients have so great a dread of the knife that they put off applying to the surgeon till their case is almost hopeless. Up to the end of 1846 we knew of no means for effecting this very desirable object save the previous administration of narcotics and long-continued compression of the nerves supplying the part to be operated on; means both of which are so uncertain and inefficient that no one ever thought of employing them. We do not include mesmerism in the list, because this so-called science is so intimately connected with quackery, obscenity, and imposture, that very few respectable persons would consent to meddle with it, even for a good purpose.”\*

Mr. Druitt is a Fellow, forsooth, of the Royal College of Surgeons. Truly he deserves to be put upon the Council and to sit by Mr. Lawrence, who is still so silly as to grimace, and shrug, and sneer, and cut what he considers witty jokes, when the blessing of mesmerism is mentioned, and, as well as Mr. Druitt, would do well to follow the good example set him by Mr. Wilkins, though a quiet country surgeon, and by Mr. Robartes, though a quiet country surgeon-dentist.

V. *Phenomenon of Levity in the Human Subject.* By NON-WIST, Edinburgh.

“ Periculosum est credere, et non credere.

\* \* \* \* \*

Ergo exploranda est veritas multum, prius  
Quam stulta prave judicet sententia.”

PHÆDRUS, fabula x., *De Credere et Non Credere.*

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ZOIST.

GENTLEMEN,—In continuation of the subject of my communication published in *The Zoist* for January last, I beg to send you the accompanying extracts from a weekly periodical entitled *Notes and Queries*, for the 3rd and 24th instant.

\* The moral and intellectual state of the medical profession may be appreciated from one of its members daring to publish such a paragraph.—J. EL-LIOTSON.

" July 3, 1852.

" **QUERIES.**" *Remarkable Experiments.*

" A living man, lying on a bench, extended as a corpse, can be lifted with ease by the *forefingers* of two persons standing on each side, provided the lifters and the liftee inhale at the moment the effort is being made. If the liftee do not inhale, he cannot be moved off the bench at all; but the inhalation of the lifters, although not essential, seems to give additional power.

" The fact is undeniable. I have never met with any one who could explain it. Has it ever been, or can it be, accounted for?

" W. CL.

" [This curious fact was first recorded by Pepys, who, in his *Diary*, under the date 31st July, 1665, (vol. iii., p. 60,) writes as follows:—

" " This evening with Mr. Brisband, speaking of enchantments and spells, I telling him some of my charmes; he told me this of his own knowledge, at Bourdeaux, in France.

" " The words were these:—

" " Voyci un Corps mort.  
Royde come un Baston,  
Froid comme Martre,  
Leger come un Esprit,  
Levons te au nom de Jesus Christ.

" " He saw four little girls, very young ones, all kneeling each of them, upon one knee; and one begun the first line, whispering in the ear of the next, and the second to the third, and the third to the fourth, and she to the first.

" " Then the first begun the second line, and so round quite through; and putting each one finger only to a boy that lay flat upon his back on the ground, as if he was dead: at the end of the words, they did with their four fingers raise this boy as high as they could reach. And Mr. Brisband, being there, and wondering at it, as also being afraid to see it, for they would have had him to have bore a part in saying the words, in the room of one of the little girls that was so young that they could hardly make her learn to repeat the words, did, for fear there might be some slight used in it by the boy, or that the boy might be light, call the cook of the house, a very lusty fellow, as Sir G. Carteret's cook, who is very big: and they did raise him just in the same manner. This is one of the strangest things I ever heard, but he tells it me of his own knowledge, and I do heartily believe it to be true. I inquired of him whether they were Protestant or Catholique girls; and he told me they were Protestant, which made it the more strange to me."

" July 24, 1852.

" *Lifting Experiment.*

" (vol. vi., p. 8.)

" In reference to the observation of your correspondent W. CL.

on the experiment of lifting great living weights, that it is essential that the liftee should inhale at the moment the effort is made, but not essential that the lifters should, I think it right to state that I believe the very reverse to be the truth. I have seen the experiment repeatedly made, but never with such success as to make me believe for a moment that the 'two very young and little girls' could with a finger each raise Sir G. Carteret's big cook.

"The inhalation of the lifters the moment the effort is made is doubtless essential, and for this reason:—When we make a great effort, either in pulling or lifting, we always fill the chest with air previous to the effort; and when the inhalation is completed we close the *rima glottidis* to keep the air in the lungs. The chest being thus kept expanded, the pulling or lifting muscles have received, as it were, a fulcrum round which their power is exerted, and we can thus lift the greatest weight which the muscles are capable of doing. When the chest collapses by the escape of the air, the lifters lose their muscular power. The inhalation of air by the liftee can certainly add nothing to the power of the lifters, or diminish his own weight, which is only increased by the weight of the air which he inhales. Those who are not satisfied with this view of the subject, we must hand over to the mesmerists.

"D. BREWSTER.

"St. Andrews."

The passage from *Pepys's Diary* is curious, and shews that the lifting charm was known and practised in France a century and more before the *Letters on Natural Magic* were published by Sir David Brewster. But for the experiment of which he and Sir Walter Scott were eye-witnesses, we should have smiled at Pepys's credulity and given no credit to his story. It may still be difficult to swallow Sir George's Carteret's big cook, who seems to stick also in the philosophical gullet; but, if the feat vouched for by Sir David himself be admitted, namely, that the heaviest person of the party was raised by the others with the same facility as if he was no heavier than a feather, are we warranted in withholding our belief from that of the little girls in lifting the lusty artiste as if he had been a denizen of Ayr or Cork. The explanation now given by Sir David Brewster in his letter to the editor of *Notes and Queries* would have been more satisfactory if the performers in his experiment had exhibited that violent straining of their muscles which is manifested when our strength is exerted, with the aid of an inflated chest, in raising a very heavy weight. They lifted, we are told, the subject of the experiment, as if he were as light as a feather, and without any apparent effort at all,—the natural inference from which is, that the liftee had become imponderable, and not that the lifters were Samsonized. As Sir David has handed over to

the mesmerists those who may not be satisfied with the only explanation he can give of so unaccountable a phenomenon, it is to be hoped that you or some of your correspondents will undertake the further investigation of this singular physiological fact.

We have seen how impressible subjects in the submesmeric state, miscalled electro-biology, strain and labour to lift, for instance, a pillow of eider-down when told that it is a sackful of Australian nuggets; but hitherto we have not had the experiment reversed, nor witnessed a ponderous sack uplifted on the assurance that it was only a bag of feathers. The case of one of the Okeys is so far in point, inasmuch as on one occasion she raised from the ground, by a cord, with the back of her hand, which was fully extended, not closed, a weight far beyond her natural strength; but it is still very problematical if she could have tossed the fat cook in the air, like a pancake in his own frying pan. Possibly there may be a limit to the quantity of deponderizing force, be it odic, galvanic, or electric, with which the lifter can be charged; and this is a fit subject for further enquiry. It would appear also that the intervention of inorganic or inanimate matter vitiates the experiment, as the charm is said to fail when the liftee is laid on a board. Let this too be further investigated, and, if a mass of lead or iron, or a dead subject, equal in weight to the liftee, cannot be lifted as light as a feather, we must presume that it is a case of suspended gravity, not of increased muscular strength. There is, however, one fact in favour of the latter supposition, namely, that a limb of the liftee sometimes lags behind and shews its subjection to the law of gravitation, when one of the performers fails to play his part: but to this objection to the levity theory it may be answered that one or more members of the body can be mesmerised, paralyzed,—and why not deponderized?—without affecting the rest.

To conclude.—As it is certainly more philosophical to adopt the hypothesis of an extraordinary concentration of a known physical force, than that of the existence and mysterious agency of an unknown and disputed fluid, such as *Od*, we must be content, I presume, to accept Sir David Brewster's explanation. But, at the same time, no liberal-minded philosopher will deny that there may exist certain occult powers of nature which may have been discovered by the sages of a preadamite or antediluvian race, some traces of which may have descended to us in practices common amongst the vulgar of most nations, whilst the memory of their origin and principle has been lost in the lapse of countless ages. We are told, in-

deed, that in those days beings of a celestial nature held frequent converse with the then inhabitants of the earth, who may have been instructed by them in those secrets of nature, which have since received the name of the Black Art. Let us reflect also that not many years ago we should have more readily believed the fact related by Pepys, than that of instantaneous communication with a far-distant friend through the mysterious but now familiar agency of an electric wire; and may it not be on the cards, that some Sir Joseph Paxton yet unborn may emulate the feat of the slaves of the lamp, and transport a crystal palace from Hyde Park to Sydenham on the tips of his digits.

To return to Sir David Brewster's explanation. Anatomists may be able to say what sort of fulcrum is afforded to the muscles of the arm by an inflation of the chest: but, with all deference to that high authority in matters of science, I would rather ascribe the effect to the suddenness and simultaneity with which the lifters make their effort, unaided by any such fulcrum; as we know how by a slight but rapid stroke of a hammer, a man can with the greatest ease drive a nail into a plank, which he could not do by any pressure of his hand.

NON-WIST.

Edinburgh, July 30th.

#### VI. *An instance of Introvision, with the verification after death.*

By Mr. SLOMAN, surgeon, of Farnham, and Mr. MAYHEW, late of Farnham. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"The follies and falsehoods of Mesmer would have attracted but little attention, at least in the present day, but for the pretended wonders of clairvoyance."  
—Mr. WAKLEY, *Lancet*, Sept. 11, 1852.

THE readers of *The Zoist* will remember the case of introvision by Miss Hewitt, recorded by Mr. Sloman and Mr. Mayhew in No. XXXV. This other example is equally striking, and I have just received the account from America.

JOHN ELLIOTSON,  
37, Conduit Street, London.

Fayetteville, Onondaga Co., State of  
New York, July 7th, 1852.

My dear Doctor,—Perceiving in your report of Miss Hewitt's clairvoyant examination of Hopwood that Mr. Sloman had mislaid his notes of a subsequent examination of another person, I hand you my notes of the same, together with

notes of the post mortem, as they were given to me by Mr. Saunders, who is Mr. Sloman's assistant, and afterwards approved by Mr. Sloman himself.

I have been retained for the last six months in this place to treat a case of spinal disease, which is very satisfactorily progressing, and I hope to be able to report the same in time for your January number.

I am very respectfully yours,

To Dr. Elliotson.

JOHN MAYHEW.

On May 30th, 1850, at the request of Mr. Sloman, Miss Hewitt and myself repaired to his private residence for the purpose of clairvoyant examination. Neither she nor I was aware who or what was to be the subject or character of the examination till after she had been brought into the clairvoyant state; when an individual was introduced whom I had never seen before, have never seen since, and whose name has never been made known to me. Moreover Miss Hewitt knows not to the present day, while in her normal state, any thing about the person then examined by her, either as regards his name or in any other respect.

The subject took his seat in silence by her side. She took his hand, and sat evidently in deep study of his case for five or more minutes, when she relinquished her hold on his hand, saying, "That will do." The person examined then withdrew, leaving present Mr. Sloman, Mr. Sloman's student, the clairvoyant, and myself. Miss H. now proceeded to state the result of her examination, which I have arranged side by side with the notes of the post mortem conducted by Mr. Sloman and certified by himself.

CLAIRVOYANT.

POST MORTEM.

He will never be well any more.

Died June 26, 1850.

Head very much affected.

Brain on the top of left side is very much affected; appears to be watery.

Brain soft throughout, and thoroughly saturated with water.

The lungs are very much diseased—much white fur on them. On the right lung, one large and two small ulcers, on the front near the top: on the left, *several* extending from the top more to the back part.

Very much diseased.  
Very strong adhesions.

Very full of ulcers.

Blood in the vessels of stomach not very pure, causing an improper action of the heart.

Pericardium full of water; valves very much diseased; vessels enlarged and choked up.

CLAIRVOYANT.

POST MORTEM.

Several small tumors in the liver; one larger one toward the bottom part of it.

A large tumor pendant from the bottom of the liver, similar in substance to the liver itself. There might be others similar and smaller, but they could not be discerned.

Spine is much affected, but more towards the kidneys. There appears to be an abscess or some large swelling inwardly, just above the kidneys, which causes much pain; left kidney much affected.

A large tumor near the spine, close to the kidneys.

A great deal of pain in the bowels—much unpleasant corruption towards the lower part of them.

Bowels in a very offensive state.

Bladder affected towards the top.

Not examined.

Spleen very much out of order.

Not examined.

Tightness at chest, cough, and great weakness.

Correct.

His disease in the brain has affected his intellect a little.

Correct.

He appears to have fits—wild, unsettled kind of fits.

Correct.

Mr. Sloman informed me that the post mortem, on account of the impatience of the relatives, was very hurriedly taken, and they had no time to examine minutely or even to take notes on the spot; the above were arranged immediately after.

JOHN MAYHEW.

VII. *Cure of an Arm rendered useless by Lightning.*  
Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

“In regard to the charge brought against the medical press of this country by Dr. Esdaile in his preface, we can only say, that his remarks indicate a lamentable degree of ignorance. We assert, without fear of contradiction, that, at the present time, the medical press of this country is as free as it ever has been or ought to be. No better proof of the truth of this exists than the history of the investigation of the phenomena of mesmerism. *The adverse opinions of*

310 *Cure of an Arm rendered useless by Lightning.*

*the medical journals having been uniformly expressed only after careful consideration of the subject, and after the frequent immoral,\** &c.—Dr. BUSHNAN, editor of the *Medical Times*, April 17, 1852; p. 400.

DEAR Dr. Elliotson,—The case of the arm struck by lightning is as follows.

John Pressley, a boatman of this place, in telling me, on Thursday, August 19, that some boat-racing was expected on the following Monday, lamented that he should be unable to row as his left arm had been struck by lightning about ten weeks before. He had shewn it when the accident first occurred to a chemist in the place, who said that nothing could be done, but that the arm might perhaps get well by itself; however the boatman said that so far from its getting better, it became worse, and during the recent stormy weather it had become very painful. On that very day his wife had cut his dinner for him, and he was unable to skin some fish which he sold to a friend of mine, as that lady afterwards told me.

That same evening at my desire, J. Pressley came to our house, and his arm was mesmerised. Its appearance I noticed before the operation began. It was drawn, rather shrunken in some parts, and swelled in others. The middle finger was extremely weak, and the third and fourth were powerless and contracted, so that he could not unbend them. The skin of the hand, besides being drawn, was of a dead white in the affected parts, and the arm and wrist were numb and weak from above the elbow-joint. The accident had occurred when he was out fishing. In throwing the oyster-dredge, which he held in this hand, he observed during a flash of lightning that the iron was on fire, and directly afterwards felt that his arm had been struck.

I mesmerised the arm without contact from above the elbow: the sensation of "pins and needles" was felt *immediately*, and in about ten minutes the elbow-joint was stiffened, and the arm rendered insensible to pain. On demesmerising it the poor man found that he could unbend his fingers. The next evening, Friday, the mesmerising was repeated with the same effect. It was not done again till after the boat-race, which occurred on Monday 23rd August; but on that day my patient not only rowed in a winning-boat, but enacted the part of *duck*, and escaped his pursuers in a very dodging duck-hunt, and afterwards rowed to Margate and back.

\* A servant girl of *all work* who had told a great fib, said, "Well, and what then? I thought I might as well tell a good bouncer when I was about it."—*Zoist*.



The power of moving the muscles and the strength of the arm were thus restored by twice mesmerising: but as a little numbness remained in the fingers the process was repeated three times after; and the arm and hand are now quite as well as before the accident occurred. On the two last occasions of being mesmerised, this strong boatman went to sleep and became quite stiff in about five minutes.

The application of the mesmeric power to a limb struck by lightning seems to me analogous to the application of snow to a frozen limb, and it acts with as much certainty and rapidity.

I am, dear Dr. Elliotson,

Yours very truly,

Herne Bay, Sept., 1852.

S. E. De M.

\*.\* A case of a child rendered blind by lightning and restored under the use of mesmerism by Dr. Storer will be found in No. XIX.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

---

VIII. *Medical Opposition to Mesmerism at Northampton.*  
Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

“Mr. De la Garde commenced his observations. ‘The wonders of reality pour in with such a flood that the marvels of impossibility are admitted with them.’ ‘Should we combat these idle fallacies? I think them best met by cold contempt. The educated man who believes that an ignorant servant, who cannot with both her eyes read “slut,” visibly written on a dusty table, can, by virtue of certain mysterious pawings, read a Greek chorus with her elbows,’ ‘is beyond the reach of argument. Besides, we place ourselves in the invidious position of assailants, and may inadvertently substitute the austere spirit of martyrdom for simple silliness. I leave psychologists to determine the mental condition of such persons. Associate with them by all means, (I mean the patients, not the practitioners,) for many of them are refined and amiable—but do not reason with them.’”—Meeting of Medical Gentlemen at the Devon and Exeter Hospital, August 13. *Provincial Medical and Surgical Journal*, Sept. 1, 1852.\*

MESMERISM is deeply indebted in England to the clergy. The first English treatise on the subject was by the Rev. C. H. Townshend, and it soon went into a second edition. The next was by the Rev. G. Sandby, and it also soon went into a second edition. The third was by the Rev. T. Pyne, and, being smaller, it soon went into a third edition, as I am informed. The Archbishop of Dublin has long advocated mesmerism in season and out of season, presented a handsome donation to the Mesmeric Infirmary, and accepted the office

\* However unwise are some things said, some wise things are done by the Association: for at their meeting on the 3rd of June at Hull, lest their spirits should be damped before dinner, the report says, “As the dinner was close at hand, it was agreed that Mr. B. W. Brown should adjourn the reading of his paper on Intestinal Obstructions to the next quarterly meeting.”—J. ELLIOTSON.

of vice-president: in *The Zoist* is recorded one of the most splendid cures by Mrs. Whately ever effected, not to say with mesmerism, but with any human means—the cure of blindness of twenty-six years' duration.\* The late Bishop of Norwich saw such good in it that he scarcely talked of any thing else some time before his unexpected death, and told a friend of mine that Dr. Holland always laughed at him for his conviction. The Bishop of Oxford does not conceal his conviction and has often mesmerised, though he has not given any support to the Mesmeric Infirmary, on the committee, of which, however, is one of his brothers. The Bishop of Calcutta, convinced, unlike a medical man, by his own eyes on witnessing Dr. Esdaile's operations, advocates it against medical sceptics and the Satanites (above, p. 287): and the Bishop of Jerusalem argues for it,† while poor Dr. Macgowan of Exeter, who, when he went to Jerusalem, figured so unfortunately in Mrs. Bird's case,‡ pretends not to believe in it. Clergymen in many parts of the country practise it as far as they have time, following the example of their Master in going about doing good and healing the sick. The only persons with whom they have to contend are the medical men, who in too many places offer them every opposition.

Nowhere has medical opposition been more bitter or unscrupulous than in Northampton. Many years, ago when a lecturer named Spencer Hall was there, a Dr. Robertson of the place opposed it at the lecture, and no man ever talked greater nonsense or shewed a more determined hostility to a sacred cause. A surgeon named Terry joined in the sad and ridiculous exhibition, attacking me also in the local papers, and adopting stale and absurd expressions and thoughts from medical journals.§ These two practitioners have just now come forward again and exhibited a spirit worthy of times of the darkest persecution. Let us no longer say *odium theologicum* to signify deadly hate: *odium medicum* must be the term.

The following is the account which I have received of the Nottinghamshire display.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

In the middle of April last Northampton was visited by an itinerant lecturer or rather experimenter of the name of Froy, who announced a lecture on "Electro-biology," with experiments upon persons offering themselves from the auditory. The lecture was thinly attended, and only one of the persons

\* No. XXVI. † No. XXIII., p. 236. ‡ No. XVIII.

§ No. II., p. 201. I had cured a case with mesmerism after he and Dr. Robertson had failed: but he did not mention this in the papers.

who submitted to be operated upon was found susceptible; but on a subsequent evening better subjects were procured, and some very extraordinary effects were exhibited. The lecturer, with much candour, professed his entire inability to account for the result of his operations: he acknowledged that the disks which he employed possessed no kind of virtue, and by substituting for them, in some cases, small pieces of card or paper, shewed that the susceptibility was induced simply by fixing the eyes upon some given object, without any regard to the material of which it might consist.

The following week another lecturer made his appearance upon the same stage, and exhibited a variety of experiments on many successive evenings. The lecturer had been previously announced as the Rev. Theophilus Fisk, but in his stead appeared a Mr. Reynolds. This person, unlike his predecessor, declared that the effects produced were to be attributed almost entirely to the magical disk, (a small piece of zinc and copper united,) of which he sold a considerable number at the door of his lecture-room at the price of *one shilling* each.

Mr. Reynolds, without deigning to give any explanation or to propose any theory, declared that all his effects were produced by electricity emanating from the mysterious little circle upon which his subjects were required to fix their eyes for a given time,—which electricity was then to be applied and directed by certain passes and movements of the hand known only to himself. The key to all this mystery he was ready to commit to any person on the payment of one guinea, and he actually succeeded in forming a large class for instruction in electro-biology on these terms. Mr. Reynolds asserted that his *new science* was a totally different thing from mesmerism, though the phenomena were only such as mesmerism has again and again exhibited, and the method of producing them evidently nothing else than the hypnotic process with which all mesmerists are familiar.

He ventured to assert that he and his party had “discovered the principle of human life;” and though maintaining some kind of distinction between animal life and spiritual, he *virtually* ignored the existence of the soul, and furnished the infidel party with a new and specious argument against its immortality.\*

\* The conviction that the phenomena of mind in man, and in all other animals from the microscopic animalcule in water to the elephant, which all will, feel, and think, result from a peculiar composition and organization of matter placed in certain external circumstances, and by *nature* vary, decay, and cease for ever, with the variation, decay, and death of the brain or other bodily seat

These lectures having been repeated night after night and week after week before large and still unsatisfied audiences, the Rev. Mr. Millington, curate of St. Sepulchre's, Northampton, in order to refute what he conceived to be erroneous, announced a lecture on the Phenomena of Dreams, Clairvoyance, Mesmerism, and Electro-pathology, which he delivered on the 18th of May to a large company in the Parochial

of them, excludes the belief of a future state, is erroneous. "In Adam, (by the condition of our nature)," says Bishop Watson, "all die;" "suffer an utter extinction of being." (*Apol. for the Bible*, Letter x.: and *Miscel. Tracts*, Sermon iii.) I can conceive no power, force, or immaterial agency, except as a property of matter. (I speak of nature, not of what is beyond nature—not of God, to whom there is *nihil simile aut secundum*, for he is "incomprehensible:"—"difficulties," "incomprehensible maker." Watson, *Apol.*) And why such a fancied, and to me unintelligible, thing, should be necessarily immortal, is to me still more unintelligible.

Locke says, "All the difficulties that are raised against the thinking of matter, from our ignorance or narrow conceptions, stand not at all in the way of the power of God, if he pleases to ordain it so." The faculties of brutes prove, "either that God can and doth give to some parcels of matter a power of perception and thinking, or that all animals have immaterial and consequently immortal souls as well as men; and to say that fleas and mites, &c., have immortal souls as well as men, will possibly be looked on as going a great way to serve an hypothesis."—*Second Reply to the Bishop of Worcester*, p. 466, 8vo. edition.

Dr. Law, Bishop of Carlisle, in his *Theory of Religion*, &c., which went through seven editions, asserts that the sentence of death passed upon Adam and Eve meant nothing less than a *total destruction of existence*; and that the idea of its implying a continuation of consciousness and real existence in some other place than earth, is not sanctioned by Scripture, but is the *philosophy of after-ages*.—p. 345. He adds, that Archbishop Tillotson, though a patron of this notion, confesses it is not found in the Bible: and, after a critical and elaborate examination of the words used in Scripture to denote *soul* and *spirit*, and their various applications, he sums up the enquiry thus:—"But neither do these words, nor any other, so far as I can find, ever stand for a purely immaterial principle in man, or a substance, whatever some imagine they mean by that word, wholly separable from, and independent of, the body."

"Bishop Sherlock employs strong expressions:—"Scholars may reason on the nature of the soul, and the condition of it when separated from the body: but the common hopes of nature receive no support from such enquiries. We die and moulder to dust; and in that state, what we are, or where we are, nature cannot say." *Discourses* ii., p. 85, and vol. iv., p. 79.

Yet with these convictions a man may be a Christian and believe in a future state. But he believes in a future state because he is assured of it in the New Testament: and this is all sufficient for him. If he believes it for no other reason, he raises the importance of the New Testament. For if he believes it from *fancying* the existence of something immaterial, independent of matter and necessarily immortal, he requires not the New Testament for his belief. "I have no hope," says Bishop Watson, "in a future existence except that which is grounded on the truth of Christianity:" (*Anecdotes of his Life*, &c., vol. i., p. 107:) "not as any appendage to the nature I derive from Adam, but as the *free gift* of the Almighty." *Ap.*, ib. He also says, "When I went to the University, I was of opinion, as most schoolboys are, that the soul was a substance distinct from the body, and that when a man died, he, in classical phrase, breathed out his soul, *animam expiravit*: that it then went I knew not whither, as it had come into the body, from I knew not where nor when, and had dwelt in the body during life, but in what part of the body it had dwelt I knew not." "This notion of the soul was, without doubt, the offspring of prejudice and ignorance."—"Believing as I do in the truth of the Christian religion, which teaches that men are accountable for

School-rooms. In this lecture he asserted the truth of mesmerism and exhibited its effects. He represented the nervous fluid (which he supposed to be a modification of electricity) as the connecting link between mind and matter. He endeavoured to shew how, by this agent, the impressions of the bodily organs were conveyed to the mind, and how a living and immortal principle residing in the body employed this fluid, as its minister, in maintaining the necessary functions of animal life, and in accomplishing all the purposes of its volition. He noticed the principal features of analogy between the phenomena of sleep, dreams, somnambulism, &c., and the effects produced by mesmerism, and deduced from all these considerations an argument for the greatness and dignity of the soul, its ultimate independence of the body and its future and eternal existence in a far higher condition and with more exalted faculties than are developed during the present life.

After this Mr. Reynolds's lectures were discontinued for a fortnight, but resumed for two evenings at the end of that time; and a third lecture was announced at higher prices in the hope of obtaining a more select audience. On this last occasion Dr. Robertson and Mr. Terry, medical men of Northampton, attended, and with more zeal than courtesy interrupted the lecturer; and though they could not deny the reality of the effects produced, offered so much opposition to the proceedings as to excite a great disturbance in the lecture-room, and to provoke the indignation of many who were present. Mr. Terry on this occasion thought proper to allude to Mr. Millington's recent lecture (on the phenomena of dreams, clairvoyance, mesmerism, &c.), and to denounce clairvoyance as "the height of human absurdity."

Desiring to perpetuate and to extend the memory of this creditable demonstration, Mr. Terry the following week wrote to the editor of each of the local papers a letter from which the following paragraphs relating to mesmerism are extracted.

"Mesmerism has within the last ten or fifteen years got into sad disgrace. The complete overthrow of Dr. Elliotson's exhibition by Mr. Wakley, M.P. for Finsbury, and his powerful and persevering exposure of mesmeric fallacies in the *Lancet*, where he says, at the conclusion of one of his very able articles, 'What he had done

their actions, I trouble not myself with dark disquisitions concerning necessity and liberty, matter and spirit; hoping as I do for eternal life through Jesus Christ, I am not disturbed at my inability clearly to convince myself that the soul is or is not a substance distinct from the body.'"—*Anecdotes, &c.*, p. 14. sqq.

For my solemn convictions on all these subjects see my *Human Physiology*, from p. 27 to 48. I conclude with these words: "The Christian doctrine teaches the resurrection of what we obviously are—*bodies*, and that through a *miracle* of the Almighty."—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

was, in his opinion, perfectly conclusive with reference to the character of the supposed phenomena, and that he did not consider that a *single additional experiment could ever be necessary* in connexion with such an enquiry,' *Lancet*, September, 1848, added to this the detection and confession of the two notorious females, Elizabeth and Jane Okey, who had been, I think, about two years, the most attractive performers on Dr. Elliotson's stage, that they had been all the while feigning mesmeric convulsion, &c., &c., so imposing upon his credulity; these disasters, I say, discredited mesmerism, and rendered it expedient to adopt a new name."

The incorrectness of all these statements was pointed out by the Rev. Joseph Cautley, of Thorney, in a letter to the editor of the paper in which they appeared, in the following words:—

"It is not true to say Dr. Elliotson's exhibitions have been overthrown by Mr. Wakley. It is not true to say Elizabeth and Jane Okey have been detected in, and confessed to having feigned mesmeric convulsion, &c., and so imposed upon Dr. Elliotson's credulity. It is not true to say, 'These disasters discredited mesmerism, and rendered it expedient to adopt a new name.'

"The first assertion is not true, for Dr. Elliotson, whose word is as much, at least, to be relied upon as Mr. Wakley's, states in a letter now before me,—'The two Okeys were perfectly respectable little girls, whose disease and mesmeric phenomena were all real, and respecting whom every word that I published was perfectly true, notwithstanding the misrepresentations of Mr. Wakley,—which misrepresentations I have denied over and over again at full length in my well-known farewell letter to my pupils and in *The Zoist*. I defied Mr. Wakley publicly to refute my denial, of which he has never once attempted to take any notice. The phenomena exhibited in the Okeys have been observed by others in endless cases in Great Britain, on the continent, and in Asia. The Okeys never once confessed that they had imposed upon me or any one else, and have long been respectably married.'

"Dr. Elliotson is one of the most manly, noble, truthful, and kind-hearted men alive, and allowed by all to be one of the first, if not the very first diagnostic physician of the age, and should not be allowed to be written down by false imputations from such a man as Mr. Wakley, who knows very well that if he did not write against mesmerism, homœopathy, hydropathy, and such new or partly new practices, neither Mr. Terry, nor Dr. Robertson, nor any other of the orthodox practitioners, would buy or read the *Lancet*, by which Mr. Wakley gets his bread. I do, therefore, entirely deny Mr. Terry's assertions respecting Dr. Elliotson and the Okeys, and am surprised that he should do so great an injustice as to state publicly Mr. Wakley's accusations without giving also Dr. Elliotson's contradiction and challenge of proof. Mr. Terry is evidently well read on the side opposed to mesmerism, and can quote from Dr. Cowan and Mr. Wakley; but on the side publicly advocating mesmerism,

and publishing most able and interesting works upon this mysterious agency, he seems (in charity I say so,) not to have read at all."

Mr. Terry's letter proceeds thus :—

"These delusive agencies (mesmerism, &c.,) act only through the medium of the imagination, and in many cases dangerously aggravate that morbid condition of nerve through which alone their effects are produced. That there may not be here and there a case of some nervous malady in which this or any other powerful mental emotion may be productive of good, I am far from denying. There are, I believe, on record, well-established facts, where even palsy has been cured by terror, the afflicted person finding his house on fire; and a man, crippled by gout, has ran away from an infuriated bullock. The wonderful effects of charms, also, some few of which, I believe are merely illustrations of the abnormal action of mind upon our physical organs. The many and varied effects, however, of strong mental emotion in the influence both upon mind and body are common to every one's experience. I would here ask some of my highly-esteemed friends, upon whose judgment and truthfulness in matters of the most grave importance I entirely rely, and who yet so extensively patronise this and such like irregular proceedings—'Are we to do evil that good may come?' Are we to practise a decided fallacy on the vague chance of some one deriving benefit from it? which I am told has happened in a case of deafness in this town. Are we rationally and profitably employed in searching for a grain of wheat in such a bushel of empirical chaff? It is not, however, the practice of electro-biology to be reprobated, or the practice of rational medicine to be sustained, that I think the most important part of this discussion. The practice which I think most in danger is 'the practice of sound thinking.' The rejection of such and such like quackeries, I consider a question of principle not of practice, a question of morals not of etiquette, as has been well said by the able and accomplished Dr. Cowan, of Reading. In reference to nervous susceptibility, as the great agent to which I have referred, I would observe that the medical term *idiosyncrasy*, or peculiarity of habit, whether of mind or body, expresses my meaning. Some persons, we know, are powerfully affected by objects of sight, smell or taste of which others take no notice, and every one is familiar with the powerful though varied influence of fear, and other depressing or exciting mental emotions. Should it be considered that I have not sufficiently established the identity of mesmerism and electro-biology, I would refer to a handbill lying before me, in which I see, 'the Phenomena of Dreams, Clairvoyance, Mesmerism, and Electro-Pathology,' announced as a lecture, 'in evidence of the capacity and dignity of the human mind.' Now, on the subject of clairvoyance, I must speak without reserve, and I do not hesitate to say that I consider it the utmost pitch of man's absurdity. No power upon earth can make me believe that any human being can see through a deal board or a stone wall; or, that living in London, he can see what is doing at Northampton. Persons entertaining such ideas,

set at defiance all common sense, and are acting under the influence of pitiable, or else of wilful deception. They are well described by Dr. Cowan, from whom I have already quoted, in a dissertation upon another and not very dissimilar folly. 'The man,' he says, 'who believes in this is a mystic, his creed is at variance with all rational experience, and subversive of all previously acquired knowledge. He has lost the ballast of his reasoning faculties, and set at defiance all those means by which the human mind is regulated. I distrust his judgment upon every subject.' Again, 'Such belief is but the symptom of a mind without stay or ballast, liable to be driven hopelessly into every folly, ever ready to spurn to-day, what it yesterday believed.' 'I do not attempt its refutation by merely pointing out its arithmetical absurdities and physical impossibilities, but I banish it at once beyond the pale of discussion, and class it amongst the fallacies too extreme for investigation.' See *Report of Speeches on Irregular Practice*, printed by Churchill, London, 1851. Clairvoyance may well participate in this reproach."

"In conclusion, I beg to state that in attending the meeting on Friday last, I was influenced by an observation frequently made by my friends, 'Why do not you doctors go and see?' We and those I have named have done so, and are satisfied. In what I said at the time, and in what I have now written 'liberavi animam meam.' I shall be glad if I have thrown any light upon the subject; if not, error must still prevail, and I will only add, 'Qui vult decipi, decipiatur.'"

The principal points of this letter were thus answered by Mr. Millington.

"Mr. Terry says, 'No power upon earth can make me believe that any human being can see through a deal board, or a stone wall.' Has any one attempted to do so? Certainly I have not; yet the remark is made immediately in connection with my lecture. The stone wall against which the writer plants his borrowed\* artillery is a structure of his own imagination, which certainly he has no right to impute to me. If he mean to say that the mind can apprehend nothing but through the medium of its bodily organs, he asserts more than he can prove, he shews an unworthy appreciation of the living principle within him, and manifests a sad want of common historical faith.

"Mr. Terry acknowledges that wonderful effects may be brought about by the influence of the imagination. He says this is the *medium* by which these delusive agencies (mesmerism, &c.) act; where, then, is the cause? But how can imagination be the medium? Does imagination strike immediately upon the nerves or contract the muscles? Does it descend into the foot to set it in motion? Does it act directly and mechanically upon the body? He says again, 'In reference to nervous susceptibility, as the great agent to which I have referred, &c.' Here, then, *susceptibility* is advanced as the

\* *Borrowed* from Dr. Cowan's work on a different subject.



great agent ; but how can susceptibility be an agent ? The capacity of receiving an impression is one thing ; the means by which that impression is produced is another. The wax may be as soft as you please, but that will not enable it to assume any shape or impression without external agency. Every man is susceptible of pain or pleasure, but that susceptibility will not of itself procure him either the one or the other. But Mr. Terry says *susceptibility is the agent ; and above mesmerism is the agent, and imagination is the medium !* Your readers will form their own opinion of a cause that can produce no better arguments than these ; they will judge for themselves how far the man who can write thus is competent to charge another with having '*lost the ballast of his reasoning faculties.*'

"Mr. Terry asks, 'Are we to do evil that good may follow ?' What evil does he anticipate ? He can adduce no instances of injury from mesmeric treatment, widely and wildly as it has been practised ; there would be still less danger if medical men would investigate its principles, and apply them in a systematic and careful manner.

"Directing this argument against the old system of medicine, he might say with equal reason—because men have been blistered and bled to death—because they have died under surgical operations—because their constitutions have been ruined by violent medicines, therefore we ought to have no surgery, no medical treatment at all. Neither he nor any other sensible person would agree to this conclusion.

"Again, he says, 'Are we justified in searching for a grain of wheat in such a bushel of empirical chaff ?' The happy finder of the wheat—the deaf restored to hearing—the paralytic to the use of his limbs, will answer, 'Yes.' If cures are the wheat and failures the chaff, it will be found that the practice of mesmerism has yielded, even in its present undeveloped character, quite as large a crop of wheat, in proportion to the chaff, as any field that was ever sown with pills and powders under the old system.

"Mr. Terry says there are facts on record where palsy has been cured by terror, and a man crippled by gout has run away from an infuriated bullock : here, as in every other case, he makes no attempt whatever to account for the effects produced. The theory of electro-pathology accounts for everything of the kind ; it shews the mind as the cause, electricity as the agent, susceptibility as the contingent. The mind, that cannot act upon gross matter, employs the electro-nervous fluid in its communications with the body ; this fluid is excited by the emotions of the mind, and the more violent those emotions, the more intense will be the energy put forth, and the more extraordinary the effects produced.

"In conclusion, Mr. Terry 'hopes he has thrown some light upon the subject ;' and modestly adds, 'if not, error must still prevail.' I trust not ; others may yet succeed even where he has failed. Mesmerism has for a long time been 'banished beyond the pale of argument ;' like all new and important discoveries, as vaccination, the use of chloroform, &c., it has to contend with old fashioned prejudices ; but it is now rapidly gathering strength, and will, ere

long, be generally recognized as a science not only deserving in itself of the highest consideration, but capable of conferring the greatest possible benefits upon the human family."

Mr. Terry did not venture any reply to these letters, but a fortnight afterwards forwarded to the editors of the two papers a letter from his friend, Mr. Langdon, whom he designated "the scientific and highly-gifted house-surgeon of St. Bartholomew's Hospital." This gentleman's remarks, so far as they relate to mesmerism, were thus answered by Mr. Millington.

"Mr. Langdon's remark about the earth's rotundity obstructing the line of vision between distant objects, is no argument against clairvoyance, inasmuch as it is not asserted that the organs of sight are employed by the clairvoyant. The eyes do not see through the earth, nor through deal boards and stone walls; but there is a sympathetic knowledge and perception in the mind independently of the bodily organs. Mr. Langdon cannot understand this, and therefore he will not believe it. He might with as much reason deny (and perhaps if he had never seen a compass, he would deny) that there is any power in the earth to influence the magnetic needle, because he cannot certainly tell whence that power proceeds, nor how it acts.

"Mr. Langdon glories in his 'old-fashioned prejudices,' and says, 'It could not be wondered at, *if as a surgeon I hesitated to believe* (there is more meaning in this than he intended), that disease could be cured by a look or a movement of the hand, after the experience of my daily practice.' He should rather say *the want of experience*. He would judge of mesmerism by his daily practice, in a sphere from which it is altogether excluded. He cannot believe that disease can be cured by any other than the old remedies, drugs, blisters, phlebotomy, and surgery, simply because he has tried no others: his remark only proves that his opinions are, to a certain extent at least, rightly characterized as *old-fashioned prejudices*. If he had real experience in mesmeric practice, he would see, as I have seen, diseases of long standing yielding to the touch whose virtue he derides; he would find acute disorders and grievous pains relieved in a few minutes, after having baffled ordinary doctors for as many years; he would be aware of many things belonging to his profession which he has never yet seen, only because he has never looked for them. After hinting that the phenomena of mesmerism *may* proceed from Satanic agency, he sums up by declaring his opinion that the 'whole misnamed science is a mixture of falsehood and delusion.' Let me tell him that its advocates are, to say the least, as highly distinguished for scientific knowledge, as honourable and pious and truthful as the best of its adversaries, and that no abuse or ridicule will avail to injure a cause, which only gathers strength from all candid investigation and honest argument."

While this correspondence was going on, other events occurred to shew the reality of mesmerism and the folly and

prejudice of those who, instead of studying its phenomena denounce what they cannot deny, and ridicule what they cannot understand.

Mr. Millington's account of these circumstances is as follows:—

“ On the 15th of June last, a boy, aged 14, who had attended one or more of Mr. Reynolds's lectures, and, as he asserted, had been operated upon by him, after exhibiting unusual excitement for two or three weeks, was suddenly seized with insanity of a most alarming and violent character. He had lately surprised his parents by his wilfulness and disobedience, and had evinced a strong propensity to appropriate to himself whatever he could lay his hands upon. Any worthless rubbish that he could purloin from his neighbours was brought home and treasured up with care, and the complaints of those who had suffered from his depredations became so frequent that, after beating and punishing their son in various ways, they sent for a policeman in the hope of frightening him into better habits. At length one of the neighbours remarked to the father, that the boy did such strange things, he must surely *be wrong in his head*. The mother, who had had some misgivings, replied, (alluding to the recent experiments in electro-biology,) ‘I hope no one has been acting upon him.’ The boy, hearing this, sprang up, and exclaiming, ‘They have, they have,’ instantly broke into a state of violent madness.

“ I was sent for on the following morning, and found the lad tied by his hands and feet, gnawing at the bandages, swearing, and tossing himself furiously to and fro. He had been in this state all the night, and had been visited by a Mr. Dodd, a surgeon of Northampton, who ordered him to be thus restrained, and his head to be bathed with vinegar and water. The boy asserted that Mr. Reynolds had made him fly, and that he had been flying ever since. He also said that the operator had taken him to India, and that he was still in India when he left the lecture room, and had often been there since.

“ The boy seemed to be endued with extraordinary strength during the time of his insanity: he ran with great swiftness, and leaped over places where none could follow him; and once, under the impression of flying, he scaled the walls of the house, and was seen seated upon the gable of the roof.

“ After he had been in this state a week, getting rather worse than better (as his parents said), wearing out the whole family, who could neither work nor rest, and exciting a great commotion in the neighbourhood, the father brought him before the magistrates at Petty Sessions. I had in the meantime written to Dr. Elliotson, who with the utmost promptitude and kindness replied as follows:—

“ ‘Dear Sir,—I have no doubt that all will end well. Pray let some healthy person mesmerise the youth twice a day, *very slowly, very calmly, and very kindly*, taking one hand and squeezing it, and slightly rubbing it, as we should do to a child when we might wish to

encourage and shew kindness to it, while *very slow* passes are made with the operator's other hand from opposite the forehead to opposite the stomach. Breathing *very slowly* upon the eyes and nostrils and lips at the end of the half hour may be extremely beneficial. Perseverance in this, in spite of all difficulties, will succeed. No violence or harshness of either voice or look should be allowed from any one. If possible, nobody but the mesmeriser should touch the patient or be close to him. Kindness and gentleness from every person are absolutely necessary.

“‘I was sent for to an exactly similar case lately, and presently brought on the most perfect calm and restoration by putting every other person aside, and breathing slowly and perseveringly all over the patient's face and bosom.

“‘This disturbance is a common effect of mesmerism badly undertaken. It frequently happens that disturbance arises if more than one person operates on the same individual within a short time in the purely mesmeric way: but the violence of electro-biology is too much for the nerves of some. Pray write again and inform me how you go on. . . . I entreat you not to be uneasy about the youth, because I am satisfied that all will end happily, but mesmerism must not be trifled with in this way.

“‘I remain, dear Sir, yours very truly,  
“‘JOHN ELLIOTSON.’

“This letter the parents submitted to the magistrates, but as they had not been able to procure the services of any person in following its directions, they proposed that the boy should be sent to London, and as I happened to be in town at the time, a communication was addressed to me there on the subject. I returned the following evening to Northampton, and finding it impossible to engage the assistance of any person more competent (in regard to health and strength) than myself, I resolved to mesmerise the boy according to Dr. Elliotson's instructions.

“I mesmerised him the first time on Thursday morning (June 14th). With some difficulty I persuaded him to let me take him gently by the hand, and thus soothing and coaxing him, induced him to sit down opposite to me for a little time. At first he was very troublesome, snatching at my watch, biting at my fingers, and trying every now and then to jump up and escape from me, and at the end of about twenty minutes he started up, sprang out of the window and ran away.

“‘During the day he became more tranquil, and in the evening I again mesmerised him, put him to sleep, and left him in bed. On Friday he was *much better*, and, after being again mesmerised, appeared a second time before the magistrates by their desire. Mr. Reynolds and myself were also present to answer any enquiries that might be made, and the father having given his account of the whole of the circumstances, I briefly stated all that had occurred within my own observation, and declared my opinion that the restraint and harsh treatment to which the youth had been subjected had been the means,

not only of retarding his recovery, but of increasing his malady. Mr. Dodd defended his treatment of the boy, saying that restraint was absolutely necessary, and that four men were required to hold him while his hair was cut off; but the mother testified that all this violence had made him worse, and that kind and gentle treatment, together with mesmerism, had produced a most beneficial effect, adding that 'Mr. Millington was the best friend the boy had.'

"Dr. Robertson and Mr. Terry had also seen the boy, and the latter told his mother, who repeated it to me, that 'if he recovered without going to the lunatic asylum it would be a miracle.' I took this opportunity of remarking, that if the doctors, instead of ignoring the powers of mesmerism, had condescended to study its laws and effects, they would not be so utterly at a loss how to proceed in cases of derangement arising from the abuse of an influence so strange and powerful.

"The magistrates having remarked upon the very great improvement that had taken place since the boy's first appearance before them, recommended the parents to leave the case in my hands, and having expressed my confident hope of effecting a speedy cure, the parties withdrew.

"It is fair to Mr. Reynolds to say that he denied having operated upon the boy at all, but the lad persisted in his assertion, and became so violent on being contradicted in this matter, that the magistrates desired he should be led out by a different door from that by which he had entered, in order that he might avoid passing near Mr. Reynolds, whom he threatened to assault with a stick which he carried with him.

"On Friday evening I again put the boy to sleep, and during that night his arms and legs were every few minutes convulsed by spasmodic working of the muscles; but though causing much disturbance and alarm to those who observed him, he did not awake until late the next morning, when he seemed nearly well. I mesmerised him for the last time on Sunday night, after which no traces of his malady remained beyond great lassitude and debility, the natural consequence of his excited and restless condition.

"On the evening of the day of our appearance before the magistrates I was sent for to another case of madness, caused by 'electro-biology.' One of Mr. Reynolds's constant and most susceptible subjects, having been operated upon on the public race-course by a companion, had suddenly been seized with the most violent raving madness. He had been brought home with difficulty, and at the time I saw him was lying upon a sofa, held by four men. His struggles, his roaring, and his wild appearance were frightful; but these symptoms subsided at short intervals into a death-like calm; and from the improvement that had taken place in this respect during the two hours that had elapsed from the time of his first seizure, and from what I had read and observed of other cases, I encouraged his friends to hope that this state of derangement would be of short duration. Being requested to mesmerise the young man, I began to do so, but was interrupted by the appearance of Dr. Robertson, who,

having enquired into all the circumstances, desired that he should be put to bed. It being suggested to the doctor that mesmerism seemed the most promising remedy that could be employed, he replied that he entirely set his face against it, as against everything else that was wicked and delusive: that it was powerless to do good, but would probably make the young man worse. He took this opportunity of delivering a philippic against all mesmeric proceedings, declaring that mesmerism was often applied to the vilest and most abominable purposes, and that a case would shortly be made public through the courts of justice in which it had been thus shamefully employed. I may here say, by the way, that I have watched the papers for a report of this case, but have not yet been able to find it.

“On Saturday morning I heard that the young man was much better: the violent character of his attack had passed off, but the mind was still affected, and he was now in a state of idiocy. This lasted many days, and, but for the interference of the Rev. Thomas Storer, incumbent of St. Andrew’s Church, Northampton, supported and encouraged by the kind advice of Dr. Elliotson, who, though a stranger to all the parties, responded most readily to every appeal for counsel and assistance, the young man would have been removed to the lunatic asylum. Happily this step, which would have retarded if not prevented his recovery, was averted, and in the course of a fortnight the young man entirely recovered his senses, and was able to resume his usual occupations.”

It seems very surprising that, after the curative powers of mesmerism had been so strikingly exhibited in the first of these two cases, and its beneficial results made known, any medical men should have been found so prejudiced and unreasonable as to forbid its application in the second, especially when they had no remedy to propose in its stead: and yet more surprising that after one of their patients had escaped the lunatic asylum they should still have been willing to allow the other to be sent thither. It is quite possible that, had either of these persons been placed in confinement, they might have become confirmed lunatics, and never again left the walls of the prison to which with so little consideration they had been consigned.

A. B.

---

NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON.

I have heard upon good authority that, in consequence of Mr. Millington’s noble advocacy of mesmerism, Dr. Robertson and Mr. Terry, with others influenced by them, withdrew their subscriptions from the fund for providing a curate for the parish, which is *very* poor, and in which the schools and all other good works for the benefit of the poor depend chiefly

upon the exertions of the curate, and great indeed have been his exertions and most exemplary has been his conduct.

Too conscientious to give up mesmerism, which he saw was a truth and a blessing, Mr. Millington resigned his curacy, though he had no other appointment. This was conduct worthy of a place in the history of virtue and of science. On his taking this noble step, much indignation was excited. Some of the most influential men of the town waited upon him, and offered to make good all deficiencies, and to guarantee the parish against all loss, if he would continue there. On this he agreed to withdraw his resignation. But his vicar, though he had *himself* no objection to mesmerism, refused to allow this unless Mr. Millington would promise to have no more to do with it—a stipulation which he of course rejected; so that he will be compelled, notwithstanding the efforts which have been made, and in opposition to the wishes of the parishioners, to leave the parish.

IX. *An instance of the Prolongation of Life by Mesmerism, and great benefit from it in Epilepsy.* By WM. FORBES LAURIE, M.D., Dunstable.

“Who does not remember, that towards the end of the last century, the so-called age of philosophy, crowds of all ranks flocked to the cemetery of St. Medard, at Paris, to witness miraculous cures of paralysis upon the tomb of a saint? People were, however, soon undeceived, and the cemetery was closed by order of the magistrates.

“We all know how glaringly the juggleries of mesmerism were exposed in France by a scientific committee, presided over by the celebrated Berthollet, after four years' careful investigation.

“It is well known that homœopathy, which has had so many foolish supporters throughout Europe, is dying away, destroyed by its own absurdities.

“The votaries of animal magnetism and clairvoyance still find dupes here and there, though, especially in France, they are daily brought before courts of law, and punished for swindling.

“In fine, no one is unacquainted with the fact, that the tenets of phrenology have been exaggerated and disfigured; that they have come down to sleight-of-hand deception; and that their vagaries have been confuted by sound logical reasoning, and the ridicule which they richly deserve.”—*Lancet*, March 27, 1852. An article by the Chevalier Le Molt\* to prove that hydra-electric chains and belts are useless things.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—I have long considered that the value of mesmerism in prolonging life was as much to be regarded as its efficacy in a more immediately curative point of view.

The following case will illustrate its beneficial effects in the prolongation of life.

I was sent for one evening in January, 1849, in great

\* A merry friend says that the *rara avis* chattering such trash is *molting*.—*Zoist*.

haste to see Mrs. G —, a lady in a very delicate state of health, who had for many years been suffering from dilatation of the heart, and who was subject to a usual concomitant of this affection—frequent faintings. On my arrival at her residence, I found her quite cold and apparently lifeless, no vapour from the breath being apparent on a looking-glass which was held to her lips.

I immediately mesmerised her, and after persevering for some time, the cheeks changed from a deadly whiteness to a rosy glow, and the general warmth of the body was quite restored. From that time she gradually improved in health, the mesmeric process being continued by me daily.

Although she is at the present time, as she always has been, in a very infirm state of health, she is still living, and I have invariably found mesmerism invaluable in restoring her, when the distressing faintings connected with the organic disease under which she labours have manifested themselves.

Elizabeth Jackson, of Sundon, Bedfordshire, æt 38, has now, September 1st, 1852, been under treatment by means of sub-mesmerism for a year and a half. She has had epileptic fits ever since she was born, her mother having had them very severely before her, so that they are in every respect hereditary.

When seized, she used to have foaming at the mouth, to fall down suddenly, and feel as if she should lose her reason. The fits, she says, used to be upon her for a week together. A sensation would come on all in a moment, as if water were rolling round the abdomen; this was accompanied by a feeling of nausea, violent eructations, and occasionally great pain from excessive flatulence. The appearance of the hands, which were frequently drawn together for five or six hours, so that she could not move them, was perfectly frightful; indeed her general character and entire expression of face was so horrible, as to represent exactly what one would imagine to be that of a person possessed with an evil spirit. She has been mesmerised in my house once a week for a year and a half. During this period she has only had two fits of any consequence for a year and a half; whereas she was in the habit of having at least one or two, and sometimes three or four, fits in a week. So susceptible was this person when first she presented herself to my notice, that I could bring on a fit in a minute; but now it requires a quarter of an hour, and a greater number of manipulations to produce any change whatever. Indeed the only alteration from the normal state now perceptible is a fixedness of the eyes



and of the frame. There is no other appearance of a fit, nor are there any movements or contortions of any kind, nor any nausea or flatulence. The patient also says that she feels her health, strength, appetite, and spirits improved to an extraordinary degree, and the poor creature expresses herself as extremely grateful for what I have done for her.

It is worthy of observation, that she was so susceptible at first that she shewed the effect of the metal the moment it was placed in her hand, by frightful contortions of the features and writhings of the limbs, but now she does not appear to suffer from it at all; indeed no perceptible change manifests itself until pressure has been made upon the forehead several times by my hand.

On one occasion at an early stage of the treatment, at the request of a gentleman, a patient in my establishment, I interrupted the crisis (the fit) which I had produced, by pattings of the back and gentle succussions of the person. This however, as I had feared, produced a more severe, and in fact a far more violent and dangerous crisis, so that I have never on any occasion dared to repeat the experiment, but find the true curative plan is to bring on the crisis, and leave the patient to go through it. In short to go with nature, and not against her.

So severe were the epileptic seizures in this case, that people who had been in the habit of seeing her said they had never seen any one worse. In fact so hopeless a case did it seem to be, that I was quite laughed at and scornfully treated for ever undertaking to attempt in such a case any thing of a remedial nature.

The patient now says she feels so much better, that she thinks by and by she shall have no fit at all.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

WM. FORBES LAURIE, M.D., Edinens.

Hydropathic Establishment,  
Dunstable, Bedfordshire, Aug. 23, 1852.

---

### X. *Dublin Mesmeric Association.*

A MEETING of the Dublin Mesmeric Association was held on Monday evening, August 9, in Mr. Porter's large rooms, Great Brunswick Street, for the purpose, as stated in the circular calling the meeting, "of submitting to the members a statement as to the present position of the Society." At eight o'clock, Capt. Falconer Miles, president of the Association, was called to the chair. Mr. J. Pitt Harris, A.B.

(in the unavoidable absence of Mr. I. M'Donnell), acted as secretary.

The CHAIRMAN, in rising to address the meeting, was received with much applause. He said they were called together for the purpose of having laid before them a statement of the proceedings of the Association since its establishment in December last. It was not necessary for him to enter into elaborate details of what might be effected by mesmerism in its higher branches, but rather to refer to some facts, to shew the work they had accomplished in their Infirmary. Having attended to the excellent lectures of Messrs. Davey and Jackson in the Rotundo last year, he had come to the conclusion of using mesmerism as a curative power, and he thanked God he had done so with the most complete success. After visiting the Mesmeric Infirmary in London, he had determined to aid in establishing an Association in this city, with the ultimate object of opening a similar Infirmary in Dublin. In pursuance of this object, a few friends met last December in Anglesea Street, where they formed the Association, having drawn up such rules and regulations for their guidance as, he felt satisfied, on inspection, and they were open to the perusal of all, would meet their cordial approval. They had many difficulties to contend with, many opponents, but they went boldly forward, and the work performed would be laid before them that evening. He presumed that all present had seen their prospectus, a copy of which he then held in his hand, in which the object, the sole object of the Association was set forth. It was there stated that "the Committee wish it to be distinctly understood that their object is not to devise any scientific *theory*, but simply to extend the knowledge of certain important *facts*, and facilitate the beneficial application of that knowledge, in the relief of suffering, and the cure of disease." They did not put forward mesmerism as a remedy for all diseases, nor as interfering with or antagonistic to medical men, but merely as an agent calculated to be of vast good in many diseases, such as nervous or chronic, and which medical men generally admitted were not to be subdued by drugs alone. After referring at some length to the many objections made to the practice of mesmerism, he said he thought that highly intelligent meeting would agree with him that the Association had left nothing undone to guard themselves against the charges and suspicions of their opponents. About the 8th of March last, they found themselves in a position to open the Infirmary for patients twice a-week, and they went on, thank God, most successfully, as they would see by the Report which would be read

to them. After a little time they were enabled to appoint two paid operators (male and female), in addition to the gentlemen who acted gratuitously, which enabled them now to open that Infirmary daily. It should be recollected that theirs was all up-hill work, for patients seldom came to them until they were pronounced past the physician's aid, notwithstanding which they had performed several cures. They did not work for gain, but were solely prompted by a benevolent feeling towards their fellow-men; neither did they work in the name of Satan, as had been stated by some, but in the name of God, and by their fruits he was perfectly satisfied that they should stand or fall. The Infirmary had been at work but a very short time when it was visited by several distinguished citizens, including the Archbishop of Dublin, who, he was happy to tell them, expressed themselves highly pleased with what they had seen. The Chairman then referred to the case of a patient, named Doyle, who was recommended by His Grace the Archbishop of Dublin, and who was suffering from partial insanity, caused by a fall from the top of a house some years since, and who, during the week before being operated upon, had attempted to destroy his children. This man was only mesmerised three times, in all fifty-five minutes, when he was perfectly cured, and able to resume his work, as borne testimony to by the Archbishop of Dublin. He then alluded to another case, that of John Ryan, who was recommended by one of their subscribers; this man had a pain in his back for seventeen weeks, which incapacitated him from walking or attending to his work; after being twenty-one days in hospital, he left it, as he himself stated, "worse than when he went in;" he was brought to him (Capt. Miles), and he only mesmerised him once when he said he felt that he was a new man; he sent him home in a car, but on the following day the poor man was so much improved that he was able to walk from his house at Ball's Bridge to his (Capt. M.'s) residence at Cullenswood; on the next day he was able to walk to the Infirmary, and in four days he was perfectly restored to his health, as he himself would inform them. [Ryan here stood up and fully corroborated the statement of the Chairman, remarking that he was "now as strong and well" as he was twenty years previously.] After mentioning some other interesting cases of cure, the Chairman said that on taking up his note-book that morning, he was forcibly struck with the number of various diseases he had had in hand since he commenced mesmerising, and he had the gratification of stating, that out of that number he knew of but one in which the greatest benefit had not been derived. Here

he enumerated the cases as follows :—inflammation of lungs, cancer, gastric fever, tic douloureux, sciatica, deafness, mumps, sore throat, neuralgia, influenza, rheumatism, ear-ache, tooth-ache, abscess, sprained foot, stomach-ache, cough and colds, palpitation of the heart, disease of heart, partial insanity, epilepsy, pains in the back, spinal disease, diarrhoea, ophthalmia, cataract, general debility, extreme mental nervous disease. Before he concluded he wished to allude to a fact which might be considered of some importance. An idea had gone abroad that cures could not be effected without putting the patient to sleep; now this was a mistaken notion; out of the numerous cases he had taken into hand there were very few instances in which he had put the patient to sleep, so that persons would see this objection should not prevent them from availing themselves of the benefits of mesmerism whilst in their wakeful state. It was now strongly urged upon them to open a Mesmeric Infirmary for the higher classes, somewhere about Stephen's Green, where patients would be received on paying a small fee to defray the necessary expenses. The difficulty was to get a place for the purpose, so many unfair prejudices existed upon the subject; but he had no doubt that with the support and coöperation of the respectable meeting he saw around him, they would overcome this difficulty as they had already done many others of a more formidable nature. After some further observations, the speaker concluded, amidst loud applause, by calling upon the Secretary to read the list of cures from the Infirmary book.

Mr. HARRIS then read a list of sixty cases, which had been treated in the Infirmary, out of which twelve had been perfectly cured, and the remainder, the majority of whom were still under treatment, had been much benefitted.

Mr. JOHN GRAY, of Windsor Terrace, Kingstown, moved the first resolution, as follows:—"That we have heard the statement of our President, and the Report of the working of the Infirmary by the Secretary, with much satisfaction, evidencing as they do a far more successful progress of the practical uses of mesmerism than the most sanguine could have anticipated previously to the formation of this Association." He said he felt called upon to attend that meeting to bear his testimony to the exertions of their worthy President, to whom the Society owed he might say, its present proud position. He (Mr. Gray) was the first, he believed, in this city to stand upon a public platform to bear testimony to the benefits of mesmerism, as evidenced in his own person. Mesmerism he could assure them, was making rapid strides in Dublin of late. He attended the lectures of Lafontaine,

who was a really clever man, but he laboured under the difficulty of not speaking our language; then we had Mr. Adair, and subsequently Messrs. Davey and Jackson, who had done much to spread the truths of mesmerism; for we had no such lecturer as Mr. Jackson, no such operator as Mr. Davey. In conclusion Mr. Gray paid a high compliment to the Chairman for his zeal in the cause, and resumed his seat amidst loud cheers.

Mr. POOLE seconded the resolution, which as well as those subsequently moved, were unanimously adopted. He said, they were called impostors; if so, it should be admitted they were impostors in very excellent company; they had joined with them men of all creeds and classes, including nobles of the land, clergymen, members of the learned professions, and he was happy to add, medical men of the first standing in their profession.

Mr. AITKIN referred to the progress which mesmerism had made in India, under Dr. Esdaile, and on the Continent of Europe; he then combatted the objections raised by its opponents, and concluded by proposing the next resolution, as follows:—"That the success here shewn fully warrants us in calling upon all the friends of humanity to co-operate with our Association."

Mr. JOHNSTON briefly seconded the resolution.

Mr. ROGERS moved and Mr. TIGHE seconded the third resolution:—"That those gentlemen who have so unremittingly devoted themselves as operators in the Infirmary are entitled to our warmest thanks."

Capt. Miles having been then moved from the chair, which was taken by Mr. Gray,

Mr. J. PITT HARRIS, A.B, after a suitable preface, in which he entered into an able and eloquent defence of mesmerism as a curative power, moved the following resolution, which was seconded by Mr. CRAWFORD, and carried by acclamation:—"That our sincere thanks are due, and are hereby given, to Mr. Miles, our President, for his constant attendance at the meetings of our Committee since its formation, as well as for his untiring and successful labours as operator in the Infirmary."

Major WOLSELEY rose and stated that, as an old soldier, whose motto was deeds not words, he hoped he would be excused for intruding upon the time of the meeting, but he could not let that resolution pass without standing up publicly to offer his thanks to Mr. Miles for the rare display of practical philanthropy he had evinced in spreading the knowledge of mesmerism; he had also to thank him on behalf of a

member of his own family, who had been much benefitted through its healing influence (cheers).

A vote of thanks, moved by Mr. O'Farrell, seconded by Mr. Rogers, was then passed to Mr. Harris for his kindness in acting as Secretary to the meeting, and to Mr. Porter, for placing his rooms at the disposal of the committee for the evening, and the meeting separated, evidently highly pleased with the proceedings.

#### BOOKS RECEIVED.

Buckland's Handbook of Mesmerism. Third Edition.  
We have already recommended this.

Barth's Mesmerist's Manual. Third Edition, enlarged.

No book of the size contains a greater amount of various mesmeric information.

The Mesmeric Guide for Family Use. Containing instructions for the Application of Mesmerism as a Curative Agent. By S. D. Saunders.

This is a much smaller book than the other, and is as it were a collection of good receipts for mesmerising individual cases.

A Letter to Dr. Lyon Playfair, C.B., F.R.S.: being a medical communication on the recent results of the Analogies of the Buxton Tepid Baths; to which is added a statement of the improvements now in progress at Buxton, Playfair's Analytical Report. By Wm. H. Robertson, M.D., Senior Physician to the Buxton Bath Charity.

The Medical Report of the Female side of the Colney Hatch Lunatic Asylum. Middlesex. By J. G. Davey, M.D.

The Russian Bath; published with a view to recommend its introduction in England for Hygienic as well as Curative purposes. By Mathias Roth, M.D. physician to the Hahnemann Hospital; author of the "Prevention and Cure of Chronic Diseases by Movements," &c., &c.

Examen Phrénologique ou Analyse et Synthèse des principaux traits du caractère primitif et actuel de Vincenz Priessnitz. Fait à Freiwaldau, Septembre 1849. Troppau, 1852.

#### NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

In our next will appear an Account of a Cure of a singular Nervous Affection: and one of the effects of mental impression upon a Cat. By Dr. Elliotson.

Cures by Mr. Phelps, late of the Bristol Mesmeric Institute.

Successful issue of a severe Case of Fever treated with Mesmerism by Dr. Ashburner; and an account of the unprecedented conduct of a surgeon who was not attending the case.

Remarkable Facts, and Cures, by Mr. Barth.

More instances of Clairvoyance in Alexis Didier and Ellen Dawson.

Cure of an enormous and condemned Bursa, by Mr. Capern.

Cures by Mr. H. S. Thompson.

A Letter from Dr. Collyer in San Francisco, California, successfully asserting his priority of claim to the practice of the so-called Electro-Biology: with notes upon the subject by Dr. Elliotson.

A fact in Electro-Biology, as it is called, by Mr. Hannent.

A Cure of St. Vitus's Dance, with other facts, by Mr. Colbourne, of Sturminster.

Cures and Clairvoyance, by Mr. Chase, of Shaftesbury: and some others.

\*.\* It is earnestly requested that all communications be sent four weeks before the day of publication.

# THE ZOIST.

No. XL.

---

JANUARY, 1853.

---

- I. *Cure of Ovarian Dropsy, accompanied by most severe vomiting and pain and other sufferings, with Mesmerism and Galvanism, by Dr. Motherwell, Melbourne, Australia: together with remarkable Clairvoyance on the part of the patient as to both the nature of the disease and the method of curing it. Drawn up by Dr. Motherwell and the patient, and communicated by Dr. Elliotson. With a note on Professor Brande's conduct by Dr. Elliotson.*

"Mesmerism, as it is called, has occasionally taken root, and at one time, but for an accident which we shall presently notice, threatened to thrive and prosper."—"Many of our readers have probably witnessed the *silly and disgraceful exhibitions* in this line of practice which some years ago were displayed in London, and are therefore aware of the means by which the magnetized are brought under the 'influence.' It is always necessary that the magnetizer himself should be charged with the fluid, and that the magnetizees should be susceptible of its influence, which, be it observed, all persons are not: nor can all persons be magnetizers; some want power and others faith; in short, there must be *a due share of folly or of imposture, or both*, on the one hand, and of *credulity, cunning, or morbid irritability*, on the other: and then all goes right. The magnetizer, with his wand of office, *performs certain antics* before the patient, &c."—"A few years ago some lamentable attempts were made to revive it in London; not by quacks and impostors, but by regular practitioners, and even by persons who enjoyed no inconsiderable share of public respect and favour. *They reaped the bitter fruits of their CREDULITY AND FOLLY: but the MANIA HAS SPREAD INTO THE PROVINCES, WHERE IT STILL RAGES WITH UNABATED FURY.*"—*A Dictionary of Science, Literature, and Art, &c.* Edited by W. T. BRANDE, F.R.S., L. and E. of Her Majesty's Mint, Honorary Professor of Chemistry in the Royal Institution of Great Britain, Professor of Chemistry and Materia Medica to the Apothecary's Company: assisted by others. Second Edition. 1852.

To Dr. Elliotson.

Collins Street, Melbourne, June 12, 1852.

My dear Sir,—I beg leave to send the accompanying statement by Miss Smith of her disease, long-continued ill-

ness, and other sufferings; and its treatment and cure by mesmerism and galvanism pointed out to me while she was in the mesmeric sleep. If you think it worthy of a place in the "*truth-telling*" *Zoist*, I shall feel obliged by your forwarding it to the editor. It is perhaps too long for insertion, but I thought it better to give you a full detail, and then leave it to your judgment to omit any part that you did not think of sufficient importance to be published. I can only say that, upon my honour as a gentleman and a member of our noble profession, *it is true in every particular that I have written*, without the least colouring or exaggeration.

Believe me, yours very truly,

J. R. MOTHERWELL.

*Narrative by Miss Smith.*

"To the Editor of *The Zoist*.

"Melbourne, May, 1852.

"Far be it from me to pretend to assert what mesmerism is: but on its beneficial effects I will not be silent, considering that a public acknowledgment of relief is a duty incumbent upon me. Why should I shrink from complying with a request, when I have reason to believe and hope that the result is calculated to benefit my fellow-creatures, and do justice and credit to the reputation of one, so desirous of doing good as he who has been the main instrument (through the merciful interposition of Providence) of performing so wonderful a cure? In short, I feel it but a slight remuneration I can make to be regardless of, and willing to bear with, the censures of those who can be faithless to the merits of mesmerism; and by an appeal to conscience, I know that my motive is wholly founded on gratitude and philanthropy.

"I have truly hitherto led a suffering life, as those with whom I have been closely connected could affirm. I was placed by my guardian, being deprived of parents when three days old, at the age of five and a half years, at school. Up to that period (of course I assert only what I have been told) I was a very weakly child, always ailing and full of misfortunes, having repeated inflammations in the eyes; and at the age of four I had a severe fall, when I broke my left leg and put out the right wrist. From my weak state of health I required the greatest care. Two winters successively I had an attack of inflammation of the lungs; and, as I advanced in the various branches of scholastic engagements, I was induced to great perseverance by an assurance that in a few years I should be entirely dependent on my own exertions. In this attempt at superior attainments I was frequently dis-



appointed. For, owing to a weakness in the left side, I was permitted by the surgeon (a Mr. Lomas, brother to our governess) to devote only half the time allotted to our various undertakings. At the age of eleven I first suffered the constitutional change, which kept on without intermission for fifteen days, and for the two following years I had not a return. All who saw me during that interval firmly believed I was in a decline, as every sign of it was evident.

"I was then thirteen, when I had the misfortune to lose my only female friend, the wife of my guardian. Circumstanced thus, I was removed from school, and I took the charge of nine small children as instructress in a very comfortable family. I was there upwards of twelve months, constantly an invalid, suffering much with pain in my side and retention of urine, which, it is proper for me to remark, I was troubled with at the time the constitutional change first appeared, as well as on various occasions afterwards. I was at this time under the care of Mr. Wright, of Bridgford, who recommended me to leave my situation and try another air. I complied with great reluctance, and for a short time was with a friend at Mansfield, Notts, where I was attended by a Mr. Hurt. Retention of urine still troubled me, and he discovered great swelling of the abdomen, and had a slight idea that I was *dropsical*. At this time my legs swelled much, and at last broke out in pimples resembling small blisters, which continually discharged, but could not be healed by any ointment that could be applied. I then tried simple means. I bandaged the legs from the toe to the knee with cold water cloths kept constantly upon them, and also kept the bandages wet, drinking at the same time elm-bark tea and milk and lime water mixed.

"I then took another situation, which I occupied four years and three quarters. The disease in this time had made such rapid progress that I could not continue my undertaking: and, as I had been so long under one surgeon without any relief, dissatisfaction was felt by my employers, for I was still under Mr. Bently Wright, of Bridgford, as the village in which I resided was only two miles from my previous situation.

"Mr. Wright then gave me a note to Dr. Williams of Nottingham, who prescribed for me during some weeks while I remained in Nottingham with a friend. I became ultimately too ill to attend for advice from the Doctor, and he, considering it a surgical case, gave me a recommendation to the hospital: and, though I was not under his immediate care, he seldom visited the hospital without seeing me.

"I was placed first under Dr. Storer and Mr. Attenborow, who tried various remedies with me, applying mercurial plasters on the tumor, iodine, and blisters, and an issue in the arm for six months. This was then dried up and exchanged for a seton. I ought to remark that my eyes were at this time much affected as well as my spine being very weak, for which I believe the application of iodine was of service; I also suffered much pain in the back of the head.

"The catamenia were now beginning to lessen exceedingly: and, the pain increasing much, I took very powerful draughts at each paroxysm for relief. I was now troubled with incessant vomiting, particularly after taking any nourishment. Every means was tried to stop it, but to no purpose: and, other opinions being called in, I was next placed under Mr. Wright and Dr. Hutchinson, who (as I became unable to swallow food) fed me with a tube and a syringe down my throat; sometimes exchanging it for a small glass funnel put to the nostrils, and the milk poured down by a teaspoonful. At one time this was continued night and day every second or third hour, the vomiting still troubling me *occasionally*. I was then *all but* given up, and my friends visited me, as was believed, for the last time. I was then fed by injections of beef tea and milk: and nothing given down the throat whatever. For five weeks I had nothing in my mouth but a moist sponge, or a piece of linen rag dipped in vinegar.

"At the end of this time (*viz.*, five weeks) I was able to retain my food, and take 10 oz. of wine with  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of biscuits each day. The tumor during this time remained about the same size. I was in the hospital twelve months all but a week. When I left it I was under several doctors, being a member of the dispensary at Grantham. Here there was much dispute as to what my disease was. A letter was sent to Dr. Williams, requesting his opinion of its nature while I was in the Nottingham Hospital. I now hold the reply, which states that I had *extensive ovarian disease, irritation of the bladder, and diseased eyes*.

"After various consultations and unpleasant examinations, it was unanimously agreed that it was an ovarian tumor, and that nothing, saving an operation, would restore me to health. Still none agreed that it was of a proper size to justify an operation at that time. But the pains increased, and so great were my sufferings that without the application of black drop and chloroform I could not have existed. Drs. Brown, Sylveston, and Mather; surgeons, Messrs. Jeans, Shipman, Robbs, and Eaton, saw me repeatedly; but I was more par-

ticularly under Mr. Jeans and Mr. Shipman. I also had the opinion of Mr. Cade, of Breaston, who coincided in opinion with the above medical gentlemen.

"It was now May, 1851, and they agreed that, for the establishment of my general health, a voyage would be serviceable, for I was quite unable to earn my own livelihood. This idea greatly prompted my friends to decide on emigration; in order that if my health could be established I might be enabled to bear the intended operation. The catamenia *only just* appeared; but *regularly*. I suffered exceedingly all the voyage, with vomiting, retention of urine, cramps in the legs, and violent spasmodic affections at the chest.

"On my arrival in the colony, I was placed under the care of Dr. Sullivan in the Colonial Hospital, the case having been refused on application at the Town Hospital on shewing the note before spoken of from Dr. Williams, which states that I left the hospital at home quite uncured. I was under Dr. Sullivan from October 4th, when I landed, up to November 5th, when I was at length admitted into the other hospital, and placed under Mr. Thomas, who strongly advised an operation. I was examined in the presence of Dr. Wilmot and my own surgeon. Dr. Wilmot recommended galvanism, having, as he said, seen beneficial results at home in the complaint under which I laboured. I had violent attacks of spasms all the time I remained in the hospital, which was ten weeks. I left as an out-patient, still under Mr. Thomas, but found that the disease gained ground so rapidly that I was not able to maintain myself.

"It only now remains for me to allow my conduct and deportment to be the criterion by which I testify the heartfelt gratitude I owe to my kind, kind friends who have so interested themselves in my welfare as to place me in the hands of one to whom I can never tell how much I owe him, since his *disinterested kindness, care, and exceedingly skilful treatment* (as I gain strength) have so far relieved me of a painful disease, as to allow me to do my duty in that state of life into which it shall please God to call me. In expressing gratitude to the creature, think not that I am unmindful of the debt of thankfulness I owe to the Creator: for He has not only blessed the means used for my recovery, but has in a wonderful manner verified his promise made to the fatherless one in Psalm xxvii., and raised up a succession of kind friends whose unwearied support and comfort I trust I shall never forget.

"I now leave the remainder of the surgical treatment to my doctor: and rest assured that you will hear nothing but

*facts* : for the permanent relief I have received is too evident to allow of unbelief.

“ELIZABETH N. SMITH.”

*Narrative by Dr. Motherwell.*

I was called upon by the Rev. Mr. Strong, Mrs. Strong, and Mrs. Simpson, and requested to visit this poor sufferer, who I was informed had been discharged as incurable from the hospital, and was then dependent on the care and charity of those kind friends. The surgeon under whose care she was at the hospital had promised to visit her occasionally as an out-patient; but he was very busy and told one of her friends who called upon him, “that her case was hopeless,” and he had not called to see her. In these circumstances I was asked to visit her, since she was then suffering fearful pain, and urgently imploring for something to give her rest or sleep.

As she has stated, she had been for many years afflicted with an enormous swelling of the abdomen, supposed to be connected with the left ovary, and causing intense pain by its pressure on the surrounding parts. Severe spasmodic contractions of the lower extremities, especially the left leg; irritability of the stomach, frequent vomiting; generally constipation, but sometimes a fit of diarrhoea; strangury and irritability of the bladder, but sometimes retention of urine; sleepless nights; unceasing pain and excessive debility; all indicated the shattered state of her constitution, and rendered her life wretched.

When I saw her she had taken sixty drops of laudanum, which had been rejected by the stomach. I administered chloroform, which rendered her insensible to pain while its action was kept up, but no longer.

I then gave her half a drachm of the liquor opii sedativus every hour for four hours. It stupified her while she remained under its influence. Next morning, the pain being as bad as ever, I gave her a grain of morphine every hour for four hours. This too stupified her: but, as soon as its narcotic effects had passed off, the pain returned. And now the stomach had become so irritable that nothing solid or fluid was retained. Parched with thirst, she was afraid to drink on account of the pain and distress of vomiting. I then tried that evening for half an hour to mesmerise her, but without producing any effect. I ordered her to take effervescing draughts during the night. On the following evening I tried again for half an hour to mesmerise her, but

no effect was produced at the time. As she was complaining of pain in the lower part of the abdomen, I ordered her to have a hip-bath.

Next morning she told me that she had slept a little during the night, and was surprised to see some slight stains on her clothes like the catamenial fluid. She remarked that it was strange that the hip-bath could have produced such an appearance, as she had oftentimes used it every night for several weeks without any such effect. She was not disposed to give mesmerism any credit for this change. She had heard of mesmerism and had been mesmerised once or twice in England : but a sanctimonious friend of hers, of the Hugh M'Neile school, had told her it was highly improper, and she was dissuaded from a further use of this "Satanic agency." Again, on shipboard, while coming to this colony, a female friend of hers had upon two occasions soothed her very much by mesmerism, and I believe induced sleep. But the learned doctor on board, and some of the most self-sufficient of her fellow-passengers, had denounced it as *humbug*, and any persistence in it was discouraged.\* I only heard of these particulars after I had mesmerised her several times, as, up to this period, she did not put any faith in it. Neither did the friends who came to ask me to see her, their expectation being that I would try what medicine would do for her ; and, when it failed, they did not make any objection to my trying to mesmerise her, but never expressed a wish for me to give it a trial.

Well, *en avant*, slight as these stains were, they inspired me with hope,—they helped to rouse my energies. I tried to mesmerise her for half an hour on the third evening, without producing any effect at the time : but, strange to say, oh ye sceptics ! she slept better that night after I left her ; and the stains on the night-dress were much larger, and of a very dark, almost black, colour. I tried to mesmerise her the fourth evening, and in about twenty minutes she appeared to be getting very drowsy : the eyes closed, and she soon passed into the mesmeric sleep. After some time had elapsed, I spoke to her, and she answered me. I asked, Was she comfortable ? and she said, "Oh yes ; I am so happy ! free from pain : 'tis long since I have had such quiet."

The voice was changed ; it had not the querulous, whining tone which long-continued sickness gives to even the

\* A gentleman in Cheltenham was lately anxious to find a mesmeriser, for *established* means rendered him no relief. But he wrote to a friend that mesmerism had been driven out by the divines, who called it devilish, and by the doctors, who called it *humbug*.—*Zoist*.

most resigned and patient. The countenance was calm and serene; the rigid lines which pain and suffering had imprinted upon it had relaxed and disappeared. On this and many other occasions in her mesmeric sleep she has poured forth with fervent zeal her most humble prayers and thanks to an almighty and merciful God for all his blessings and mercies bestowed upon her.

Ah! Hugh M'Neile, if you had but heard her! Satan could not so have prompted her!

I allowed her to sleep for some time, and then, again addressing her, I told her, "That persons in the mesmeric sleep were oftentimes able to see what was the nature of their disease, and to point out the means of cure; and that I wished her to *try* and *see* if she could do so." After the lapse of a few minutes spent apparently in deep abstraction, she began to smile; she laughed, she grasped my hand, and said joyously, "Oh, doctor, I see that you can cure me. I can scarce believe it, but yet I see it. Oh! it appears to be too good news to be true: to think that I shall get rid of this tumor which has been oppressing me for so many years: what will the doctors say?" I told her to tell me what was to be done, and that I would do it. She said, "Yes, you must galvanize me and I shall soon be well: I shall be well in a month's time." I asked her, "Would not mesmerism do?" and she said, "No; you will have to use galvanism as well as the mesmerism. You should mesmerise me every day until I get something stronger, and then you should galvanize me over the tumor."

I mesmerised her every day for an hour or so. The stomach began to retain its food, and henceforth she herself directed while in her mesmeric sleep the treatment that I was to pursue. She desired me to "give her enemas of warm water every day, but no medicine, as she said it would only sicken her." The bowels soon began to act regularly of their own accord, and the enemas were discontinued.

After I had mesmerised her eight or nine times, she told me one evening that I might begin to use galvanism, and directed me how to apply it:—one handle of the galvanic machine to be placed at the back of the neck, and the other to be rubbed over the abdomen, which was larger than if she had been pregnant nine months. Upon percussion it did not sound very dull at any point as if there was a solid growth, but was rather tympanitic over the stomach and colon. Fluctuation could be observed, but not so distinctly as in ascites, and there was an elastic feel upon making pressure on the distended abdomen.

I began to galvanize her each day, and continued it for twenty minutes—the time specified by her. I may mention that everything directed by her was told to me while she was in the mesmeric sleep. I repeated the galvanism the next day, and continued it for five days, mesmerising her every evening.

One evening she said, "Ah, doctor, don't you see the good that galvanism has done? See how it has loosened the tumor." I told her that I could not see it; and she seemed surprised that I could not, as she said she saw it quite plainly. She told me that this tumor was caused by a large collection of water, contained in bags, and that it had originated in a bruise which she had received in the loins when eleven years of age, but which she did not think much of at the time. While she was in the hospital here, one of the surgeons wanted her to submit to an operation, telling her it was the only chance of saving her life: but she would not consent, and oftentimes in the mesmeric sleep she recurs to that proposed operation, saying, "Ah, doctor, if I had submitted to that operation it would have killed me; I see it plainly enough."

After I had galvanized her for the fifth time, she said when mesmerised in the evening, "Ah, doctor, I see I must submit and suffer, but oh what agony and pain I must endure!" I asked her what she meant. She replied, "Oh to-morrow will be a critical day for me." I said, "How so?" and she replied, "At the time you are galvanizing me the tumor will burst, and I shall suffer great pain." I asked her, "Where will it burst?" and she said, "Into the bowels." I suppose she must have been cognizant by some means that I was incredulous, as indeed I was; for she added, "You will see to-morrow, doctor, that I am right: you don't believe me now, but you will see to-morrow." I asked her, "Was there any danger?" and she replied, speaking in a far more calm and tranquil mood than I was in, "Oh yes, it may kill me: if it bursts upwards it will kill me." "How so?" said I. "I shall be suffocated in a few minutes," said she. "Can I do anything to prevent this danger?" "Yes," said she: "you ought to put a bandage very tight round my waist now to keep the tumor pressed down, and do not take it off until the tumor has burst." I put a broad bandage on, and, when she awoke, she wondered very much at being swathed up in such a manner.

I did not tell her what she had told me, but merely desired her not to stir the bandage until I removed it. I left her that night, but, feeling alarmed at the possibility of such

impending danger to her, I was anxious to have with me, when I galvanized her on the morrow, some persons of known respectability and standing in society, and therefore requested Mrs. Simpson, Dr. and Mrs. Howitt, to be present at one o'clock the next day when I would galvanize her. On the next day, after I had been galvanizing for about ten minutes, she screamed loudly, writhed about in pain; something appeared to have given way in the abdomen, and a gush of water poured from the rectum. Again she screamed, and writhed about; another gush of water issued from the bowels, and another, and another, until the bed and mattress were saturated with fluid and it streamed on the floor.

We had no means of measuring the quantity, but she told me when mesmerised that evening that eight pints of water had come away; and, judging from what we saw, there must have been that quantity at the least. Of course the size of the abdomen was decreased. She told me that evening that she should suffer from debility, and constant diarrhoea, during the next day, but that I could do nothing for her except to give her a little brandy and water when she was faint, and in the evening to give her an enema of water with some turpentine in it, which would quiet the bowels. I would gladly have left her for the night in the mesmeric sleep on this as well as on many other occasions, but, as I could not depend upon the people in whose house she was lodging that they would not annoy or play some tricks on her when in the mesmeric sleep, I was obliged always to waken her up before I left her for the night.

I told her my reasons for always waking her up, and she said I was quite right, as she saw that they would tease her with questions if she was left in the mesmeric sleep: but, said she, you can put me to sleep with chloroform just before you leave, and that will do me great good. "Sleep, doctor, is better to me than food for a few days."

Next day I found the abdomen more swollen and tympanitic than I had left it on the previous evening, and in her mesmeric state she told me that this was owing partly to debility, but partly to a portion of the tumor which had not burst: and added that I must galvanize her again on the following day. I did so, and similar occurrences took place as upon two days previously, but in a minor degree. There was a scream of pain, a sensation of something bursting in the abdomen, and more gushes of water from the rectum. About a fortnight had now elapsed since I first mesmerised her: I did not galvanize her again, but continued to mesmerise her



every evening. To my enquiries, if she would be well in the month's time she had predicted, she replied, "Yes; but there is an abscess forming in the womb, and until that breaks I shall not be well. I shall suffer a good deal from the pain and irritation of that abscess, and it will cause retention of urine frequently before it breaks. You must have fomentations of hot water frequently applied over the lower part of the abdomen, and when the urine is retained you must remove it with the catheter, or by putting me into the mesmeric sleep, during which it will then pass off of its own accord."

I removed the urine with the catheter on several occasions as she directed, and twice I put her into the mesmeric sleep when she was suffering from the retention, for the sole purpose of seeing if the bladder would empty itself without instrumental aid: and each time it did so. She told me four days previously that the abscess would burst on the following Thursday evening, and that the catamenia would appear regularly afterwards. On Thursday evening the abscess broke when she was mesmerised: a quantity of purulent matter came from the vagina, and she told me on the following morning that she was *unwell—poorly*: the catamenia had appeared. A month had now elapsed since I first mesmerised her, but as she was very weak I continued to mesmerise her for some time longer, though not regularly every evening as before.

One evening she said, "Doctor, I see a number of worms in the bowels, and they keep me weak and delicate; they keep the bowels in a state of irritation, and I cannot get strength while they are there. You ought to give me thirty drops of turpentine three times to-morrow, and you will see these worms come away dead on the day after" I told her nothing about the worms when she was awake, but sent her the turpentine with directions how to take it. She took it, and told me that evening when mesmerised that the worms were dead, and that they would come away next day. Next day a mass of dead worms came away from the bowels.

Some days afterwards she was attacked with severe vomiting which continued for several days. She said that every thing which came from the stomach was so acid that it set her "teeth on edge." When she was mesmerised I asked her the cause of such acid vomiting, and she replied, "Oh, doctor, I got so much vitriolic elixir to drink in water on account of my thirst from Dr. — in England, that my stomach has been injured by it, and I think that this is an effort towards its recovery."

Six weeks had now elapsed, and the abdomen began again to swell. I asked her when in the mesmeric sleep what was the cause of its now swelling as she told me she would be cured in a month; and she replied, "Why, doctor, I was cured of the tumor within the month, but there was a *small, little* bag of water which did not burst when the others did: it was so small then that I did not perceive it, and it would not have been of any consequence if I had been stronger; but I have been kept so weak and delicate, with that abscess in the womb, with these worms, and that severe vomiting, that this bag has commenced to fill again with water; but, if you galvanize me once any time before I am again poorly and mesmerise me afterwards in the evening, this bag will burst, and I shall not be troubled with them any more because I shall then be stronger."

I did as she directed, galvanized her once, and, when she was mesmerised that evening, this bag of water burst, and its contents were discharged by the rectum as before, except that at the former time it burst while she was being galvanized, and now it burst while she was mesmerised, after the galvanism had been applied, and without the pain as on the two former occasions.

Suffice it to say that she is now well, walking about, and recovering her strength daily. About three months have elapsed since I first saw her. I send a statement of her case *previous* to the time that I saw her, written by herself, which, if you choose, may be prefixed to this statement.

Oh, ye lecturers and practitioners, and all the host of hireling and mendacious scribblers, who strive to pervert the truth and calumniate those who labour in its support! how you would have blushed with shame, if such a feeling existed in your callous hearts, on beholding this poor sufferer verifying in her own person the great truths and facts of mesmerism—its great curative powers—its wonderful prevision, and then reflecting how, in besotted ignorance and self-sufficiency, you were misspending your time in decrying what is good and beneficial to your fellow-creatures, actuated thereto by the base motive of pandering to the prejudices and preconceived opinions of a mass of would-be-great men, too indolent to examine for themselves, and too proud to learn from others: or, what is worse and less pardonable in you, by the baser motive of venting your malignant spleen and coarse invective upon those so immeasurably your superiors in intellect and philanthropy.

J. R. MOTHERWELL.

NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON TO THE MOTTO OF THIS ARTICLE.

It is melancholy to see a man of Mr. Brande's years and standing as a lecturer and compiler,—for he is a very slow man, destitute of all pretension to originality or genius,—make such an exhibition of want of information, of bigotted and supercilious prejudice, and cool vulgarity. In 1842, when he edited the former edition of his book, he favoured the world with the very same sentence as in this second edition of 1852, except that then he wrote not *some years ago were displayed*, but *which have lately been tolerated—not a few years ago, but within the last five years—not were made, but have been made—not they reaped, but have unfortunately reaped—not but the mania has spread into the provinces, where it still rages with unabated fury, but and the mania has again subsided, and will now probably remain dormant.\**

Poor gentleman! to think that he assured his friends at the Royal Institution and the public in general that the mania had subsided and would probably remain dormant, and is now obliged to confess that it still rages in the provinces with unabated fury! and he might add, and rages in our East Indian colonies most furiously, and among our very antipodes, as the present article shows, and, what is really horrible, that, though it has spread so widely, it has not, like that other pestilent plague—the cholera, left the places which it first infested, but rages far more furiously than ever in London, where a well-supported Mesmeric Infirmary has been flourishing for four years and a Mesmeric Quarterly Journal has now completed its tenth year of giant vigour.

When Mr. Brande first inveighed against mesmerism as a *pretended* influence, and against its demonstrations as *silly and disgusting exhibitions*, requiring a *due share of folly or of imposture* or both on the one hand, and of *credulity, cunning, or morbid irritability* on the other, and a *wand of office* and *certain antics* on the part of the mesmeriser, and productive of the *bitter fruits*, clearly to myself, of my *credulity* and folly,—wonderful phenomena and satisfactory cures were recorded in the *Lancet* by Mr. Wakley from his reporter and deputy-coroner, Mr. Mills, before he thought it more calculated to his interest to write against the great truth,—by Professor Herbert Mayo in the *London Medical Gazette*,—by Dr. Lardner in Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton's *Monthly Chronicle*,—by Chambers in his *Edinburgh Journal*,—by myself in my *Farewell Letter to the Students of University College, &c., &c.* But Mr.

\* I used the original sentences for a motto to Article 15, No. XX.

Wakley had turned round and written what he must bitterly repent having written, and Mr. Brande imitated him servilely in every particular. During the ten years which have since elapsed, all the stupendous facts, phenomena, and cures of *The Zoist* have been given to the public—all Dr. Esdaile's gigantic surgical operations have been performed, together with very numerous other surgical operations in so many places: and yet Mr. Brande has the foolhardiness to ignore them all, like the man who is said by the poet to have shut his eyes and cried out, The sun! you talk of the sun! why where is it? I cannot see it. There is no sun: and if there were one and I saw it, I would not believe it.

How must the Reverend secretary of the Royal Institution, Mr. Barlow, laugh in his sleeve, for he is a full and open believer in mesmerism, and has not only seen the phenomena repeatedly at my house, but been allowed by me repeatedly to bring his friends also to see them. How must Mr. Mansfield, the lecturer upon metals at the Royal Institution, laugh, for he is not only a firm believer in mesmerism, but is most anxious for the world to be satisfied that he by *induction* discovered that the individual phrenological organs of the brain can be excited mesmerically,\* and pronounces *The Zoist* to be a *glorious* periodical.†

The notable professional opinions given publicly by Mr. Brande upon certain matters with which he ought to be conversant, particularly upon a certain stove, cannot, he is aware, be forgotten,‡ and ought to make him careful how he gives equally unsound, very ridiculous, and, what is more, very offensive, opinions upon a subject of which he is perfectly ignorant.

The offensiveness of Mr. Brande's language might lead my readers to suppose that we had once quarrelled. So far from it, I had never come across him in my life when he published the tirade in his first edition: and, after this, I actually attended a course of his lectures on chemistry by virtue of four guineas; chatted and shook hands with him several times at the Institution, and met him at dinner in the

\* See No. XXXVIII., p. 226.

† No. IV., p. 470.

‡ Nor will Mr. Brande's ludicrous destruction of a poor guinea pig at his lecture upon chloroform be forgotten. Like all antimesmerists he is equally ardent for chloroform and hostile to mesmerism: and promised to exhibit to a Friday evening assembly how beautifully and easily he would stupify a guinea pig, make it bear mechanical violence unconsciously, and then shew it restored to health and sensibility. But the little fellow never came out of its stupefaction, and was borne away lifeless. Mr. Brande forgets that the world knows of all Dr. Esdaile's gigantic painless and successful operations in India under mesmerism, which never killed any body.

most friendly way, never mentioning the subject or shewing by my manner that I thought of his attack. Yet while I have been preserving this amicable bearing he has republished every virulent expression.

This is a bad example for the rising generation who attend the Royal Institution. But I have not found a greater proportion of unworldly, high-minded, truth-loving, of truly rational and good men, among men of science, than among any division of the humble classes. Selfishness, vanity, subserviency, and vulgarity meet us in every scientific and literary society, and cliques and parties for unworthy purposes prevail in the very highest of them.

To those who cannot understand honest indignation against evil doers, I offer the following quotation from the Chevalier Bunsen, the Prussian Minister, in his *Hippolytus and his Age*, just published :—

“As to my own taste, since nothing human is perfect, I prefer good, strong indignation infinitely to an impotent indifference, and to mawkish hypocrisy. The man who will not attack a falsehood will not defend truth; and he who dares not call a knave a knave (whether he be his bishop, or brother bishop, or not) will not treat tyranny as tyranny, when the cause of Christian truth is attacked by force. Yet it was for doing this that the Martyrs died, from Hippolytus to Ridley. Nor do I see how any man can speak too strongly, when he is defending truth against wickedness. This was not the vein of the Middle ages. Thomas Aquinas was not deemed less wise or less holy by Dante and others of his worshippers, for having intimated clearly enough what he thought of tyrants like Charles of Anjou.”

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

---

II. *An instance of the great power of Mesmerism over Inflammation, and of either clairvoyant personal prediction of disease or of the extraordinary force of imagination.* By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

“As the alchemists of old, who in their crude and visionary research for the philosopher's stone, instituted experiments which drew attention to the wonders of chemistry, and laid the foundation of experimental philosophy, in like manner the mesmerists and animal magnetizers of our times, while practising on the credulity of their patients or audience, may elicit vital phenomena, which, investigated by men of superior minds and honest intentions, may shed important light on some of the most mysterious laws of vitality and organization. At present we can only exclaim with the great French philosopher, La Place, ‘Ce que nous connaissons est peu de chose : ce que nous ignorons est immense.’”—G. A. MANTELL, LL.D., F.R.S. : Address delivered to the Members of the Western Medical and Surgical Society of London by him as President, Oct. 15,\* 1852. See *Medical Times*, Oct. 30, 1852.

---

\* After Dr. Mantell had uttered this absurdity and unprovoked insult, he died on the 10th of November.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

ON Thursday the 11th of August, 1847, Dr. Ashburner, being ill and about to leave town for Bath, requested me to mesmerise his cook, who was in good health but had for some time predicted in her mesmeric sleep-waking that she should have an inflammatory attack on the 16th, similar to others which she had experienced. In her ordinary state she had no foreknowledge of her illness.

Her name was Sarah Ann Noyes: and her age thirty-five.

I mesmerised her into sleep-waking on Saturday the 13th: and she then told me that for four years she had been subject to attacks of illness:—had frequently suffered severely from pain in the left side and back, with a feeling of their being enlarged, and as if her clothes were too small for her at the back: that during the last two years she had frequently experienced a severe inflammatory eruption with inflammation of the eyes, which would become very red, and discharge a thin hot fluid in profusion: that Dr. Marshall Hall saw her, and asserted that all the symptoms arose from her stomach, and ordered salts and rhubarb, which she could not continue on account of the violence of their action: that after a time she entered into Dr. Ashburner's service in September, 1846, and, on her having another such attack—the fourth, that he advised mesmerism, but she would not consent: that Dr. Ashburner therefore sent her to Mr. Corfe,\* the apothecary of the Middlesex Hospital, who put a plaster upon her right side, gave her medicine for some weeks, and some external application which produced very severe irritation: that Mr. Corfe wished her to go into the hospital, and she consented and was placed under Dr. Ashburner and Mr. Arnott: that the irritation caused by Mr. Corfe's external remedies ceased, but the inflammation of the eyes was extreme: that she was *cupped five times*, had *nine blisters* behind her ears, was *bled in the arm once*, had *eight and twenty leeches around her left eye*, and her *mouth kept in a state of soreness from mercury for thirteen weeks*: † that while in the hospital she had many attacks of cramp in the stomach, and after each the eyes were worse the next night: that, notwithstanding this severe discipline, her eyes remained bad, and she resolved to leave the hospital: that she went into the country and improved, but her eyes became inflamed in five minutes whenever she worked or read: that after she returned to

\* See his awful violence against mesmerism and his absurd Satanic views in Nos. XXIII. pp. 233-4; XXIV. pp. 405, 411-12.

† Dr. Ashburner informs me that Mr. Arnott also applied belladonna around the eye and gave large quantities of colchicum.

Dr. Ashburner's her eyes became as bad as ever: that they were bandaged, and she took medicine for three weeks to no purpose, and at length was glad to be mesmerised: that Dr. Ashburner kindly mesmerised her on the 7th of June, and she fell asleep in ten minutes and slept for two hours, and in a week was able to hem a fine cambric handkerchief without the least ill effect: that the eyes were not specially mesmerised, but they always felt better as soon as she awoke: that she was mesmerised daily and was allowed to sleep for two hours on the average up to the 7th of September, when I saw her: that she now seldom had any cramp of her stomach, and had never from the first been so long free from it: that her side and back were well, and her eyes were well: that the reason why she had so long refused to be mesmerised was that a practitioner, named Cornelius, in Goswell Street, spoke continually to her against mesmerism, calling it a low thing and one that could not cure any body: that Sir Benjamin Brodie and Dr. Marshall Hall were in the habit of visiting a Mr. Garrett, with whom she lived, and were always speaking to the family against mesmerism, and succeeded in turning them strongly against it, setting it forth as abominable, till the family had positively a horror of it: and that when, after her recovery, she shewed herself at the Middlesex Hospital, the assistant-apothecary, a Mr. James, only laughed at her, and asked if she did not feel as if she should not go to heaven.

She predicted to me with great sorrow, as she had already so often foretold to Dr. Ashburner, that she should have an attack of violent inflammation of the eyes, face, neck, &c., and upon the next Tuesday—the 16th of the month. She was perfectly well, and, both before I sent her into sleep-waking and after she awoke again, she was perfectly unaware of what was to happen and was very cheerful. I mesmerised her that and every subsequent day late in the afternoon, and found and left her well on the Saturday, Sunday, and Monday. But, at my visit on the Tuesday she was in great tribulation, saying that she had one of her old attacks of inflammation of the face and eyes and was very ill. This was the fact. I mesmerised her into sleep-waking, and left her to wake out of it spontaneously. On the following day matters were much worse: her eyes were quite closed; and on my raising an upper eyelid the redness proved to be intense. Spots and patches of inflammation appeared over her arms and body, as I found was the case in her former attacks. Her suffering was great while not in the sleep-waking. By throwing her

into this state daily, and doing nothing more, the violence began to abate in a few days, and she was soon restored to health by mesmerism only.

This was a great improvement upon blood-letting, blistering, and mercurialising—her subjection to which, however, was her own, I must not say fault, but misfortune: for the ignorant displays of hostility to mesmerism made by three medical men had influenced her to her own injury; and on their shoulders rests all the blame of her great suffering from both disease and remedies.

As soon as she was well, I allowed her to come daily to my house to be mesmerised: and she continued for a great length of time, remaining quite well up to the latest period of my hearing of her, after she had for some reason or other left Dr. Ashburner's service. Mesmerism should always be continued for some time after patients have recovered.

Her gratitude was such that the poor woman gave a sovereign to the Mesmeric Infirmary, and allowed her name to appear, despising the fear of persecution.

I have introduced into the heading of this article the words clairvoyant prediction of the disease, *or* extraordinary force of imagination. Clairvoyant prediction respecting a patient's own disease is a common occurrence, but sometimes that which appears to be so is probably nothing more than the effect of a mental impression.

Those who self-sufficiently scoff at the phenomena of mesmerised subjects are altogether ignorant that every phenomenon is recorded of persons on whom no mesmeric process has been practised. One of these is prediction of the occurrences of the patient's own disease, and often also the indication of the measures suitable to the case. Gall, who, residing in Paris, that hotbed of medical and all kinds of quackery, disgusted with mesmeric charlatans around him, would not believe any of the striking phenomena of mesmerism, though he admitted the peculiar influence of one person upon another, relates the following case:—

“M. Joseph de Roggenbach, at Friburg in Brisgau, told me in the presence of many witnesses that he had been a somnambulist from his infancy. In this state his tutor had frequently made him read: made him look for places on the map, and he found them more readily than when awake: his eyes were always open and fixed: he did not move them but turned his whole head. Many times they held him, but he felt the restraint, and endeavoured to liberate himself, yet



did not awake. Sometimes he said he should wake if they led him into the garden, and *this always happened.*—*Fonctions du Cerveau*, t. ii., p. 510, sqq.\*

\* Gall believed in mesmerism but discredited the possibility of the transposition of the senses, and sympathy of sensation between different persons, and of clairvoyance. He never examined into the subject as I have done, and all the clairvoyants whom he was prevailed upon to see failed to satisfy him : and I do not wonder at this, for both Paris abounded in mesmeric impostors and extortionate mesmerisers, and some distinguished men who have written upon mesmerism have poured forth most transcendental and high-flown fancies, incapable of proof and unintelligible to men of plain understanding and freedom from visionary exaltation.

He thus expresses his belief, recounting his own susceptibility. Having, while in contemplation, passed one of his hands over his forehead, backwards and forwards several times, with his fingers over the hairy part of the front of his head, he remarked a gentle warmth, like a vapour, between his hand and the upper part of his cranium ; he felt a heat ascend towards his shoulders and cheeks, heat in his head, and chilliness in his loins. The same thing having occurred several times arrested his attention ; and he repeated the experiment, always with the same results. If he continued to move for some moments with his hand suspended, the same phenomena occurred. "The eyes become painful, the tongue no longer articulates, twitchings of the face occur, respiration grows laborious, and sighing and oppression follow ; the knees tremble and totter ; and some hours of repose are required to restore him perfectly. He has often, by the continued movement of the hand, produced similar phenomena in persons not previously aware of them. He has produced even deep and prolonged fainting ; he has, in regard to this peculiarity, a particular affinity with persons of both sexes who have fine and rather curly hair. They act upon him in this manner, and he is able to distinguish, by this singular impression, if it is an individual of this description or not, who at a distance, in a numerous assembly, moves his hand over the superior anterior part of his cranium. On the other hand, he can act upon persons of this constitution only. The rapidity with which he loses his senses, and especially the disagreeable impression produced by an inexplicable depression, have prevented him from pushing this and obtaining further results."

Gall goes still farther : even adopting the hypothesis of a fluid. "We acknowledge a fluid which has an especial affinity with the nervous system, which can emanate from one individual, pass into another, and accumulate in virtue of particular affinities, more in certain parts than in others." "We admit the existence of a fluid, the subtraction of which lessens, and the accumulation augments, the power of the nerves ; which places one part of the system in repose, and heightens the activity of another ; which therefore may produce an artificial somnambulism."

"We should in general regard the magnetic fluid as a great exciter of the nerves, able to produce favourable or injurious effects in diseases, and like other fluids subject to certain laws, the knowledge of which must be the basis of manipulation. It must, therefore, always be a very important object to the naturalist, provided he guards against his own illusions and those of others."—4to. work, vol. i., p. 135, &c., &c.

"How often," he says, "in intoxication, hysterical and hypochondrial attacks, convulsions, fever, insanity, under violent emotions, after long fasting, through the effects of such poisons as opium, hemlock, belladonna, are we not, in some measure, transformed into perfectly different beings, for instance, into poets, actors, &c. Just as in dreaming, the thoughts frequently have more delicacy, and the sensations are more acute and we can hear and answer ; just as in ordinary somnambulism, we can rise, walk, see with our eyes open, touch with our hands, &c. : so we allow that similar phenomena may take place in artificial somnambulism, and even in a higher degree."

Dr. Foissac states that, "Some days before the death of Gall, which took place August 22, 1828, that great man, who in his lectures and later works had

This and numerous other curious cases of natural somnambulism, with an account of my early mesmeric patients, will be found in my *Human Physiology*, chap. xvii., on Sleep, and in the Appendix on Mesmerism.

Dr. Petetin, of Lyons, published many highly interesting cases of singular nervous affections, characterized by catalepsy and other phenomena with which we mesmerists are now all perfectly familiar, in the midst of our brethren who are enveloped in a cloud of darkness and disregard his interesting book, entitled, *Electricité Animale, prouvée par la découverte des phénomènes physiques et moraux de la Catalepsie hystérique et de ses variétés; et par les bons effets de l'Electricité artificielle dans le traitement de ces maladies*. Paris et Lyon, 1808. It is very scarce, but Miss Wallace kindly presented me with a copy.

He details cases of convulsions, coma, want of feeling or other external sense, neuralgia, catalepsy, and other symptoms of intense and exquisite hysteria, and, with the loss of one or more of the five senses, the display of the phenomena termed transposition of the senses, and clairvoyance in a high degree and the more common variety exemplified in this article relative to the future changes of the patient's own disease. The wonderful phenomena which we observe as effected by mesmeric processes Dr. Petetin so described that in reading his work I could fancy myself observing the two Okeys and other mesmeric patients whom I have seen during the last fourteen years. There was not only no mesmerism in his cases, but he was an obstinate unbeliever in mesmerism. Had he mesmerised his patients, he would soon have cured them and saved them much length of disease and much of the suffering occasioned by his remedies, and saved himself much trouble.

The following is a detailed example of what Petetin observed:—

“The attack of catalepsy began at eight o'clock in the morning spoken against mesmerism, finding his end approaching, begged me to take a somnambulist to him for consultation. Paul Villagrard, whom I fixed upon, without letting him know the name or the disease of the person to whom I took him, discovered in Dr. Gall an organic disease of the heart and a great tendency to palsy. He therefore prescribed a blood-letting in the arm, sinapisms, a tisaie of rosemary, and the employment of mesmerism. Two circumstances prevented this treatment from being adopted: first, Gall had been frequently bled for some time, and was very weak; secondly, Gall, whose talent of observation still retained some of its original activity, had been struck with the large size of the organ of Canning in the somnambulist, and therefore concluded that Paul had managed to learn beforehand what was his disease. One remedy only, in my opinion, might have prolonged a life so valuable to science: that was mesmerism: it was not even tried.”—pp. 413—415, of a work quoted at p. 356.

only, and was always preceded by two slight convulsive movements of the arm; and the patient was unable to complete the sentence which she had begun, but which those around her took care to remember, in order to be certain once more whether she completed it on returning to her natural state.

"I announced myself as usual by speaking to the ends of her fingers. 'You are lazy this morning, doctor,' she replied. 'I am, madam; and if you did but know the reason you would not thus find fault with me.' 'Ah, I see it; you have had the head-ache ever since four o'clock, and it will not cease till six; and you are right in doing nothing for it, since all human means are useless, and it will have its course.' 'How long have you been a doctor?' 'Ever since I had the eyes of *Argus*.' 'Can you tell me which side my pain attacks?' 'The right eye, temple, and teeth: I foretell that it will pass to the left eye, that you will suffer greatly between three and four o'clock, and that at six you will be free from it.' 'If you wish me to believe you, you must tell me what I have got in my hand?' I immediately applied it to her stomach, and she answered without any hesitation, 'I see through your hand an antique medal.' I opened my hand, absolutely petrified: her sister-in-law looked at it, and turned pale and faint. On recovering herself, she enclosed a piece of paper in a brown and semi-transparent sweetmeat-box, and gave me the box behind her sister-in-law's chair. I enclosed it in my hand and presented it to the stomach of the patient in silence. 'I see a box in your hand, and in this box a letter addressed to myself.' The legs of her terrified sister-in-law trembled: I opened the box without delay; and found a letter folded four times, addressed to the patient and with the Geneva post-mark.

"My astonishment suspended my pain for a few seconds and prevented me from knowing what I was about. The tremor of the sister-in-law appeared very natural. If she had been still more affected I should not have thought of assisting her, for I remained stupified above a quarter of an hour. On recovering my senses, I asked the sister-in-law where she had obtained the letter which she had enclosed in the sweetmeat case. She informed me that she had found it in a book which she was reading while waiting for my arrival: that she had taken it out of the patient's library, and that, in opening it, the letter had fallen to the ground; and that she had picked it up and put it in her pocket to give it the patient on waking. I took the book and examined it, as if I ought to find the impress of the letter upon it, so incredible did this new prodigy appear to me. But ought I to have entertained any doubt after my own experience? Did any body but myself place in my hand the antique medal which I had taken with the view of taking advantage of the first opportunity which might present itself of placing it upon the stomach of my patient and seeing whether she would be able to describe it, as she had done other objects which I had presented to her?

"I enquired of the patient at what o'clock her fit of catalepsy would terminate. 'At eleven.' 'At what o'clock do you think the evening paroxysm will take place?' 'At seven.' 'Then it will be

much later than usual?" "It will: but that is a course which will be established: and after to-day my fits will take place regularly at eight in the morning and seven in the evening: the morning attack will last three hours; and the evening attack two hours only." "I fancy that something fatigues you: your countenance is changed?" "My uncle is coming in." "You are turning your back to him, and a screen higher than he is conceals him from you: why does he not come in?" "He is chatting with my husband: and I would lay a wager that my uncle has his blue coat on." "I will tell you as soon as I see him. Then you do not like your uncle?" "Indeed I do: but in my present state he fatigues me, and you will oblige me by making some excuse to get rid of him."

"I invited the sister-in-law to take the hand to which I was speaking, and continue the conversation with her. I was anxious to return home, in order to give a little repose to my head which stood in need of it, and to gratify my curiosity. On turning the screen, I saw the uncle in his blue coat, and I asked him to retire with me into the next room. Instead of taking my own scarlet cloak, I took the husband's blue cloak. It was no sooner on my shoulders than the sister-in-law told me, at the desire of the patient, that I had made a mistake in the cloak, and taken her husband's. We were all three petrified: the sister-in-law, who rose instantly, became an additional figure in the group, and I exclaimed, 'If this disease increases, she will soon see through walls.'

"I had just strength enough, on reaching my own house, to write down my experiments and the conversation which I had carried on with the patient: to make my camomile tea in the hope of relieving my head: to plunge myself into the arm chair which I always used when suffering my head-ache, and to cover myself well up, with my feet at the fire, pale and looking like death. On this occasion my remedy failed; and I was obliged to go to bed. Between two and three o'clock all my pain was fixed in the left eye and temple: I made violent efforts to vomit up some gulps of gastric juice, which the Messrs. Purgons among the doctors regard as the cause of all head-ache. I fell upon my pillow, overcome with pain, and went to sleep. The prognostic of my patient was verified: at six o'clock my head was perfectly well, and I seized the opportunity of paying her a visit.

"Before leaving my house, I placed, in readiness for what might happen, a small letter at the top of my bosom: I covered it with my cloak, and did not get to her before half-past six. The party was very large: but I knew every person except one. A very small fire was made in the drawing room, and the patient could not be inconvenienced by it as it could not be seen by her, and served merely as a central point to the company. I placed myself opposite the lady, and begged permission to keep on my cloak. The stranger resumed the conversation where it had been interrupted: he came from Paris, and gracefully and very cleverly related a striking court anecdote which had not before reached the provinces. The husband, who had promised me that no stranger should be present during his

wife's illness, noticed my astonishment, rose, and whispered to me that the gentleman who conversed so well was an intimate friend, who had been made acquainted with his wife's complaint, but who did not believe a word of it, and had particularly requested to be present at one of the attacks.

"If I scrutinized the elegant orator attentively, he returned the compliment: and although we resided in the same city, we were perfect strangers to each other.

"At the stroke of seven, the patient, all attention, full of her natural gaiety and excited by the amusing reflections which the narrator made upon the various matters which he detailed, experienced two convulsions of her arm: and in this short space of time her eyes closed, her countenance expressed astonishment, her colour went, and a fit of catalepsy transformed her into a listening statue. The friend was frightened, broke from the circle, and called loudly to her, but could discern in neither her features nor her whole person any sign of her hearing: her countenance remained the same: he looked uncomfortably first at the patient and then at me: but did not venture to ask me any questions.

"I advanced my arm chair that I might sit nearer to the patient. Her head being always turned to the same side, I could see her profile only. I threw back my cloak that the upper part of my person might be visible. 'Ah, how long, doctor,' said she, 'has it been the fashion to carry letters in the bosom?' I extended my arm that I might reach the pit of her stomach with the point of my finger; and, bringing the fingers of my other hand together, I replied in my usual tone, 'Madam, you possibly are mistaken.' 'No; I am certain of what I see; you have a letter not larger than this in your bosom: measure it.' While saying this, she changed the position of her head, directing it towards me: she advanced her arm, stretched out the left forefinger, and with the right, which she placed above it, determined with the greatest accuracy the place it occupied. All eyes were now upon me. I opened my waistcoat: and the letter came into view. The friend seized it that he might place it upon the finger which expected it. She had no sooner touched it than she added, 'If I were not discreet I would tell you its contents: but, to prove that I have read it, there are only two lines and a half in it, and in very small hand.' After having obtained permission to open it, every person saw that it consisted of only two lines and a half, and that the letters were small.

"The friend suddenly passed from the extreme of astonishment to the extreme of distrust, took a purse from his pocket, laid it upon my chest, and pushed me towards the patient. 'Doctor,' said she, 'don't trouble yourself: you have at this moment upon your bosom Mr. B.'s purse: it has so many *louis d'or* in one half, and so much silver money in the other: but let no body stir: I will tell the chief things that each of the party has in his pockets. She began the inventory of her sister-in-law, who was nearest to her, and said that the most interesting thing in her pocket was a letter. This lady was the more surprised, because she had received the letter

that evening only from the courier, and had mentioned it to nobody. My patient passed on to the others, and laid bare the contents of all our pockets with equal accuracy, cranking a joke whenever there was room for one."—*Electricité Animale*, pp. 55—66.

Dr. Petetin noticed facts recently communicated to the world by Reichenbach. In speaking of one of his patients he says:—

"I had a magnetized steel bar in my pocket, capable of being entirely hidden by my hand. I approached the patient (in one of her cataleptic attacks) and, after having bent one of her hands in order that she might hear me (this patient seemed to hear only when words were whispered at the ends of her fingers), I turned the hand and presented the south pole at the distance of three or four inches from the pit of her stomach: her countenance changed immediately. I asked at the ends of her fingers how she felt? 'Better in regard to my stomach; but I warn you that unless you devise some means to moderate the next paroxysm, which will begin half an hour sooner than usual, I shall die.' 'In what respect do you feel better in the stomach?' 'In a pleasant sensation produced by a luminous fluid which escapes from the iron you are holding, and which penetrates into my stomach.' I turned my hand and presented the north pole. The patient instantly shrieked, and fell into convulsions, which obliged me to change the pole without delay; and, when they had ceased, I asked her the cause of them. 'I entreat you not to point the end of this iron to my stomach; the flame which proceeds from it is much too active; but the other is as beneficial as this is injurious to me.' I satisfied the impatience of my colleagues and the bystanders by letting them see the magnet; and they were struck as much as myself with this new prodigy. I say new, because I had never before thought of trying the magnet with this patient.

"I begged her to attend to the fingers which I held at a little distance from her stomach, and say whether she saw light proceed from them also. She said, 'Yes, but with this difference, that the light was weaker and did not produce the same effect upon her stomach.'

"Practitioners upon whom we can rely declare that the magnet is useful in nervous diseases; but what nervous diseases, the degree of strength which it should possess, and the method of employing it, are not yet well enough known for us to employ it in difficult and urgent cases."—pp. 245-7.

Of course the phenomena of clairvoyance observed by him were disbelieved by the medical profession like the mesmeric phenomena in the present day. M. Foissac in his *Rapports et Discussions de l'Académie Royale de Médecine sur le Magnétisme Animal*, Paris, 1833, a work which every one who studies mesmerism should possess and may find at the booksellers, gives an account of Petetin; and I make the following extract:—

“Petetin was perpetual President of the Medical Society of Lyons: he published various works on electricity, galvanism, and extraordinary medical cases: but those which chiefly merit the attention of the learned are his *Mémoires sur la Catalepsie* (1787), and *l'Electricité Animale* (1808), which was not published till after his death. The facts related by him are so astonishing that they would not be credited at present, if they were not certified by the testimony of many physicians who witnessed them, and if the practice of mesmerism in the present day did not add to their reality by producing thousands of similar facts. However, modern physiologists, forgetting the respectable character of the author and the universal esteem in which he was held during his life, have endeavoured to make it believed that these works were but dreams: I think, on the contrary, that they deserve the utmost attention of all enlightened persons.”

“We must notice that, although Petetin disbelieved in mesmerism, he states in his *Mémoires*, first part, p. 56, that the imposition of the hands, the application of the iron conductor upon the stomach, the use of the baquet and magnetized trees, excited convulsive movements and somnambulism, with all the phenomena which accompany it.”—pp. 297, 298.

In the Preface to his *Electricité Animale*, Dr. Petetin regrets that his first work—his *Mémoires*—appeared when every body was thinking of *Animal Magnetism* and its wonderful effects: that it was easy to foresee that the facts which he related would be confounded with those of the *crislaques* (persons thrown into convulsions or crises by animal magnetism), and that his work would be considered to resemble the numerous writings of Mesmer and his disciples, and would experience the same fate and fall into oblivion: that the event realized these fears: but that his love for mankind and truth induced him to make a second effort to excite attention to the facts which he had published. This second effort was the preparation of his work on *Animal Electricity*.

In the next page to that in which he thus writes, he allows that mesmeric processes can produce all the phenomena of catalepsy, somnambulism, clairvoyance, &c., which he had observed without it.—Avertissement, pp. ix: x.

I have called the present case an instance of clairvoyance, or the power of imagination, because I cannot prove that the attack did not result from a mental impression—from a fancy that it would take place. Throughout *The Zoist* I have stated my conviction of the power of imagination being marvellous, far greater than is generally conceded by medical men; and that, if a mesmeric effect has once been produced—an effect unquestionably of mesmeric agency—we cannot be sure when

it recurs, even under mesmeric processes, that it is not the result of imagination if the patient is aware of mesmeric means being employed in order to induce it.

Whether imagination could induce a violent inflammation of the eyes with a severe eruption on the skin on a certain day fixed upon by the patient long before, I will not say. But that the idea of a fit of convulsions, pain, &c., occurring on a certain future day and hour is sufficient to excite it at the very time foretold, I have no doubt: and many such apparent predictions are of this nature and no predictions at all, but results of a strong imagination. Still clairvoyance at large is an established fact, and there is no reason to suppose that it should not take place in reference to changes in the health as well as to other circumstances unconnected with the health: nay, we can conceive the probability and possibility of clairvoyance of this kind far better than of other kinds, which are in our present state of knowledge most mysterious. That this kind of clairvoyance, which is a feeling of the condition of the individual's system, does take place, appears to me certain. A remarkable instance occurred in Elizabeth Okey. She once predicted that at a certain hour of a certain day, distant some weeks from the day of the prediction, she should be seized with a violent pain in the left side, and that to cure it she must be bled in the arm to a certain number of ounces and take a certain number of grains of calomel. I made her prediction known in the hospital, and left directions that at the predicted hour, if she were taken ill, the nurses should give information to the resident medical officer. I was laughed at by the antimesmeric party among the students, who were led by Mr. Liston, Dr. Taylor the Apothecary, Dr. A. T. Thomson, Dr. Davis,—all now dead and gone. On the very morning, and at the very hour forenamed, she was seized with a violent pain in the left side. I was soon at the hospital. Her countenance expressed the greatest agony: her pulse was very rapid; her whole body hot: her tongue white: and there was a universal sweat. I ordered her to be bled in the arm till the pain was relieved, and a dose of calomel to be taken every two or three hours, as she had directed. The blood proved extremely inflammatory; was *buffed* and *cupped*. We weighed the blood, and found the quantity abstracted which had relieved her amounted exactly to the quantity which she had so long before directed to be abstracted. The next day her gums were affected by the calomel, and I gave no more; but found that the quantity taken up to this moment amounted exactly to the quantity which she had directed to be given to her. Imagination,



surely, could not have effected all this. I vouch for the truth of all these particulars. The facts of the case related in the preceding article by Dr. Motherwell were evidently not the result of imagination. I therefore see no reason to deny that the attack which took place in M. A. Noyes was clairvoyantly predicted: yet, if, having had similar attacks, she fancied in her mesmeric state that she should have another on a certain day, this might result from the fancy, though originally the attack had nothing to do with fancy. She also foretold that through the use of mesmerism it would be cut short and be cured far sooner than the former attacks: and it was so.\*

III. *Cures of Sciatica, Neuralgia of the Sacrum, and Insanity, by Mr. J. Phelps, late mesmeriser at the Bristol Mesmeric Institute.* Communicated by Mr. A. J. Ellis, of Bristol, through Dr. Elliotson.

"The development of the manufacture of soda has proved a most powerful stimulus to that of soap, which when freed from its dependence on the uncertain and limited supply of barilla and kelp, made such strides as could not have been anticipated. Mr. James Muspratt, who was the first in England to carry out successfully, and on a large scale, Leblanc's method of preparing soda from chloride of sodium (sea-salt), informs us that *he was compelled to give away soda by tons to the soap-boilers before he succeeded in convincing them of the extraordinary advantages to be derived from the adoption of this material.* As soon, however, as he had effected this, and when the soap-boilers discovered how much time and money they saved by using artificial soda, orders came in so rapidly that Mr. Muspratt, to satisfy the demand, had his soda discharged red-hot into iron carts and thus conveyed to the soap-manufactories. From that period a constant race was kept up between soap-making and the artificial production of soda; every improvement in Leblanc's process was followed by an extension of the soap trade, and it is a curious fact that the single sea-port of Liverpool exports annually more soap at present than did all those of Great Britain previous to the conversion of chloride of sodium into carbonate of soda. The manufacture of soap has, on the other hand, been a powerful stimulus to the preparation of soda and of the important secondary product, hypochlorite of lime (bleaching powder), which are so intimately allied with almost all branches of chemical trades; thus soap occupies one of the most important pages in the history of applied chemistry. The increase in the consumption of this article has led, moreover, to the discovery of new materials for its production. It has opened new channels to commerce, and thus it has become the means as well as the mark of civilization."—*Jury Report of the Great Exhibition—art. Soap.*

7, Apsley Place, Redland, Bristol,  
August 11, 1852.

DEAR Dr. Elliotson,—When Mr. Phelps was attending

\* The Okeys, especially the elder, made many predictions of remarkable changes and phenomena in their cases: and these were marvellously verified.

Among my cases recorded in *The Zoist*, I may refer my readers to No. IV., p. 429, in which Miss Emma Melhuish accurately predicted the exact number and hours of her fits, and the hour at which she should recover from her long-continued and violent delirium: to No. III., p. 314, in which Master Salmon accurately predicted the number of fits which he would have before his cure: to No. IV., p. 457, in which Miss Spong did the same.

me last winter, he mentioned these and some other cases. I requested him to give me some notes of them in order that I might send them to you for communication in *The Zoist*. I have accordingly drawn up the enclosed principally in his own words, and hope they may arrive in time for the October number.

Mr. Phelps is a tailor, and has long since been a "temperance advocate." He has mesmerised in many parts of the country while on his professional tours for the advocacy of temperance, and was employed at the Mesmeric Institute here while it was in action. He is a kindly, benevolent man, and puts his heart in his work when mesmerising. I employed him during the winter to mesmerise a poor woman in our neighbourhood who had (apparently) a cancer in the womb, and she was much relieved at first, pain ceasing or being alleviated whenever she was mesmerised: and at one time I had really hopes of a cure, the discharge having ceased, and the poor woman being able to walk. Latterly, however, the pains and discharge returned, and, mesmerism failing to relieve as rapidly as before, she lost heart, and is now in the Bristol Infirmary, where I understand an operation has been meditated, so that I presume there is no cancer. She is however now much too weak to undergo any operation, and has been weaker since she left off mesmerism.

Mr. Phelps's daughter, a dress-maker, is at present mesmerising Mrs. Ellis with perceptibly good effect.

There is a lady in this neighbourhood who is affected with a singular nervous disease and has been so for years. She has tried mesmerism from many persons, but it has generally produced *aversion to the mesmeriser*, and recurrence to her nervous fits. On one occasion when she was rigid and with her eyes closed, her physician, who entered the room without her knowledge, attempted to make a few passes across her feet, which were rigidly connivent, when she arose mechanically, and attempted to box his ears. I mesmerised her myself, thinking that as I certainly had but small mesmeric power I might suit her better. The first time I tried, I laid my hand flat on her epigastrium for one minute, and within five minutes she had a nervous fit, striking herself on the spot mechanically and speaking an unknown tongue, as usual with her, although she is perfectly sensible the whole time and is aware that she utters only unintelligible sounds. The next day but one I tried again, taking care to touch only with the palm of the hand, the fingers pointing off. But in thirteen seconds a fit was induced; she jabbered and struck herself over the spot incessantly, and, when I attempted to

mesmerise by blowing, it only seemed to make matters worse. Since then I have not attempted to operate on her. At one time she experienced relief from the action of a fine quartz crystal, but she could not bear more than three slow passes at a time. The crystal, however, began to irritate her before she left off using it. Latterly relief has been given her during her fits of rigidity, which come on instantaneously in any position but leave no muscular fatigue, by waving a handkerchief with some chloroform on it before her. She feels then able to "unfold herself" to use her own expression, and two or three inhalations destroy the rigidity entirely. With best wishes.

Very truly yours,

J. Elliotson, Esq., M.D. ALEX. J. ELLIS.

#### I. Case of *Lawrence*.

Mrs. Jane Horgan, 52 years old, of 33, Philadelphia Street, Bristol, had been ill for eighteen months before being mesmerised, and during that time she was confined to the house. In June, 1850, she was under the care of Dr. Norton, of Bristol, for six weeks, who told her that he had vainly tried all in his power to do her good. She then went to Bath Hospital for nine weeks, where she was informed that her complaint was sciatica and "spasms of the nerves," and was bled, blistered, leeches, and cupped without any relief whatever; after which treatment she returned to Bristol a perfect cripple. She was unable to get out of bed without assistance, and had to be helped down stairs by her daughter, who lifted one leg at a time. She could get about a room on crutches.

In January, 1852, Mr. Phelps was taken to see her by an opponent to mesmerism, who merely wished to try his powers without any intention of doing her good. She agreed to submit to the operation, and was soon asleep. She states that she felt great action in her limbs, especially on the left side, which was the part in which she suffered most. *Till this time she had hardly slept at night.* But sleep soon returned while she was under mesmeric treatment, which was now regularly continued, as its effect had been proved beneficial. Mr. Phelps's engagements, however, only allowed him to mesmerise her once a week, so that although the treatment lasted nearly seven months, the actual amount of attendance was not more than is usually received in four weeks.

Mrs. Horgan felt her leg and side improve after every mesmeric sleep; and, after five months' treatment, *she walked*

for the first time for two years a quarter of a mile to Mr. Phelps's house with *one* crutch; repeating her journey without any crutch at all. *She is now able to walk about the city without any aid*, and believes that but for mesmerism she would have lived a suffering life and died a cripple.

The original statement from which this is drawn up is signed by her husband, Mr. William Horgan, with an expression of thanks to Mr. Phelps for the cure of his wife.

The reader will not fail to remark in the history of this case the curative action of small doses of mesmerism distributed over a length of time, with long but regular intervals.

## II. *Violent pains in the sacral region.*

Mrs. Ricketts, of 6, Narrow Plane, St. Philip's, Bristol, 49 years old, the mother of seventeen children, and fresh-looking, was seized suddenly while dressing on 9th June, 1851, with violent pains in the left leg near the sacrum, as far as Mr. Phelps could collect, but there may be some error as to the precise seat of pain. The pain was so intense that she groaned aloud and fell on her bed in a violent perspiration. Her brother-in-law, who was in the adjoining room, concluded from what he heard that she was suddenly death-struck. The pains continued without intermission, and rendered the poor woman nearly frantic. She pulled her hair out by the roots, and bit at those who attended her. She states that she *never had an hour's sleep for seven weeks*. Her leg was constantly bathed in very hot water and rubbed day and night. Mustard plasters, leeches, and blisters were tried without any relief.

Mr. Phelps heard of her sufferings through a casual enquiry after her health on meeting her husband, and then proposed mesmerism. She was soon thrown into the coma, and was perfectly unconscious, but was greatly agitated in her left leg, bowels, and face. Indeed her abdomen swelled so enormously that the mesmeriser was frightened. Blowing upon it, however, reduced the swelling, so that when she awoke at the expiration of an hour there was no ground for alarm. *That night she slept two hours*, and had less pain. She was mesmerised twice a week for five weeks, and slept better and had less pain after each mesmerisation. *At the end of three weeks she discarded her crutches, and slept all night*. Her catamenia, which had been suspended during her illness, returned during the mesmerism. She is now quite well and active.

The original statement, from which the above was drawn up, is signed by her husband, Mr. Thomas Ricketts.

III. *Insanity.*

Eliza Cumberpatch, of Welsh Back, Bristol, about 20 years of age, was very violent, tore her dress, broke looking-glasses and furniture, talked strangely, repeating old plays, speaking of vessels coming in, and conversing with imaginary enemies. Her insanity had been coming on many months, but the violence had only lasted a few weeks, when she was first mesmerised in the autumn of 1851. Dr. Rogers, who has a lunatic asylum, had been consulted and she was to have been sent to him.

She was staying at a friend's house, and, in order to mesmerise her, Mr. Phelps was introduced on pretext of mesmerising the friend, over whom he made a few passes, and then asked her to try them. She was so susceptible that she passed off into the sleep in three minutes; and she was persuaded afterwards to have the mesmerism repeated for "weakness," having no idea of the true reason till her recovery, which ensued in *three weeks*, the treatment being continued for from three quarters of an hour to an hour and a half every other day.

She was violent and exceedingly excitable even during the sleep, although occasionally quiet or only restless. Energetic passes subdued her. She would occasionally see vessels in her sleep. At other times exclaim violently in such language as, "I shall see you down beneath my feet. Scorpions! shew me where they are!" It soothed her to excite Benevolence and Constructiveness, the latter giving her a desire to work and thus overcome the idleness to which she had been yielding, although naturally an active or industrious girl. An effort was made to subdue the overaction of Combativeness, and after the first fortnight the excitement of Firmness and Conscientiousness was found of service.

She was very susceptible of the mesmeric influence, sometimes falling asleep as soon as Mr. Phelps took her hand; and he was able to command her immediately by a pass. Mrs. Spiller, the person with whom she was staying, was a kind, firm woman, and materially assisted the mesmeriser by her judicious behaviour towards the patient. After her recovery she said that she "felt better and firmer in herself." Her catamenia, which had recurred fortnightly before and during her attack, now became monthly and have continued regular. Mr. Phelps has found that the regularity of the catamenia is generally secured by mesmerism. One girl, whose catamenia had ceased for five years, became regular after three weeks mesmerising.

The following is a letter from the brother of the patient to Mr. Phelps:—

“Welsh Back, Bristol, May 6, 1852.

“Dear Sir,—Nearly eight months have elapsed since your last visit to my sister, she having no more need to be mesmerised; for she is perfectly recovered from that dire malady which she had been so long subjected to. Had it not been for your kind care and prompt attention to her case in your exercise over her of the mesmeric power, she would, I most firmly believe, be as insane and as bereft of reason now as she was the first time you saw her. Only three weeks were required to bring about this happy change from darkness to light, the blackest darkness that can ever befall a human being on earth. Had we hearkened to the entreaties of friends, though much against our own wishes, we should have been compelled to consign her to an asylum for our own safety. I doubt whether she would have recovered by this time. No, I believe she never would. For you know, Sir, she is very susceptible of feeling; on coming to herself and finding out where she was, the thought of it would have broken her heart. I should have lost an only sister, and never seen her smile, when in health, any more. To you, Sir, we owe a debt of gratitude which we never can repay. I would that the knowledge which you have of mesmerism were more fully spread. Oh! I wish that I knew of a channel through which I could convey the glad news, the great benefits which are to be derived from this evil-spoken-against science, especially to those persons who have friends similarly situated to my sister. I would make you known; I would beg them to try it for themselves, and derive the advantages that might accrue. I would tell them of my sister's case,—a fact, a stubborn fact to all opponents, but a glorious fact to the truth of the science, that there is in it a mighty curative agent, that no one can gainsay or resist.

“Accept of my kind wishes, and best thanks from my dear mother, sister, and friends. That you may still be made a further blessing in the use of your happy art to many more of our suffering fellow-creatures is the sincere wish of us all.

“I am, Sir, yours very respectfully,

“JAMES CUMBERPATCH.”

#### IV. *Striking Cure of a singular Nervous Affection.*

By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

“*A Lover of Truth.*—The absurdities and indecencies of what is called mesmerism have been so completely exposed in the columns of this journal that it is unnecessary to renew the subject. We thank our correspondent, however, for his communication.”—Mr. WAKLEY, *Lancet*, November 6, 1852; p. 434. *Answers to Correspondents.*\*

ON the 8th of February, 1851, I visited Miss Elizabeth Ross at the house of her father, the eminent optician, No. 2,

\* Where these indecencies are exposed I know not. Will Mr. Wakley point them out? This assertion is mere effrontery under a consciousness that it

Featherstone Buildings, Holborn. I found her sitting up in bed; her body, head, and arms moving involuntarily and irresistibly backwards and forwards incessantly, as often as fifty times in a minute. The motion was really of the body, which carried the head and arms with it. The breathing was sometimes rapid, sometimes natural: and she fetched a deep sigh about every minute; but sometimes the sigh occurred sooner, and then the interval before the next was longer. If she lay down, the same movement went on: but I was told that it always ceased during sleep. Her pulse was quick and weak. She looked very ill and very distressed.

All this, I heard, had been going on above a year and a half, with intermissions. She did not seem to be of a vigorous or even healthy constitution.

The family informed me that she had been "a feeble child," but had gained strength as she advanced to fourteen or fifteen years of age, and from this period to eighteen or nineteen was generally employed in active exercise. At the latter period, however, without any apparent reason, she became low spirited; lost her appetite, and lost her strength, especially in the back, and frequently felt exhausted almost to fainting. She was troubled with giddiness and sharp pain in the front of the chest; and any exertion produced pain in the right side. After a twelvemonth she had cold creeping sensations, alternating with hot flushes.

At length, in August, 1849, the extraordinary movement made its appearance. It began in the lower part of the chest, then extended to the higher, carrying with it the shoulders and arms, and ultimately carried the head also. It was rather greater when she was sitting than when she was lying. She became exceedingly sensitive and excitable: but the uterine and alvine functions were undisturbed. But she was

is wise for Mr. Wakley to be silent henceforth upon mesmerism: since, after having killed it, extinguished it for ever, and proved us all to be fools and worse, and all our patients barefaced impostors, he, biting his nails and his lips, beholds mesmerism flourishing everywhere—all our accounts of mesmeric phenomena confirmed, and wonderful and blessed cures and alleviations of pain effected hourly by it in all quarters.

The *Lancet* declared that my mesmeric cure of a *genuine* cancer was one of the grossest puffs, and boasted that hundreds and thousands of cases of cancer had been cured by pressure. Where are they? Where is pressure used successfully against cancer? in what hospital, metropolitan or provincial? This false assertion also was sheer effrontery: and what has resulted from it but disgrace? (No. XXVIII., p. 377.)—It falsely accused me of being a homœopathist: and it never retracted the falsehood, though fully exposed (No. XXXV., p. 265).—It falsely asserted that I was expelled from University College. I told the Editor that he knew this was a falsehood. But he has never retracted (No. XXXV., p. 302). All this shows great short-sightedness. For the hour is sure to come when truth and integrity are required of every man.

subject to attacks of vomiting that lasted several days. These movements had continued nearly twenty months, with four intermissions of a few weeks.

The first attack of the movement lasted in round numbers six weeks, and was followed by an intermission of two.

The second lasted sixteen weeks, and was followed by an intermission of six.

The third lasted ten days, and was followed by an intermission of four weeks.

The fourth lasted fourteen weeks, and was followed by an intermission of four weeks.

The fifth had lasted thirty weeks, when I first visited her.

But her health was constantly bad. Her sleep was not sound, and was often disturbed with dreaming. In the intermissions she was very much troubled with a cough, which, however, continued in some degree at all times. After some violent hysterical attacks she once lost her voice for four months to within a fortnight of my first visit. The more rapid the movements the more frequent and sudden was observed the sighing to be; and sometimes it amounted to a sudden catch of the breath.

The family medical attendant, Mr. Robins, of Bedford Street, Covent Garden, administered for *twenty months* all the medicines which he could think of as likely to be beneficial, watching their effects most assiduously: but *without the least abatement* of the symptoms.

About this time, Mr. Collins, the miniature painter of Somerset Street, who knew mesmerism to be a great truth, and had made a beautiful drawing of Miss Emma Melhuish in her extatic delirium of holy rapture\* that was exhibited at the Royal Academy, hearing of the case from Mr. Ross, advised him to make a trial of mesmerism. The father had no faith in the reality of mesmeric effects, but promised to speak to her medical attendant upon the subject. Mr. Robins, highly to his honour, at once acceded to the proposal that I should be consulted upon the subject, and that mesmerism should be employed if I considered it advisable.

I accordingly met Mr. Robins, and advised a steady and continued employment of mesmerism as the only thing at all likely to effect a cure, though I had no objection to any medicine that she was taking being continued: and it was continued a little while, though it had done no good. In order to instruct them I mesmerised her myself for half an hour at this visit, but produced not even sleepiness: yet she *grew*

\* See No. IV.



*comfortably warm during the process.* The next morning decided improvement appeared: for the movements no longer carried the head with them, but only thrust the shoulders, arms, and chest forwards.

Had I not been asked my opinion upon the propriety of mesmerism, I should not have spoken of it. For it is my rule never to mention mesmerism either in consultation with others or when I see a patient alone. This injurious rule has been forced upon me by finding *some* patients or their friends fancying, and, to the disgrace of the profession, *some* medical men pretending, that mesmerism is a black, occult, satanical art—as though a human being could do anything preternatural, and as though the manipulations of mesmerism were less a natural process than the turning of an electrical apparatus, or friction: and *other* patients and their friends, and, to the disgrace of the profession in regard to common sense, common information, or common honesty, *other* medical men, opposed to mesmerism as an imposture, an unreality, and an absurdity.

Mr. Robins, still more to his credit, consented to mesmerise her, and operated daily for a week. A sister took her in hand for a week. From that time her mother mesmerised her daily for two months.

The improvement which had begun after my single mesmerisation steadily advanced under the hands of Mr. Robins and Miss Ross, so that the movements *ceased entirely in about a fortnight from the commencement of mesmeric treatment, and have never returned.*

The movement had shewn itself first in the lower part of the chest and extended till it included the shoulders and then the head: and its declension followed the inverse course, first ceasing to implicate the head, and lessening downwards.

*No sleep was induced for the first week, notwithstanding the complaint had decidedly lessened very much.* But at the end of a week she began to sleep, and presently slept for half an hour. At the end of a fortnight more, and ever afterwards, she always went to sleep in five or ten minutes, and remained asleep for two or three hours.

After the second mesmerisation the movements were suspended for two days, and the arms trembled incessantly.

She described the state as different from common sleep, inasmuch as she was cognizant of all that passed. She always woke up spontaneously and refreshed, and slept better at night than formerly.

*However cold she might be when mesmerisation was begun,*

*she invariably grew warm under it.* This effect always shews a powerfully beneficial influence to be exerted: and care should always be taken that the room and the operator and his hands, and, if possible, the patient also, be thoroughly warm before the process is commenced.

Whenever the process was commenced, even though she were pretty still, she began starting, and continued to start till the movements declined under the passes.

Her general health underwent an *immediate* and progressive improvement. Her appetite returned; she slept soundly and ceased to dream; she lost her depression of spirits; she no longer had attacks of vomiting; she regained her strength; and has continued up to the present moment in good health.

I was indifferent to the medicines which Mr. Robins was giving. All medicines had failed up to that very moment: and all medicines I knew must fail.

This case is another of the innumerable answers to the silly twaddle of too many medical men—successful, either sly and quiet or bustling and talking, money-makers, plausible scribblers, dogmatizing lecturers—that mesmeric cures are referable to faith and imagination only. Not only had the father no faith in the effects of mesmerism, but the patient was absolutely prejudiced against it, and felt surprised at finding herself improve. The improvement proved such that she soon spontaneously acknowledged its power and its benefit, and was anxious for its administration.

It was very properly continued for six months, and thus the cure rendered permanent.

I am never in a hurry to publish my cures, and a year and three quarters have now elapsed since Miss Ross recovered. The particulars were drawn up for me by an elder sister twelve months since, and sent by Mr. Ross with the following note:—

“2, Featherstone Buildings, Holborn,

“December 6, 1851.

“Respected Sir,—I herewith send you the promised description of my daughter’s case, and beg to return my most sincere thanks for the advice you have given, which I feel assured has led to the cure of a most distressing complaint.

“I remain, Sir,

“Your much obliged and obedient servant,

“Dr. Elliotson.”

“ANDREW ROSS.

V. *Two Cases of wonderful relief from Pain.* By the Rev. THOMAS S. MILLINGTON, of Northampton. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"He warned his hearers against the homœopathic and *mesmeric frauds*: and observed that a medical man might, if properly disposed, benefit his patients *religiously and morally.*"—*Lancet*, Oct. 9. Introductory Lecture, by Dr. Aldis, at the Hunterian School of Medicine, Oct., 1852.\*

Northampton, Nov. 25, 1852.

DEAR DR. ELLIOTSON,—The power of mesmerism in the cure of nervous disorders is so well known that I should hardly have ventured to trouble you with the following cases but for the peculiar circumstances connected with them, and for the suddenness of the relief afforded by mesmerism after every other remedy that could be thought of had been tried in vain.

A shoemaker, a tall robust man living in the town, had for the last sixteen years been subject to violent neuralgic pains in his forehead. The paroxysms occurred twice every week, generally on Fridays and Sundays, and lasted from about five o'clock in the morning (the time of his awaking) until night. His sufferings were so severe as to be quite notorious in the neighbourhood, and occasioned the greatest distress to his family and to all who witnessed them.

When I first saw him, some time in last May, his eyes were closed so that he could with difficulty raise the lids or bear the light even for a moment: he could scarcely walk or stand, and described the pain as of a knife worming its way from one temple to the other. I immediately began to make contact passes from the centre of the forehead to the fingers' ends. *In about a minute* he opened his eyes and declared himself *much better*: within five minutes the pain was gone from the forehead and had lodged, though with much less severity, in the back of his head; I removed it thence with two or three passes to the shoulder, and then with a single movement of the hand he was relieved from it altogether.

This was on Friday, and the following Sunday (the day

\* In the Notices to Correspondents, Oct 2, 1852, p. 318, the *Lancet* says: "J. R. We cannot recommend our correspondent to enter as a student at the Hunterian School of Medicine:" and on Oct. 9, p. 339, admits a letter from "a Medical Pupil," who is glad that the *Lancet* has given such advice, because having entered as a pupil he found a lecturer and dingy benches but no students in a room, and then, after entering a cellar and ascending a ladder, found a class of students, one of whom was asleep; and on a second visit found neither lecturer nor audience, and was told by the porter that the lecturer had been, but had left, as he found nobody to lecture to.

This was very unkind of the *Lancet* after what poor Dr. Aldis had written against mesmerism.

on which his paroxysm usually returned) was one of the happiest and most comfortable he had ever spent. The next Friday he was again attacked, and when I entered his room (being sent for) a crowd of persons had assembled to witness the cure. He was relieved as speedily as before, and his attacks have become less and less frequent ever since. He now comes to me as soon as they occur and is relieved almost instantaneously, and the last interval between the paroxysms was of rather more than four weeks' duration. Thus instead of nearly one-third of his waking time being passed in a state of extreme torture, (the debilitating effects of which were so great as almost to incapacitate him from work during the intervals,) he now suffers only for a few minutes once in a month. He would probably have been wholly cured long ago, but for my occasional absence from Northampton, and for the grief and trouble he has experienced on the loss of two children within a very short period. He has never been mesmerised except at the times and in the manner I have described, and being entirely sceptical as to the power of mesmerism was only induced to try it by the persuasion of his wife: his astonishment at the result could only be equalled by his delight and gratitude.

A similar case to the above, though not terminating so favourably *as yet*, is that of an elderly female, who has been suffering for twenty-five years from pain in the head and eyes, accompanied sometimes by sickness. This person had formerly lived for eight years in the family of a physician in this town, who has distinguished himself by his opposition to mesmerism, and had since been for fifteen weeks in the Northamptonshire General Infirmary. She had been blistered and bled and treated in every way that medical skill could suggest for the cure of her malady, and was rather worse than better. The paroxysms frequently occurred twice in a week, and seldom less than three times in a fortnight; and the effects produced upon her system were such that she was, of late, *never* absolutely well or free from pain.

When I called to see her she was almost blind, and could scarcely stand or move. Contact passes, as in the former case, removed the pain immediately, and in a very few minutes she declared herself "better than she had been at the best of times for many months past." For three weeks subsequently she was not only free from any recurrence of the pain, but enjoyed such health and spirits and kept so unusually well at night, that the change in her appearance was observable by all who knew her.

She has since had a return of her pains ; but I am satisfied that the beneficial effect so quickly produced might be rendered quite permanent in this, as well as in the former case, if the patient could be regularly and properly mesmerised for a sufficient period.

Is it not a very sad and painful reflection that where so much relief may be afforded by an agency which most persons are capable of exercising, it should be so difficult to procure its application ? There has been so much opposition to mesmerism in this town, that few are willing to practise it : it has been ridiculed as a nonentity, an "airy nothing," and at the same time condemned as *dangerous* and *hurtful* ! Its beneficial effects are, however, known to many who are equally sensible that it can do no harm except where repeatedly and grossly abused. I am constantly applied to by sufferers from among all classes of the people, and have frequently afforded relief, or effected perfect cures, in cases of deafness, head-ache, rheumatism, &c., &c. ; but my health will not allow me to practise mesmerism, and it is with much pain and reluctance that I am often compelled to refuse assistance where I feel convinced it might be effectually rendered by any competent person at the cost of a little time and trouble.

Would that we had one medical man among us who would candidly investigate the truths of mesmerism, and boldly follow the example of those by whose noble and resolute efforts in other parts of England this beautiful and valuable science is being constantly applied to the benefit of our suffering fellow-creatures !

I am, dear Dr. Elliotson,  
Yours very truly and obliged,  
THOS. S. MILLINGTON,  
Late Curate of St. Sepulchre's, Northampton.

---

VI. *Cure of Lock-jaw in twenty minutes, of Ophthalmia, and Epilepsy.* By Mr. HUGHES, of Bolton.

"She has done her best to forward the desired end ; but neither her own cure, nor even that of her favourite cow—given up by the veterinary faculty—has been able to convince the 'ignorant of the educated classes' that mesmerism in any of its shapes is more or less than a gross imposture."—*Quarterly Review*, June, 1852 ; p. 168. Review of Miss Martineau's History.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

*Lock-jaw.*

SIR,—I take this opportunity of forwarding you the case of cure of lock-jaw, which is confirmed by Capt. Hudson, of

Liverpool, who has had a personal interview with the man, then employed by my brother Robert. Some twelve months ago his arm was caught in a paper machine, and both burnt and bruised. Having three miles to walk to his doctor to have it dressed, he one day caught cold by getting wet, which brought on a severe illness. He was attended by two medical men. Lock-jaw was expected to come on, and did so in a few days: he then gave up all hopes of his recovery. Having heard of his case, I went to see him: found his jaws firmly fixed, and, as he told me afterwards, the whole of his body was as it were contracted. I told him my errand, and promised him relief by mesmerism in a few minutes. He at once consented, and I commenced mesmerising him in the usual way. He soon experienced relief, and opened his jaws to the great astonishment of himself and wife. Likewise the contraction and hardness of the bowels, &c., gave way, and he sat up in perfect composure without pain, and conversed as though nothing had been the matter. His health improved rapidly, and he was soon convalescent and at his work again. I may say that his medical attendant told him that he never knew but one case of a similar nature recovered from better, and that one was not so bad.

The man wishes not to have his name published: but will give you his address, — — —, Lomax Bank, Little Lever.

Contrast the above with the following experiments that have been tried in the Tonga Islands for the cure of lock-jaw, viz., that of inflicting on the wretched patient a pain which shall be more excruciating than the one which he then endures, thus restoring the equilibrium. It is said to have been successful, but the operators complain that they can get few to submit to it.

#### *Inflammation of the Eye.*

Mrs. Edwards, wife of a travelling preacher, then residing in Derbyshire, about two years ago caught an inflammation of the eye. After her medical attendant had exerted all his powers in vain for four weeks, he told her he had done all he could for her. She then determined on coming to Bolton and placing herself under the care of an experienced medical man of the Eye Institute. She had been here five days, but no improvement had taken place; when I first heard of her situation. I immediately went to see her. She was in a distracted condition: had almost lost her reason through excessive pain. Her eye to all appearance was a lump of liver. She had had about two dozen leeches on around the eye and about a dozen blisters, without any improvement. More

being ordered by her medical man, I advised her to leave them alone, and said I would remove the inflammation by mesmerism, which I commenced in the usual way. In a few minutes she said her pain was gone, and continued easy for two hours, during which time she slept. She had been a perfect stranger to sleep since the commencement. Before she reached Bolton a quantity of deposit had collected upon the pupil of the eye, producing blindness of that eye. Her medical attendants told her she would be blind of it as long as she lived, and likewise gave her no hopes of the other; for they expected she would lose the sight altogether before the inflammation could be stayed. Under the influence of mesmerism she gradually improved, and the inflammation was gone in three or four days. Mesmerism was continued for some time to remove the matter from the pupil of the eye. This was accomplished. Having got her sight she rejoices, and is a true convert to mesmerism.

Before discharging her doctor, she considered it her duty to make known the secret to him. He had not been aware before that she was mesmerised, but had wondered at the delightful change. He attributed it to her imagination! if he were right, that would be more wonderful still.

Dr. Chadwick of this town attended both cases.

A boy about eleven years of age, of this town, was afflicted with fits of insensibility for eight years, and had been discharged from the infirmary as incurable. Having accidentally met with him, I offered my services to cure him by mesmerism. After it had been continued for a fortnight without any change, he commenced rapidly to improve, and was almost well at the month's end. He now promises to be a useful son to his mother, whereas before he was one person's care.

Having now given you three cases I leave them to your own disposal, and could cite many more, but I fear I am now trespassing too much upon your valuable time.

I remain, yours truly,

JOSEPH HUGHES.

Bolton, Oct. 11, 1852.

---

VII. *Rapid Cure of Inflammation and its effects.* By H. T. HUMPHREYS, one of the Society of Friends.

"In alluding to medical heresies, such as homœopathy, hydropathy, and mesmerism, it was remarked by the lecturer that the best antidote to all such delusions was a close attendance in the wards of an hospital."—*Medical Times*, Oct. 17, 1852. Opening Lecture of the Medical Session at Guy's Hospital by Dr. Alfred S. Taylor, Oct. 1852.\*

Kilmacow, Waterford, 25th 11 mo., 1852.

Respected Friend Dr. Elliotson,—I take the liberty of sending thee a short account of a cure I effected lately, not that it is anything very wonderful in itself, but that the great body of facts is composed of contributions from different individuals.

On the 6th inst., E. M., a man, upon whom I had frequently acted in the suggestive state and two or three times thrown into mesmeric sleep, came to me about 7½ p.m. that I might mesmerise him for the purpose of my trying some experiments. He told me before he sat down that he had a small swelling under the left arm-pit, which was very sore, and wished me to cure it if possible; consequently when I had induced sleep I directed his attention to it. He said he thought it arose from, or was connected with, a sore in the hand between the forefinger and thumb, and that a few passes would remove it. I made a few passes: after which he said, "O thank you, Sir; it's melted away now." I took no farther trouble at that time; but on the morning of the 8th he again came to me, and complained of both hands, which were much swollen and inflamed and covered with pustules. I induced sleep again, and asked him about them. He directed me to make passes along the arms. I made passes slowly along the arms from the shoulders and off from the finger-ends, and to my surprise and delight in less than ten minutes the *swelling and inflammation were gone*, but the pustules remained. Expecting these would heal in a few days, I dismissed him; but on the 13th he spoke to me in the evening and complained of their being very sore, though the swelling had not returned at all. I again put him into mesmeric sleep and asked him what was best for them. He said,

\* To shew how a close or a loose attendance upon the wards of an hospital would prove an antidote to a conviction of the truth of mesmerism, would puzzle a greater conjuror than Dr. Alfred Taylor, as mesmerism is never employed in them. An attendance upon the wards of any hospital would make a man of feeling sigh for some such mighty curative and assuaging power as mesmerism, on witnessing the fearful number of deaths and of patients discharged from it un-cured and unrelieved. This is the same sagacious gentleman who informed the readers of his *Medical Gazette* that nobody reads *The Zoist* but the *impostors* who publish their cases in it. See No. XXVII., p. 309.



“Mesmerised water.” I then woke him, and mesmerised about a pint of water, which I gave him. On going out into the dark he declared that the *water emitted a blue light*. I did not see him again till the evening of the 15th, when he shewed me his hands, from which the pustules and sores had departed, leaving their traces in the shape of new skin on the spots where they had been. He averred that this had been the case since the morning of the 14th; but, admitting that it was not so, and that the cure was not perfect before the moment of my seeing the results, it was still wonderfully rapid.

A friend of mine has urged me to send thee this case for *The Zoist*, and I do so at his request, though I do not think it is worthy of insertion in that valuable journal. Thou art, however, heartily welcome to print or burn this communication just as thou may think best: if the former, thou may print my name if thou wilt; in short, make any use thou may wish of this letter.

Permit me to subscribe myself,  
Thy ardent admirer,  
H. T. HUMPHREYS.

VIII. *A Case of Trance, Insensibility to mechanical causes of pain, Clairvoyance, and Monomania, in Siam.\** Forwarded by Dr. Elliotson.

“The extraction of calculi from the bladder without breaking them up, was practised in Egypt from time immemorial: the French surgeon who accompanied Buonaparte in his expedition saw the operation performed there.” “In the year 1506, Antonio Beneveni performed the operation of percussio, for the introduction of which, in modern times, we are indebted to Baron Heurteloup.” “In 1671, Ciucci, an Italian surgeon, speaks of a *tenacula tricuspsis*, with which the calculus was seized and broken up into fragments.” “Sir Philip Crampton mentions the history of an Irish gentleman, in 1559, who was cured of stone by some instruments passed into the bladder and employed to break up the calculus.”

“The first idea of endeavouring to cure stone in the bladder without having recourse to the knife, seems to have presented itself to M. Civiale in the year 1817. He was then a medical student of very limited means, and employed, I believe, as an externe by M. Dupuytren. Having made a few experiments, and constructed some models in wood, he made an application to the French Minister in July, 1818, for pecuniary aid towards constructing his instrument; and at the same time forwarded a short memoir with drawings, entitled, *Some details of a Lithotriptic*. The Minister of the Interior sent, as is the custom, M. Civiale’s memoir to the Faculty of Medicine, who appointed Barons Percy and Chaussier to report on it: but these gentlemen took no notice whatever of the poor student’s invention. His memoir remained forgotten in the archives of the Faculty.”

\* Extracted from *Journal of Three Voyages along the coast of China in 1831, 1832, and 1833, with notices of Siam, Corea, and the Loo-Choo Islands*. By Charles Gutzlaff. To which is prefixed, an Introductory Essay on the Policy, Religion, &c., of China, by the Rev. W. Ellis, author of *Polynesian Researches*, &c. London: 1834.

“ M. Amussat, in April, 1822, described, in a few lines, an instrument which he had invented for crushing stone.” “ He was soon followed by M. Leroy, now better known as M. Leroy d’Etoilles. In June, 1822, M. Leroy produced his instrument, and in April, 1823, he produced a much better instrument.” “ The appearance of this little instrument drew M. Civiale from the silence which he had hitherto observed ; for it is necessary to remark that up to May, 1823, he had not published a single line on lithotripsy.” “ In January, 1824, M. Civiale addressed to the Institute a memoir, which was immediately referred to Barons Percy and Chaussier, the same reporters who had been appointed by the Faculty of Medicine in 1818. This time M. Civiale was more fortunate.” “ On the 22nd of March, the reporters, having the original documents of 1818 in their possession, and examined the various modifications of M. Civiale, together with the proofs which he offered, sent in a report, which established M. Civiale’s right not only to the discovery of the principle, but of the means by which it has been carried into practice.”—*Lectures on Lithotomy and Lithotripsy*. By William Coulson, Esq. *Lancet*, July 3, 1852.

It is certain not only that all mesmeric phenomena occur in peculiar states of the system independently of mesmerism, but that they occur in all countries and have occurred at all times.

The furious Fellows of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society who at once clamourously set down the poor man as a vile impostor whose leg on account of agonizing disease was amputated at Nottinghamshire without any pain ; and laughed assent when Sir Benjamin Brodie assured them knowingly that the man at Tinsbury, near Bath, who fell into a trance and was insensible to the most violent treatment which the ignorant sceptics could inflict, was an impostor, may read the following history if they choose. But I am not at all anxious that they should. Our cause has now triumphed over colleges, societies, professors, editors of journals, and practitioners titled and untitled.

“ About four months ago, one of the princesses died. In a neighbouring province there dwelt a young female, who fell into a trance, and who, on recovering, after having remained in that state above two days and nights, declared herself the identical princess who died. To prove her assertion, she maintained that she could mention every article which the princess had possessed during her life-time. It is reported that her enumeration of these was correct, although she had never known the princess. The governor of the province thought this fact so extraordinary, that he sent the poor creature to the king of Siam. One of the princes was appointed to examine her. She persisted in the fact that she was the princess, his sister, and again recounted the possessions of the aforesaid princess, adding that a mighty power had transformed her ; stating, that previously to her trance she was very dark, but that since that period she had become fair. Both the king and prince were so indignant, that they ordered her to receive thirty lashes, and have the instruments of torture applied to her hands and head. That used for the head consists of two flat pieces of wood ; the head being placed between these pieces,

the ends are gradually drawn together, so tightly as to force the eye-balls from their sockets, and cause an effusion of blood from the ears. Smaller pieces of wood are placed between the fingers and drawn together, so as to cause blood to start from the finger-nails. These tortures were applied, the thirty lashes given, and borne in the presence of hundreds, without a sigh or a groan. Two days afterwards, she was re-examined; and persisting in the same assertions, was sentenced to receive fifty lashes, and again to submit to tortures: such was the quiet fortitude with which she bore it, that the people declared that she must be superhuman. At the end of each punishment she mildly said, 'I have told you, and do tell you again, I *am* the princess.' To render the situation of this wretched individual still more distressing, one of the king's telepoys (priests) told his majesty, that the sacred books contained a prophecy, that whenever such a person should arise, the kingdom of Siam would pass to another nation. This raised the king's wrath to despair: a grave council was summoned to devise fresh punishment; decapitation, with the extermination of her family, was proposed; but instead of this, she was sentenced to receive ninety lashes, which last she bore with the same fortitude as before. It was then decreed that she should be seated on a raft of bamboo, and turned adrift on the open sea. But the above-mentioned telepoy, touched with compassion, interposed in her behalf, saying, 'Who could tell whether this were the very person of whom the book spoke?' This allayed the wrath of the king, and the poor woman was sentenced to grind rice in the king's kitchen during the remainder of her life!" p. 20.

---

### IX. *The Mesmerist.*

HE stands before a gather'd throng, strange knowledge to unfold,  
 Charming the dazzled fancy like the fairy-tales of old;  
 Yet must he brook the idle jest, the cold and doubting sneer,  
 He hath no beaten path to tread, no practised course to steer.

The wondrous science that he strives to bring to life and light,  
 Is softly, faintly breaking from the misty shades of night;  
 And scoffing prejudice upbraids the pure and genial ray,  
 Because it doth not burst at once to bright and beaming day.

He tells the healing benefits that thro' this power arise,  
 How sweet and soothing sleep may seal the weary mourner's eyes:  
 How raging madness may be checked, how sufferers may obtain  
 The boon of deep oblivion thro' the keenest throbs of pain.

Anon he dwells on loftier themes, and shows how mind may  
claim

An empire independent of the still and slumbering frame;  
Doubt ye the proofs, ye careless throng, submitted to your  
view?

Hold ye them in derision because yet untried and new?

Know that improvements ever wend a tardy course on earth;  
And though Wisdom's mighty goddess gained perfection at  
her birth,

Her children reach by slow degrees the vigour of their prime,  
For the wisdom of this lower world requires the growth of  
time.

None wish ye on the statements of a single voice to rest,  
The marvels ye have witnessed ye are *urged* to prove and test;  
Survey them in their varied forms—inquire—observe—in-  
spect—

Watch—meditate—compare—delay—do all things but neglect.

If ye bear in mind the lessons that to-day ye have been taught,  
Ye need not lack materials for intense and stirring thought;  
And my simple lay can little add an orator's discourse,  
So gifted with the energy of intellectual force.

But I ask ye, if your cherish'd ones sharp anguish should  
endure,

Which the stated arts of medicine had in vain essayed to cure,  
Would it not grieve you to reflect ye might those pangs allay  
While jestingly and mockingly ye cast the means away?

Mistake me not—I prize not aught however great or wise,  
If held not in subjection to the God who rules the skies;  
To me all knowledge would be poor, all splendour would be  
dim,

All boons unsafe, all joys untrue, unless derived from Him.

And if eagerly this wondrous power I witness and approve,  
It is because I know no bounds to heaven's amazing love;  
And I cannot by the pedant rules of critic caution scan  
The depths of those exhaustless gifts his mercy pours on man.

*By Mrs. Abdy, widow of the late Rev. Mr. Abdy,  
of St. John's, Southwark.*

X. *An instance of the effect of maternal mental impression upon the offspring before its birth.* By Mr. WILLIAM SNEWING. London. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

“The power of imagination is of three kinds: the first, upon the body of the imaginant, including likewise the child in the mother’s womb; the second, is the power of it upon dead bodies, as plants, wood, stone, metal, &c.; the third, is the power of it upon the spirits of men and living creatures.”—LORD BACON, *Natural History*, cent. x., p. 945.

THE power of mental impression has always been acknowledged by the medical and general world: but the former have not believed half the extent of its power; and the power of mental impression during pregnancy has been altogether scouted in the last half century by too many fancied-præëminent medical men. All my medical teachers dismissed the idea with contempt. In my *Human Physiology* so far back as 1820, long before I knew anything of mesmerism, I expressed myself satisfied of its truth: and in the last edition was the following statement:—

“Many people are satisfied that mental impressions made upon the mother may affect the offspring. Others, as Mr. Lawrence,\* consider it needless to pursue ‘a question on which all rational persons well acquainted with the circumstances are already unanimous.’ ‘This belief,’ continues he, ‘in the power of imagination, like the belief in witchcraft, is greater or less according to the progress of knowledge, which in truth differs greatly in different countries and heads. We know that many enlightened women are fully convinced of its absurdity, while *soi-disant* philosophers are found to support it.’† So many extraordinary coincidences, however, both in the human and the brute subject, have come to my knowledge, that I do not hesitate to believe the common opinion to be well founded; and, since I declared in my edition of 1820 my inclination to support the opinion, I find it has many supporters.‡ That neither all nor most

\* *Med. Chir. Trans.*, vol. xiv., p. 206. 1814.

† “We may perhaps be excused,” says Dr. Fletcher, “from at once chiming in with the accustomed cant that the emotions of the mother “cannot possibly” have any effect on its organism. We “cannot possibly” explain perhaps what is the immediate process by which such vitiated secretions have this effect, nor shall we be able to do so, till we know a little more of the *vis plastica* than its numerous appellations; but neither shall we be able, till then, to explain why this effect should be impossible. It is much easier in these matters to look shrewd and *incredulous-odi-ish*, than to give any good reason for our unbelief; and if the result of a process, however well accredited, is not to be believed in, till the nature of that process has been satisfactorily explained, we must be content to suspend for the present our belief in our own existence.” (*Rudiments of Physiology*, pt. ii., p. 12.)” Mr. Lawrence’s ignorance and dogmatism are in harmony with the want of wisdom that has been conspicuous throughout his life. For this I pity him; the fault is in his cerebral composition. But his influence upon the young and the superficial adult requires opposition.

‡ “Sir Everard Home (*Phil. Trans.*, 1825, p. 75, sqq.), and, according to Burdach, who considers the occurrence of monstrosity from this cause to be an

malformations can be thus explained; that pregnant women are frequently alarmed without such consequences, even when most dreaded, and that highly ridiculous resemblances are fancied to preceding longings and alarms which were forgotten or may be well suspected to have never existed, is incontestable. But, in other matters, when a circumstance may proceed from many causes, we do not universally reject any one because it is frequently alleged without reason. A diarrhoea will arise from ingesta wrong in quality or

incontestable fact (§ 360), Bechstein (*Gemeinnuetzige Naturgeschichte*, i., 17, sq.), Stark (*Archiv. für die Geburtshülfe*, v., 574), Schneider (*Journal für Geburtshülfe*, x., 86; xvi., 121), Sachs (*Hist. Nat. Duor. Leucathiop.*, p. 3), Balz (*Medezin. Zeit.*, v., 109), Klein (Meckel's *Deutsches Archiv.*, ii., 235), Carus (*Zur Lehre von Schwangerschaft*, i., 217), Brandis (*Hufeland's Journal der. Pract. Heilkunde*, 1815, 38), Hoare (Gerson's *Magaz.*, vii., 470), Toone (*Ib.*, viii., 130), have given examples in its favour. Baer, whose name will carry weight, relates the following fact:—

“A pregnant woman was greatly alarmed at the sight of a lengthened flame in the direction of her native place; as she was at a distance from this of 14 leagues, it was long before she learnt the place of the fire, and this protracted uncertainty probably acted forcibly upon her imagination, for she afterwards declared she had the figure of the flame constantly before her eyes. Two or three months after the fire, she gave birth to a girl with a red patch on her forehead, pointed, and like an undulating flame. This still existed at the age of 7 years. I relate this fact because I know all the particulars, for the individual was my own sister; and I heard her complain before her delivery that she had the flame constantly before her eyes; so that we were not obliged in this case, as in most others, to refer to the past in order to explain the anomaly.’ (Contribution to Burdach, § 359.)

“In St. Giles's workhouse is a woman 30 years old, with a remarkably small narrow head, looking like an elderly child, very idiotic, saying nothing but eye and no, and in incessant motion. She was born in a state of chorea, and before her birth the mother was for the last two months of pregnancy annoyed and sometimes overcome by her violent movement. All this had followed ‘an extreme nervous illness’ occasioned by a frightfully disgusting object thrown upon her bosom’ in the fourth month of pregnancy. (*Lond. Med. Gazette*, May 23, 1833.)

“I have seen a child with so exact a likeness of a leech full of blood and hanging down with its point highest, on the leg of the child of a lithographic printer, that at a little distance any one would suppose a leech was there. The mother told me that in her fourth month of pregnancy she had occasion to apply some leeches: that one remained longer than the rest and hung down full of blood. This rather frightened her and she dreamt about it. Mr. Hillas of Holborn, her accoucheur, through whose kindness I saw the child, informed me that, when the child was born and he observed the mark, he asked the mother if she had been frightened or had longed for anything. She replied by asking if the child was marked; and, on receiving an answer in the affirmative, said, Oh! it must be with a leech; and then related the same particulars which she afterwards told me. A remarkable case was published in the *Lond. Med. and Physic. Journal* for July 1828, by Mr George Bennett, so well known for his contribution to natural history. A woman gave birth to a child with a large cluster of globular tumors growing from the tongue and preventing the closure of the mouth, in colour, shape, and size, exactly resembling our common grapes; and with a red excrecence from the chest as exactly resembling in figure and general appearance a turkey's wattles. On being questioned before the child was shown her, she answered that while pregnant she had seen some grapes, longed intensely for them, and constantly thought of them, and once was attacked by a turkey-cock. Both growths were successfully removed, and Mr. Bennett was kind enough to allow me to see them.

quantity, from cold, cathartic substances, and also from emotion; and yet emotion has every day no such effect. The notion is of great antiquity, as it prevailed in the time of Jacob. How those who believe the Divine authority of the Bible can reconcile the success of Jacob's stratagem\* with their contempt for the vulgar belief, they best can tell.

\* "And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chestnut tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods. And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink. And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstraked, speckled, and spotted.' (*Genesis*, xxx.) Some have argued that, because Jacob dreamt the rams which leaped were ringstraked, speckled, and grised, they were so. If they had been, he would have seen them speckled, &c., when he was awake. The dream represents only that the effect taking place was the same as if the rams had been speckled, &c.

"M. Girou Buzareingues mentions that a violent blow was given to a bitch . . . ; that she was paraplegic for some days, and, when she produced her eight pups, all, excepting one, had the hind legs wanting, malformed, or weak. (*Jour. de Physiolog.*, t. vii.)

"Mr. Milne gives an account of a pregnant cat of his own, the end of whose tail was trodden down with great violence and excruciating pain. She produced five kittens, perfect except in the tail, which was in each of them distorted near the end, and enlarged into a cartilaginous knob. (*Linnæan Transact.*, vol. ix., p. 323.)

"Such cases are explained by Burdach and others on the ground of a sympathy between the injured part and the foetus. But the general principle of the power of the mother's mental impression is sufficient to embrace them. For, 1. There must be the mental impression in these accidents. 2. Where the mutilation has been in another individual—the male, the effect may occur; so that mutilations (*supra*, p. 1114) made intentionally or accidentally in the male have been supposed capable of hereditary transmission: unless this be from mental impression in the male. 3. Burdach, to illustrate the sympathy, cites Stark for the case of a pregnant woman bitten severely . . . by a dog and giving birth in three days prematurely to a child with traces of lesion . . . and subsequently subject to fits of epilepsy, before which it always awoke, jumped up, and cried out that a dog was biting him, though this had never happened. However the following very remarkable case from the *Medical Times* of Feb. 29 last, suggests another explanation. For a woman who witnessed a mutilation in another,—an amputation, produced a child with only a stump: but the sight of this stump caused another pregnant woman to bring forth a child with a similar stump.

"Maria Juster, of Minchinhamptom, Gloucestershire, aged six years, met with an accident, a broad-wheeled waggon having passed over her arm, which so much mutilated it as to require immediate amputation. Mary Brinksworth (who was about two months advanced in pregnancy) took the child to the hospital, and was present at the operation for the removal of the arm. At the full time of utero-gestation she was delivered of a boy with the left hand and wrist off just above the pronator quadratus muscle. When her child was about fourteen months old he was suddenly shown to Maria Weston, of Nailsthorp, who was then pregnant and about six weeks advanced. At the sight of the child's arm (to use her own expression) "she became sick and faintish," and continued ill for an hour. At the end of the nine months of pregnancy she was delivered of a girl with the left hand and arm deficient from about the insertion of the deltoid muscle. The arms of the two latter children which I saw presented exactly the appearance as if they had been amputated. I took the above from the statements of the two mothers (Mary Brinksworth and Maria Weston) of the two children at the dispensary, June 4, 1839."—[Mr. Capern relates that—

[ "Dan Fowler, West Exe, Tiverton, five months old, Nov. 2, 1850. When

"A curious fact is recorded on the authority of the late Earl Morton. He bred, from a male quagga and a mare of seven-eighths Arabian blood, a female hybrid, displaying in form and colour her mixed origin. The mare was given to Sir Gore Ouseley, who bred from her first a filly and then a colt, by a fine black Arabian horse; but both these in their colour and in the hair of their manes strongly resembled the quagga. The resemblance appears to have been rather less in the colt than in the filly. Dr. Wollaston soon afterwards learnt a similar fact in the case of a sow, which, after littering by a boar of the wild breed, was put, long after the death of this, to a boar of a different breed, and produced pigs, some of which were marked like the first boar; and even in a second litter by a third boar some slightly resembled the first.\*

"The same happens in the human subject; for the following case was communicated to me on undisputable authority. 'A lady, æt. 19, was married to a gentleman of a consumptive tendency, æt. 21. At the end of a year she bore him a son. The child died of hydrocephalus, æt. 2; the husband, the year following, leaving the lady a widow at 22. At 26 she married again, and had issue six children, —the last a boy. As he grew up, it was remarked by all the friends of the first husband and admitted by the mother herself that her sixth child was more like her first husband than his own father. Moreover, though born of robust parents without any consumptive tendency, he is delicate, and subject to tracheal irritation and chest attacks; but is now grown up, living, and in good health'†

born, his left arm was utterly useless and hung behind his back. Three days after his birth his grandmother went to a medical man, who considered that a muscle was deficient. A month afterwards the mother applied to this gentleman. He said nothing could be done until the child was three months old; but suggested that salt and water should be used. The same day she consulted Mr. Capern, who then for the first time mesmerised the child. Great moisture was produced along the course of the arm, and particularly at the finger's-end; this was in July. Mr. Capern continued his operations daily for three months. During two months the child always cried, but after that he looked up and laughed whilst being operated upon. About the end of the first month, the mother began to observe the fingers move, and gradually the entire arm; then the child commenced to seize the articles within his reach and to raise the arm up.

["The presumed cause of the child's condition was the circumstance of a brother of Dan having been drowned, and the first part of the body seen by the mother being its left arm, which caused a great fright. The mother gave birth to Dan about four months afterwards. At birth the left arm was much smaller, at present it is much larger, than the other. During the last two months the child has been gradually getting better; and each time the operation is performed there is an increase of warmth in the limb."] (*The Mighty Curative Powers of Mesmerism, proved in upwards of a hundred and fifty cases of various Diseases.* By Thomas Capern. p. 85.)

"One fact runs through all these cases, and, as it alone can explain some, it probably explains all.

\* *Phil. Trans.*, 1821; pt. i.

† "These facts are of high importance in a civil point of view.

"A married man may have a brother very like himself. He may die. The brother may be, on the same terms of friendship with the widow as before; and the widow may marry another man, and produce a child clearly resembling the brother because it resembles the first husband, who has influenced the offspring of the second; and the woman's character may suffer unjustly.



“One of the most intelligent breeders,’ says Mr. Boswell, ‘I ever met with in Scotland, Mr. Mustard, of Angus, told me that one of his cows chanced to come in season, while pasturing on a field, which was bounded by that of one of his neighbours, out of which an ox jumped, and associated with the cow until she was brought home for impregnation. The ox was white, with black spots, and horned. Mr. Mustard had not a horned beast in his possession, nor one with any white on it. Nevertheless, the produce of the following spring was a black and white calf with horns.’\*

“I had a pug bitch,’ says Mr. Blaine, ‘whose constant companion was a small and almost white spaniel dog of Lord Rivers’s breed, of which she was very fond. When it became necessary to separate her . . . from this dog, and to confine her with one of her own kind, she pined excessively; and notwithstanding her situation, it was some time before she would admit of the attentions of the pug dog placed with her. At length, however, she did so: impregnation followed; and, at the usual period, she brought forth five pug puppies, one of which was elegantly white, and more slender than the others. The spaniel was soon afterwards given away, but the impression remained; for, at two subsequent litters (which were all she afterwards had), she presented me with a white young one, which the fanciers know to be a very rare occurrence. The late Dr. Hugh Smith used to relate a similar instance which occurred to a favourite female setter that often followed his carriage. On one occasion, when travelling in the country, she became suddenly so enamoured of a mongrel that followed her, that, to separate them, he was forced, or rather his anger irritated him, to shoot the mongrel, and he then proceeded on his journey. The image of this sudden favourite, however, still haunted the bitch, and for some weeks after she pined excessively, and obstinately refused intimacy with any other dog. At length she accepted a well-bred setter: but when she whelped, the Doctor was mortified with the sight of a litter which, he perceived, bore evident marks, particularly in colour, of the favoured cur, and they were accordingly destroyed. The same also occurred in all her future litters: invariably the breed was tainted by the lasting impression made by the mongrel.’†

“There could be nothing but imagination in the case, detailed by Stark,‡ of a pair of pigeons, which, having lost their own young one, had a young blackbird put into their nest. This they continued to take care of during the next incubation, and their fresh young was no longer like them, as the former had been, but in colour and marks the perfect image of their adopted stranger.§

\* “*Quarterly Journal of Agriculture.*

† “*Intermarriage*, p. 275, sqq.

‡ “*Beitrügen zur Psychischen Anthrop.*, i., p. 291.

§ “Frisch declares that a bird hatched by one of a different species is as unfit for procreation as a mule; Faber, that a drake hatched by a hen copulates with hens more willingly than with ducks; Bechstein, that a variety of pigeons with black wings and tails, whose young are never unlike their parents in colour, have a few red feathers in their wings or tails when they have been hatched by another

"The effect of the mind in generation is shewn by the circumstance of a hen laying far more eggs than she otherwise would, if one of those already laid is removed from the nest daily, though no fresh sexual intercourse take place. Every bird lays a definite number, and if any are removed she continues laying till the number is completed. A swallow naturally lays six eggs; but Lister, by taking some away successively, caused one to lay nineteen. The remarkable power of the mind in maintaining the secretion of milk is well known.

["The secretion is greatly influenced by moral circumstances. A mother often finds a temporary decline of secretion if she substitutes another child for her own or for one that she had previously suckled for some time. A cow may give less milk when milked by a stranger. If a mother sees her child, or even thinks of it, she may feel her breasts filling.

"John Hunter satisfied himself experimentally of the truth of the common assertion,—that the she-ass gives milk no longer than the impression of the foal is upon her mind. The skin of her foal thrown over the back of another, and frequently brought near her, is sufficient. (*Journal of the Royal Institution*, No. 2.)

"This opinion coincides with the custom in Languedoc and on Mount Caucasus, of placing a calf near its mother while milking, from the conviction of its increasing the quantity of milk. According to Le Vaillant, at the Cape of Good Hope, if the calf dies, its skin is placed on another while the cow is milking.

"After emotion of the mother, the child, if it suck the milk first secreted subsequently, may suffer seriously in its health.

"Mr. Wardrop had removed a small tumor from behind the ear; all was doing well, till the mother fell into a violent passion, and suckled her child soon afterwards, when immediately it died in convulsions. He was sent for hastily to see another child in convulsions, after taking the breast soon after its nurse had been severely reprimanded; and Sir Richard Croft, the accoucheur who had charge of the patient, informed Mr. Wardrop that he had seen very similar instances. (*Lancet*, No. 516.)

"Dr. Hayn declares that he was summoned to a child which had just died in the act of sucking its mother, when she was suddenly alarmed at the entrance of a policeman with bad news, soon after delivery. Dr. Berlyn mentions an infant, three months old, seized with deadly paleness, hemiplegia of the left side and convulsions of the right, on sucking immediately after its mother had met with some distressing circumstance. A puppy has been seized with epilepsy on sucking its mother after a fit of rage. (Burdach, § 522.)

"Every one acknowledges the power of the mind in causing both functional and organic diseases, and in maintaining and varying the health. Now generation is subject to all the laws of every other function. Just as too many forget that the brain is but like every

variety which has an intermixture of red feathers, (Burdach, § 359.) If this is true, it shows an influence not indeed mental, but capable of penetrating a shell.

other organ; that every organ has its own peculiar function, the brain as well as the rest; but that every organ is subject to the same general laws, and that the brain differs not at all in this point of view from others: so generation has been thought peculiar in every respect. Writers speak of it as mysterious; just as if it was more mysterious than anything else,—as if all was not mystery to us poor creatures. It is a process of secretion, excretion, movement, &c., like other functions; and the organs and function of generation are subject to all the cerebral influences, healthy and morbid, to which other organs are subject, though the function is peculiar.”

The following instance is, like mesmeric experiments and cures in the brute division of animals, free from the possibility of a charge of collusion or trick.

It is furnished by Mr. W. Snewing, whose great cure, with the interesting phenomena of sympathy of sensations in his wife, and the mesmeric communication of temporary disease from him to her and her to him, hypochondriasis from him and rheumatism from her, may be found in Nos. XIX., XX., by Dr. H. Holland and others equally ignorant of mesmerism.

The statement is in a letter to Mr. Baker, the able and excellent head of my establishment.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

“77, Wells Street, Oxford Street.

“Dear Baker,—I have just returned from my father, and during my stay there my sister told me of a case which I thought would perhaps be interesting to the Doctor. I shall be obliged if you will present my respectful compliments to him, and say that the cat of a neighbour of my father’s was caught in a rat-trap by the fore-paws, from which she was set free, but her paws were very much mangled by the teeth of the trap: it was a she-cat, in kitten at the time. When she kitted, the two kittens were found to have mal-formed fore-paws, there being only two claws on each foot. I don’t know if this will be anything new to the Doctor, but I felt it my duty to communicate it to him.

“With kind regards to Mrs. Baker,

“Believe me, yours truly,

“WM. SNEWING.

“The kittens are alive and well.”

XI. *A few Notes on “Chapters on Mental Physiology, by Henry Holland, M.D., F.R.S., &c., &c.”* By the Rev. GEORGE SANDBY, Vicar of Flixton, Suffolk.

“When we reason from a hypothesis *a priori*, we are almost certain of running into error; and consequently, it can never be trusted to, in judging of cases

which have not previously fallen within our experience."—DUGALD STEWART, *Elements of Philosophy*, vol. i., p. 445.

"Ne mea dona, tibi studio disposta fideli,  
Intellecta priusquam sint, contempta relinquant."

LUCRETIUS, lib. i., 47.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

Flixton, Nov. 25, 1852.

SIR,—I fear that it may be deemed somewhat presumptuous on my part to offer even the slightest comment upon any portion of a medical work, more especially when the author is so well-informed a man as Dr. Holland, to judge from his book, must evidently be. The profession is proverbially both sensitive and exclusive, and views with extreme repugnance the entrance of an unlicensed foot within its sacred circle. "*Guai a chi tocca*,"—"woe to the man who meddles with our mysteries," is the united cry from the chief temple in Trafalgar Square down to the humblest apothecary in the kingdom. And when the critic, who ventures on a dissentient voice, makes no further pretence to an acquaintance with physiology than that general knowledge to which every man of education hopes to attain, in offering an opinion he must be prepared for aught that may happen, and make up his mind to be insulted and sneered down. "How dare persons as ignorant of physics and physiology as a *mad bull*, bristle up against the wise on the question of mesmeric reality?" asks one gentle assailant.\* The writer has not mentioned whether he meant wise in their own conceits, or wise from the effect of patient study: however, let that pass. The passage is adduced as a specimen of the language to which the clergy, "episcopal or dissenters," are now a days subject, if they presume to question the infallibility of the physician. Under a wholesome dread, therefore, of such castigation, let it be understood, that in offering a few "notes"

\* See a recent pamphlet, entitled *Clairvoyance and the Clergy*, by Robert Hull, M.D., of Norwich, in which the impertinence of the clergy, in interesting themselves about the recovery of the sick, the cure of the insane, and the relief of the suffering, by means of mesmerism, when the customary methods of treatment have failed, and the medical men themselves are at fault, is sharply rebuked, and such meddling conduct painted in the blackest colours. It is made plain to the clergy of all denominations (by a train of reasoning, however, which might have perplexed St. Paul, who taught, "as we have opportunity, let us do good unto all men") that it is their duty to let the miserable linger on in their misery, and that if they exert themselves to promote a mesmeric cure, "they betray their trust," and "coquet with the agents of the black art!"

Happily, this pamphlet has been admirably answered by "an East Anglian Clergyman," (with whom I have not the pleasure of being acquainted, but whose talents and Christian zeal I cannot but admire,) in two letters, called *Washy Stuff, but warranted Fast Colours* (Jarrold, St. Paul's). The answer will repay a perusal.

upon Dr. Holland's work, I am not proposing to "bristle up," like a wild beast, against an able writer, because his experiences in mesmerism are not so extended as my own, and because he has hastened to an inconsequent conclusion from one-sided data. Dr. Holland is, at any rate, a gentleman and a scholar, and will pardon the non-professional comments of one who is anxious only for truth, and wishes to seek it in the same spirit of inquiry with which the *Chapters on Mental Physiology* are dictated. The bellowings of the coarse animal that has missed his prey, and vents his passion in noise, shall be left to those to whom, from all appearances, such an occupation would be more congenial.

But, after all, there are points even on scientific subjects, upon which common sense, aided by careful observation and experiment, may offer a suggestion even to the most advanced. Besides, though not a student of anatomy, I am no tyro in logic; and incompetent as I may be to examine with Dr. Holland the structure of the nervous system, and to note the distinctness of each separate fibre as it passes on in its isolated course from the brain to the extremity, still I can occasionally detect a fallacy in an argument, and shew that our opponent has assumed a premiss, rather than proved it. Moreover, as our physician has somewhat trenched upon the ground of the theologian, and not scrupled to assert, that phenomena, with which mesmerists are familiar, are "miraculous powers"\* (p. 32), and "would alter, if they were verified, our views of the *Providence* ruling in the world" (p. 10), the physician must not be surprised if the theologian, *en revanche*, rambles a little upon forbidden territory, especially as the former has himself admitted, that the subject under consideration "concerns the *metaphysical* enquirer" (p. 78).

And is it possible, that an author who takes care to inform the reader that he admires Lucretius, and has expanded his mind by a copious range through the literature of Germany, can seriously believe that a faith in certain mesmeric phenomena must alter his views as to the ways of *Providence*? Does our physician really mean that the moral government of the world, by the great Creator, as regards the providential superintendence of his creature man, is actually affected in his estimation by the acquisition of a fresh field of knowledge, or, is the sentence mere clap-trap for the vulgar? That his

\* Upon four different occasions, at least, Dr. H. introduces the word "miraculous" in reference to mesmeric phenomena. Again, he speaks "of powers, superseding all the physical laws of time and space of which we have any knowledge;" of the "limitation of man's powers manifestly designed by his Creator" (p. 27): thus begging the very point at issue.

views as to the "nature of man," under an abnormal condition, may receive some modification, is possible: that a contribution of fresh facts in physics should enlarge his notions as to the laws of nature, is also probable: but that he should gravely affirm, that "nothing but *direct miraculous interposition* can explain that which is proffered for his belief" (p. 128) by the mesmerists, proves a state of mind that cannot be contemplated without regret. Viewed under the most favourable light, he is grossly inconsistent with his own statements. For in an able chapter, which I have read with much satisfaction, he himself admits that "the whole complex apparatus of the sympathetic nerves and its ganglia is another part of what we must still consider the *terra incognita* in this great domain of physiological inquiry." Again he says, that the "*nature and offices* of the ganglia are known to us but by presumption, and this hitherto too vague to be recorded as matter of science." (p. 269.) Again, "that the connexion of the nerves with the vascular system,—their probable agency in the effects of mental emotions upon the vital organs, &c., are all points not less obscure in every circumstance of present proof." When, therefore, in accordance with his own shewing, mesmeric phenomena are intimately connected with the nervous system,—and when he further allows that that nervous system is a *terra incognita* of physiology, surely to assert that certain effects which take their rise in the said *terra incognita* can "admit of no other name than that of miraculous," (p. 32) if they be true, (and that they are true an accumulation of evidence proves almost to demonstration) does exhibit an illogical confusion of ideas, respecting which the less we say the better. Why does not Dr. Holland at once acknowledge that he is not conversant with all the laws of nature, and that the facts of mesmerism are as yet a problem for the wisest? To bring "miracle" and "Providence" into a scientific treatise, as a method of escape from a point of difficulty, is a species of argument that we should hardly expect to meet with from a professed admirer of Lucretius. "*Nec Deus intersit*" is as golden a rule for a *Denouement* in physics, as it is for an epic poem. Lucretius, too, (from whom one quotation has already been offered, to gratify the classic taste of our opponent) presents most wholesome counsel to those who confound miracles with novelties:—

"Sed neque tam facilis res ulla est, quin ea *primum*  
 Difficilis magis ad credendum constet; itaque  
 Nihil adeo magnum neque tam *mirabile* quidquam  
 Quod non paullatim minuent mirarier omnes."

Lib. ii., 1025.

The question, therefore, of mesmeric phenomena can resolve itself, after popular modern fashion, under *three* heads only! Either the witnesses, who assert the truth of those phenomena, many of whom are as competent to form an opinion as Dr. Holland himself, are scandalous impostors, and not to be believed: or the nature of man's organization and of his nervous system under certain conditions, is as yet most imperfectly known, or scarcely known at all: or (as it is suggested in this work) the facts themselves are a miraculous deviation from the ordinary ways of Providence! Which then of these three positions is the true one? A philosophical inquirer, after due examination of the evidence, would regard the second hypothesis as the real exposition of the difficulty: with some uncourteous assailant the first would be the ready and appropriate answer: our fashionable physician at the West End makes his retreat, with whispering an allusion to miracle! Now does Dr. Holland really believe his own suggestion? If he do not, (and while he is too well-bred a man to imitate his provincial compeer, in designating the mesmerists as fools or knaves,—so also is he too well-informed a writer to adopt for a moment so ludicrous a solution) the occasional introduction of such language into a work on science displays a subordination of mind to vulgar prejudice that is most deplorable. Or rather, what must be the condition of the so-called upper and educated classes among whom our author naturally seeks to extend his practice, if it be thought expedient to humour the sentimentalities of their salons by the most cursory allusion to such absurdity? Explanation by miracle is unworthy of a writer, who hopes to guide public opinion, and is in many respects not undeserving of attention. But what, after all, if Dr. Holland really believes his own hypothesis? What if he regard clairvoyance as satanic, and thought-reading and introvision as a department of *diablerie*? The thing is not actually impossible: there are others who do; and we may have given our author too great credit for philosophic acumen. If that be the case, there is nothing else to be done, but to remind him that similar references to miracle and supernaturalism have made their appearance on each occasion that science has first landed the student upon a *terra incognita* of physics.

Dr. Holland would feel shame at being coupled with the many ignorant writers, who have preceded him in his own line of argument. Take the first pamphlet that presents itself to my hand. In my little work on mesmerism, I referred to a sermon which was preached in Canterbury in

1758, on the "impious" nature of inoculation.\* Some of the phrases employed by the Rev. Theodore de la Faye are so identical with the expressions of Dr. Holland, that the reader will smile at the parallelism. Inoculation is termed a "gigantic attempt to *force* the direction of events out of their proper station in the hands of Almighty wisdom,"—"a contradiction to the laws of nature,"—"an opposition to the Divine intentions,"—and "to the means instituted by Providence for the security of men's lives," and so on *passim*. What is all this but Dr. Holland's alarm respecting certain records of clairvoyance and lucidity, which, "if verified by sounder proof, would alter *all* his views of physical phenomena,—of the nature of man, and of the Providence *ruling in this world?*" However, it is hardly fair to bind our author too tightly down by a few expressions, thrown off at random, to tickle the ears of some supersensitive patients. Dr. Holland does not actually mean what he says. He knows perfectly well, that if clairvoyance were verified to the very letter, his knowledge of such verification would not alter his views as to the *general laws by which Providence rules the world*. He knows that the facts of clairvoyance would simply prove that there was *more* in the nature of man, *more* in the secret organization of his system than that which his philosophy originally dreamt of,—that new facts did not destroy old facts, and at the best could only change their relative position; and that, if mesmerism, with all its highest phenomena, were mathematically demonstrated to be true, such demonstration would not affect one single law of nature that is clearly established; but simply furnish *additional* items of inquiry for the examination of the student. All this Dr. Holland knows far better than I can tell him,—as well as that to call results, which are contrary to his own experience, the fruits of "miraculous interposition," is an illogical postulate of the point at issue. We will, therefore, merely understand the above language as a *polite* method of informing the mesmerists, that they are neither philosophers nor honest men; and, thanking him for a *courtesy* which is so contrary to much which we have been in the habit of receiving, though it may be at the expense of his character as a reasoner, we will now pass on to points of weightier matter.

The work under consideration is called "*Chapters on Mental Physiology*," and professes to examine "the reciprocal actions and relations of mental and bodily phenomena,

\* See *Mesmerism and its Opponents*, 2nd Edit., p. 107.



as they make up the totality of life." It is full of information, shewing marks of various reading, (somewhat pedantically paraded) and is written in a manner to please more than the mere medical student. Some of the topics have a general interest. There is a chapter on "Medical Evidence;" a chapter on "the Effects of Mental Attention on Bodily Organs;" chapters on "Mental Consciousness;" on "Sleep;" on "the relations of Dreaming, Insanity, &c.;" on "the Brain, as a double organ;" on "Phrenology;" and on "the Present State of Inquiry into the Nervous System," and other kindred subjects. Some large portion of the book contains matter which is foreign to my own studies, and upon it I do not profess to enter; other parts I have read with pleasure, and not without instruction.

The author says in his preface, that "except in the case of one great question, which could not be put aside, he has carefully avoided passing over the boundary of metaphysical speculation." And he observes again, that "he has had occasion in different parts of the volume to advert to those mesmeric phenomena and doctrines, and the topics collateral to them, which have drawn so largely upon public attention of late years." And he "believes that he is able to explain their real nature, and the conditions on which they depend," through the relation of the phenomena to those other parts of physiology, which form the subject of the book. Constant references, indeed, to mesmerism make their appearance throughout the volume: the topic seems never lost sight of; and, although the author leads us to understand that the question came in incidentally, from its bearing upon the main subject, I own that the thought has struck me more than once, that to give a grand philosophic death-blow to mesmerism once for all was the real purpose for which this thick octavo was written.

At the same time, the tone with which Dr. Holland speaks of mesmerism and mesmerisers, is that of which we have little reason to complain. In the first place, our facts are admitted, *i. e.*, what we may call our primary facts, clairvoyance and introvision of course not coming under that head. But our original facts, for a belief in which for years and years we have been spit upon, trampled upon, sneered at, and regarded as being out of the pale of rational inquirers are, *at last*, no longer doubted; the honesty of the patients is proved; and the accuracy of our own observation stands forth confessed. "The phenomena are singular and striking." (p. 31.) The question that is now raised relates to the exciting cause of these phenomena, and to the truthfulness of the mesmeric

theory of a transmitted agent. Here again our author writes in a fair spirit of argument. My quarrel with Dr. Holland is this: *either* he has, with his eyes open, wilfully omitted all examination of those many facts, which militate against his own hypothesis, an omission which approaches very closely to a *suppressio veri*, of which, however, I cheerfully acquit our opponent: *or* he has most improperly neglected to make himself acquainted with those facts by consulting the suitable sources of information; \* and that therefore we must regard him rather under the light of an advocate, pleading the interests of the plaintiff alone, than that of a judge from whom we hope to receive a comprehensive conclusion upon the *whole case*.

The first chapter, which is on "Medical Evidence," opens the book well; at least, it contains its fair proportion of splendid truisms. "There can be few better tests," says our author, "of a *sound understanding* than the right estimation of medical evidence." (p. 1.) The sentence would have been more perfect, if something had been added respecting *conscientiousness in the rejection* of evidence. However, as our author probably regards *dishonesty* in that respect as the test of an *unsound understanding*, we may consider that the opening sentence includes, phrenologically, all that can be desired.

The chapter, as it continues, is full of caution as to the future, and of experience from the past. "Terms," says he "have descended to us, which we can hardly put aside,—*maxims which fetter the understanding*,—and methods of classification, which prevent the better suggestions of sound experience." (p. 4.) And at page 11, there are a few remarks of such special pertinency that I am tempted to extract the whole paragraph.

"It must, however, be added, that on questions of medical evidence there may be an excess of scepticism as well as of credulity. Sometimes this occurs in effect of a temperament of mind (not uncommon among thinking men) which is disposed to see all things under doubt and distrust. There are other cases where the same feeling, not originally present, grows upon the mind of physicians who have been too deeply immersed in the details of practice. The hurried passage from one patient to another precludes that close observation, which alone can justify, except under especial circumstances, the use of new remedies or active modes of treatment. From conscience as well as convenience, they come to confine themselves to what is safe, or absolutely necessary; and thus is engen-

\* For instance, the works of Dr. Gregory, Dr. Esdalle, &c., to say nothing of *The Zoist*.

dered by degrees a distrust of all that lies beyond this limit. . . . No one can reasonably doubt that we have means in our hands, admitting of being turned to large accounts of good or ill. Equally unreasonable would it be to distrust the knowledge gained from a faithful experience as to the manner of using these means, and others which may hereafter become known to us, safely and beneficially for the relief of disease."

At page 3, there is one sentence, upon which we must venture a remark.

"During the last twenty years I have known the rise and *decline* of five or six fashions in medical doctrine or treatment; some of them affecting the name of systems, and all deriving too much support from *credulity* or other causes, even among medical men."

Our author must at least admit that the above observations, with their context respecting "popular esteem," will not apply to mesmerism. Of that "doctrine or treatment," he has not yet witnessed anything like a decline. Mesmerism, under its modern phase, is somewhere about eighty years of age. It was about 1776 that Anthony Mesmer first commenced his experiments; and at no time, except for a very short season at Paris only, have they ever "usurped a place in popular esteem." On the contrary, mesmerism has been from the first an unpopular mode of treatment,—unpopular with the profession, unpopular with the press and the public, unpopular with the religious world,—baited by fools and fanatics, and sneered at by philosophers and the *so-disant* wise. As Byron said of freedom, some thirty years ago, (what unhappily he would have to repeat in the present day) mesmerism has

"Stream'd, like a thunder cloud *against* the wind."

For, from the first, it has had nothing in its favour but its own inherent truthfulness. Still, in spite of every disadvantage, it has kept on its way steadily and bravely. There may have been periods of intermission. There may have been seasons in which the subject seemed lost to the general public; still there has always existed an undercurrent of conscientious men, who, knowing the value of that in which they believed, have regularly made head against the adverse tide, and succeeded at last in gathering round them a school of numerous adherents. And within the last few years the accessions to the cause have been most considerable. Patients have multiplied beyond the means of overtaking them; infirmaries have been established, and are proceeding prosperously, and only require larger funds to exhibit the fruits of

still greater prosperity;\* medical men have been staggered; old adversaries have fallen upon a judicious silence; and the latest plan of attack has been the adoption of a theory, which can only maintain its ground within a few circles, by the oblivious omission of all examination of the facts that make against it. To the subject of this theory we will now specially address ourselves: but as "decline in fashion" is one of the tests by which our author evidently, though perhaps not in express terms, tries the truth of a system, it seemed desirable to refresh his memory with a few words upon the present position of mesmerism.

The marrow of the volume is contained in the second chapter: and it is here also that the author aims his principal shafts against mesmerism. The chapter takes for its title, "the Effects of Mental Attention on Bodily Organs; and the experienced reader possesses at a glance a clue to the main argument. Dr. Holland observes, that "it is only of late years that sufficient notice has been taken of those peculiar effects which depend on the act of *concentrating the attention*" upon particular organs and parts of the body: and the purport of the book is to illustrate and explain the effects of this attention, or, as it may be called, the action of a stimulated consciousness, by various instances of familiar and habitual occurrence. Much of the matter, therefore, is both interesting and instructive; the facts are curious; but whether the train of reasoning and the inferences drawn be in all respects anatomically and physiologically correct, is a point on which I am unqualified to enter, yet for convenience sake we will at once assume that they are true.

The argument, therefore, stands thus: Dr. Holland shews that in certain morbid conditions of the human body, especially in that part of it which is called the nervous system, mental attention, or mental expectation, or imagination or fancy (call it what you will), plays a very powerful part; and produces effects of a very striking and unexpected nature.

"There needs no ghost to tell us *that*," a poor ignorant mesmeriser like myself might have answered; however, as the statement is set forth in formal scientific language, and as a *rationale* is appended to the facts which are given, we will thankfully receive all that we are taught, and proceed to the conclusion which is ingeniously fastened on the aforesaid physiological peg.

\* Our London Infirmary is advancing nobly, thanks to the kind care of our admirable and conscientious Secretary. But increased funds are greatly wanted. Patients upon patients attend every week, whom the Committee is compelled to reject from a deficiency of mesmerisers. This I have myself witnessed often when I have attended the board.

"Expectant attention explains," he says, "the striking results of what has been termed hypnotism." Mr. Braid has shewn that the trance is induced by the act of the individual himself, who is made to concentrate his vision for a certain time upon some one object. The hypnotic trance arises from *within*, and not from influences *without*, the body.

"Expectant attention" explains also the phenomena produced under the name of electro-biology. A certain condition of the human body is obtained in certain temperaments by the process of biologizing, and the results are simply the very curious effect of an excited expectation.

And now comes the grand blow, for the infliction of which I half believe that the whole of this mighty volume was written. Expectant attention explains the phenomena of animal magnetism!

"Are these phenomena," asks our author, p. 31, "admitted by all to be singular and striking,—derived from a peculiar agent or influence, transmitted from one human body to another by certain modes of communication? or are they the effects of various external excitements on the sensorium and nervous system of persons of a peculiar temperament, analogous in nature and origin to phenomena with which we are more familiar in sleep, trance, hysteria, and other forms of cerebral or nervous disorder?"

"These questions," adds our author, "involve the very reality of the mesmeric theory," *i. e.*, the theory of an influence being transmitted outwardly from one human body to another. And Dr. Holland comes to the conclusion, and wishes his readers to regard his position as undeniably proved, that,

"As respects magnetic sleep or trance, in particular, whatever its shape or degree, there is *no authenticated fact* making it needful to believe that any influence is received from without, beyond those impressions on the senses and imaginations which are capable in certain persons and temperaments of exciting unwonted or disordered actions throughout every part of the nervous system, and especially in the sensorial functions." (p. 90.)

"The evidence (he adds, p. 92) is simple and convincing as respects the main assumption that the state of mesmeric sleep is brought on by the influence of one human body on another." And the effects "justify the conclusion that all these states" (the mesmeric, the hypnotic, the biologized, &c., whether in a greater or less degree) "depend on affections of the nervous system, in persons of a certain temperament and under certain modes of excitement." "The whole scope of the question is manifestly comprised in this single point."

Here, then, we are at length landed upon that fatal shore at which we unhappy mesmerisers are to receive our *comp-dé-grâce*. Our phenomena are allowed to be true, and the effects curious and striking; but there is no "authenticated fact" which makes it needful to believe, that, in the production of these phenomena, there is an external transmission of any agent, fluid, imponderable, or influence, from one human being to another. The effects are real; but the result of a disordered action *within*.\*

Before, however, we enter upon the question of ~~no~~ "authenticated fact," let us clear the ground a little of something that encumbers our path. We must state what it is that the mesmerisers actually do say: for the manner with which our author has conducted his argument is apt to lead to a wrong impression.

The mesmerisers, then, have never denied that mental action (or imagination, if that term is more agreeable to our opponents) has often played its powerful part in the production of the aforesaid phenomena. As Dr. Holland has sometimes received credit for his treatment of disease where little credit was due, when the imagination of the patient has wrought out the desired effect, not only *not* in consequence of his treatment, but sometimes actually *in spite of it*: so also is it correct, that mental action has not unfrequently lent its auxiliary hand to the manipulations of the mesmerist. We think it quite possible, that on very many occasions at a first sitting the expectant attention of the sick person has greatly accelerated the action of mesmerism; and at subsequent sittings we believe that the preparedness of the patient for a repetition of the effects has by its own operation evolved them, with but slight assistance from without. We are aware also that all these effects have arisen spontaneously and in the course of nature, and may have been even sometimes self-induced; and in regard to Mr. Braid's experiments in hypnotism, we are quite alive to the nature of the process by which he succeeds, and have never dissented from that gentleman's conclusion, at least so far as they relate to the character of his own procedure.

In regard to electro-biology, we have stated from the very first, that the phenomena produced under that name had their rise from the action of suggestion or imagination

\* There is nothing in the slightest degree novel in this doctrine: the novelty consists in the form in which it is put forth, and in the physiological and scientific details with which it is overlaid. In that admirable work, *Facts in Mesmerism*, by the Rev. Chauncy Hare Townshend, this question has been well considered in the chapter on the "Mesmeric Medium," especially from p. 289. Second Edition.

on the physical frame; and while some parties were ascribing everything to the "disk," and while others were using the language of mystery in their delineation of the exciting cause, this journal at the very outset stripped the experiments of all their mysterious character, and told the gaping crowds and the perplexed *savans* what was the nature of the exhibition in question.

We will give Dr. Holland the full benefit of these admissions: and now we must inform him, that, after a large and most liberal abatement for cases that might be placed *by him* under any of the above heads, there will still remain a residuum of facts in which we defy him to shew that any approach to what he may term "mental attention," or the "direction of consciousness," could have been mixed up in the action. There is nothing upon which I feel better qualified to speak with confidence, even after I have read what Dr. Holland has written upon testimony in his opening chapter. Our author, then, who has commenced his work with this significant criticism upon evidence, will please to remember that in cases of mesmerism the large majority of patients are necessarily prepared for the treatment that is to be pursued; and our difficulty is to present an instance in which the party mesmerised was quite unconscious of the act, and quite uninstructed as to the results that might follow: because, if it could be shewn that the slightest hint had been given to the patient of what was about to take place, the adversary would assert that imagination or expectant attention had wrought its work, and it would be impossible for us to prove a negative. Have we, then, any cases in which no previous preparation of mind could possibly have united itself with the manipulations? We have; experienced mesmerisers are quite alive to this question: for it is idle to suppose that the cautious and scientific men who maintain the theory of "transmission" have not well weighed in their minds the antagonistic theory of "imagination." Before we enter upon evidence of a higher character,\* I should like first to mention that I have had two cases in which all Dr. Holland's ingenious scaffolding of facts, reasoning, and conclusion have no place whatever. They were the cases of two of my parishioners, two ignorant unimaginitive peasants, one a strong man, and

\* The attention of Dr. Holland is specially requested to Dr. Esdaile's last work, *Natural and Mesmeric Clairvoyance* (Baillière), and more particularly to the ninth chapter, as bearing directly on his own argument. I cannot sufficiently express how deeply the mesmeric world are indebted to Dr. Esdaile, not only for his noble and humane exertions in India, but also for the valuable addition that he has made to our literature by this last unanswerable volume.

the other a young woman, neither of whom had ever before heard of mesmerism, and neither of whom was conscious at the time that anything was going on. So far from "expectant attention" predisposing their nervous system for the development of an effect, I had not mentioned to any one what I was purposing to attempt, for I had not even thought *myself of the treatment* a minute before I commenced. Both parties were suffering from acute intolerable pain, and, while conversing with them, I made a few passes before the face, and in a minute or two the most palpable effects were brought about. All the *a priori* arguments of a medical college, and all instances of failure or of imagination on other occasions cannot destroy two *positive* facts, in which the *rapid* action of the mesmerism, and the *unconscious* condition of the patients oppose the hypothesis of Dr. Holland, that the effect was produced through the senses by an impression on the mind from without.\* Still, however, it will be said that I am but a country clergyman, not competent, according to our author's views, (Chap. I.) to form "a right estimate of the habits and temperament of the subjects of experiment,"—not competent to make "due observation of the indirect or secondary, as well as of the direct effects," or to separate the *post hoc* from the *propter hoc*;—and therefore I will refer him to those who are, to Dr. Esdaile, Dr. Gregory, Dr. Elliotson, and Dr. Ashburner, and the other accomplished medical men, and men of science, whose writings adorn the pages of *The Zoist*. It is possible that Dr. Holland may not have seen *The Zoist*. But if he has not seen it, why has he not? and why has he not referred to it? and, analyzing and sifting its contents, refuted them if he were able? *Such silence is somewhat suspicious*, for what is *The Zoist*? *The Zoist* is the authorized *repertoire* of the most important facts which bear on this department of physiology. *The Zoist* is no ephemeral periodical, the production of unknown men, but a publication which is now completing its *tenth volume*, and the *tenth year* of its existence. To *ignore* a work like this, may of course be a convenient mode of building up an hypothesis; but scarcely what we should expect from an author, who has actually written a chapter on "Evidence," and who tells us in that chapter that,—

"Every philosophical physician is bound to watch over these events as they pass before him; never refusing inquiry, because what is put forward is new or strange,—but requiring evidence in

\* These cases are given in detail in the Second Volume of *The Zoist*, p. 380, and in *Mesmerism and its Opponents*, Second Edition, p. 135.



proportion to the unusual character of the facts,—*sifting* closely that which is offered, and *rejecting all conclusions* not founded on this basis.”

—*i. e.*, we presume, on the basis of the *whole truth*,—in other words, on the facts set forth by the adversary, as well as on the facts set forth by the author himself. When, therefore, Dr. Holland shall have *sifted closely* the Ninth Chapter of Dr. Esdaile's last work on Mesmerism, and the facts contained in that chapter, I will request him to *sift closely* a paper in *The Zoist*, which has probably made its appearance since his own volume was written.\* It is an article by Dr. Gregory, Professor of Chemistry in the University of Edinburgh, a philosopher well acquainted with the laws of medical evidence, and an antagonist every way worthy of Dr. Holland's serious consideration. The article is “on the Theory of Imagination as the Cause of Mesmeric Phenomena.” It is full of facts, which, without giving names, are vouched for on the testimony of Dr. Gregory himself; and as they enter into the very pith of Dr. Holland's reasoning, I will present him with a few of the more salient points:—

I. Dr. Gregory remarks, first of all, that even in those experiments, in which an appeal is made to the imagination of the patient, the best cases are not those in which a lively imagination is observed. A vivid imagination is an obstacle to impressibility, rather than a help to it. A larger proportion of impressive subjects is found among illiterate peasants than among persons of active intellect and high imaginative powers.

II. Infants, sleeping persons, and brutes have been strongly affected by gazing, and by passes without contact. Dupotet states that sleeping persons are peculiarly susceptible to magnetic action. Dr. Gregory *has seen* sleeping children and sleeping brutes strongly affected by gazing, as well as by passes without contact; and he refers to the report of the committee of the French Academy of Medicine, in 1831, which admits the fact that physical magnetic effects had been produced *without the knowledge of the patient*.†

In regard to the susceptibility of infants or of children who are too young to be influenced by mental attention, I have an interesting case to narrate, in confirmation of Dr. Gregory's

\* *Zoist*, No. XXXVII., Vol. X., p. 1.

† This report is published in Mr. Colquhoun's *Isis Revelata*, volume 2nd. The committee states that a child of twenty-eight months, and a deaf and dumb lad, were affected, though ignorant of what was done to them. (p. 218.) It should be remembered that this committee was composed of medical men.

assertion. The last time that I attended at the Mesmeric Infirmary, a Mrs. Townsend came before the committee to thank them for the benefit which her child had received. She carried the boy in her arms, and told me his history: When he was only two years of age, he fell out of bed, and the accident brought on a white swelling in the knee. He was under medical treatment a year and a quarter, becoming worse and worse; till at last the surgeon who attended him, and several medical men at the Middlesex Hospital, whither he was taken, recommended amputation of the limb to save his life. Happily, the mother was advised to carry him to the Mesmeric Infirmary. At the end of the first week a favourable result developed itself; and in the course of two months the swelling was nearly subdued. When I saw the boy, he looked healthy and was free from pain. The knee was stiff, but was still improving: whether the stiffness will be completely reduced may be a question: but the boy's life and limb have been saved; he is healthy, and free from pain.

Now, if Dr. Holland proposes to explain this case of a young child aged three and a quarter years by his theory of expectant attention, he must bring forward more "medical evidence" than his book has yet presented.

III. It is a matter of frequent experience with practical magnetizers, that persons who have at first been thrown into the mesmeric sleep by the usual processes, may, if they be highly susceptible, be put to sleep without their knowledge. Dr. Gregory has himself seen and done this. "Nay, it has happened frequently, and on one occasion at least in his own experience, that when the mesmeriser has been acting on one patient, *another patient, in a different room, and not aware of this, has been put to sleep.*" I beg to add that these facts are notoriously common: numerous instances of this kind, well-authenticated, could be established.

IV. Blind persons have been acted on, and put to sleep, without their knowledge. Dr. Gregory has himself seen a blind patient strongly affected, and put to sleep while he was engaged in conversation with another person. Dr. Esdaile, who had been long looking out for a blind man upon whom to test the imagination theory, at last found one, and entranced him in ten minutes without saying a word, and without touching him. The particulars are curious.

"The first attempt to influence him was made by gazing at him silently over a wall, while he was engaged in the act of eating his solitary dinner, at the distance of twenty yards. He gradually ceased to eat, and in a quarter of an hour was profoundly entranced."  
—(Esdaile, p. 228.)

In the Fifth Volume of *The Zoist* there is an instance of a blind patient being mesmerised and affected, when there was no possibility of his being aware of it.

V. Dr. Gregory next adduces the fact, of patients in the sleep-waking state, distinguishing water, or any other object, which has been mesmerised, from such as has not. He has seen the patient pick out the mesmerised glass from all the rest. Let me add that Dr. Esdaile (p. 232) states that he has had numerous experiments of this nature, on which he can rely, and in which the most effectual precautions were taken, to prevent the cognizance of the patient. And in the 37th number of *The Zoist*, p. 99, there is so striking a fact mentioned that I venture to repeat it, because, since it was published, I have received the statement again, from the mouth of my enlightened and high-minded friend, the surgeon, who was the mesmeriser on the occasion.

“One day the surgeon had been chatting with the lady’s father, in the dining-room, during luncheon, and, at his request, shewn him, by mesmerising a jug of water, how water is mesmerised. No one else was in the room. The jug and a glass were always left in the room that she might take her medicine in the water when she chose: and after the gentlemen were gone, she went into the room, and, as she was accustomed, poured herself out a glass of water, took her medicine in it, but instantly sank back, supported by her mother, into a chair, in a profound sleep, which lasted some hours. Neither she nor her mother knew anything about mesmerised water, and the explanation was not conceivable, till the father and surgeon mentioned what had occurred between them.”

VI. Dr. Gregory next mentions a point, which Dr. Holland will, of course, reject as not sufficiently established; but respecting which he may be assured that there is much more evidence in existence than he is aware of, viz., the phenomenon of luminous emanations from the hands and breath of the mesmeriser, rendered visible to the sleeper. Of course, these are facts which, in Dr. Holland’s present state of mind, I am not disposed to press. But he must be informed that the degree of coincidence, in the observations of the mesmeric sleepers, as to what they have seen in these luminous emanations, is very remarkable; when it is considered that they have not had the slightest knowledge of what others have observed. Certainly, there is strong presumption from all these representations, that something of an imponderable nature is transmitted from the human body,—that some power, analogous to vital force, does go out of a man when he is mesmerising. In corroboration of this view, I will mention that, upon which I do not think that Dr. Gregory has

touched, the peculiar sensation of exhaustion and fatigue, which many mesmerisers experience, for which the slight muscular exertion which the process demands is quite insufficient to account. The Rev. Chauncy Hare Townshend says,—

“That the mesmeric influence is capable of exhaustion and repair, like any other physical agency, has been frequently forced upon my conviction. When I am strongest I can best mesmerise; and my power declines in proportion to the fatigue consequent upon its exertion.”—(p. 291.)

Numerous instances go to prove, that, when persons over-mesmerise, the benefit which the patients derive is greatly lessened in degree, in spite of all their expectant attention.

VII. The next point, which Dr. Gregory brings forward, is the strange sympathy which exists between the mesmeriser and the patient,—when the latter feels a sensation of pain, if the operator be pricked or pinched,—and tastes that on his palate which the operator has put into his mouth. “I have seen the sleeper feel and taste everything felt and tasted by the operator, while the latter stood at several yards distance, and was concealed from sight.” This sympathy of pain I have myself witnessed over and over again, where there could be neither mistake nor collusion: and in regard to sympathy of taste, I beg to refer Dr. Holland to a remarkable paper in the Fifth Volume of *The Zoist*, p. 242, in which Dr. Elliotson narrates what took place at his house, when the Archbishop of Dublin, and the Hon. Captain Scarlett assisted in the experiments. I was myself present on the occasion, and can vouch for the accuracy of what is reported.\*

The above are some of the leading points in Dr. Gregory's able paper: (I have purposely stopped short of the arguments drawn from clairvoyance, lest allusion to such “*miraculous*” facts should disturb our opponent's equilibrium) and if Dr. Holland will have the goodness dispassionately to examine those points, and to bear in mind that they are not the statements of the professor alone, but statements which are re-affirmed and corroborated by numerous other observers, he must assuredly begin to think that he has been somewhat premature in his conclusions. Our sceptic has admitted that many of the alleged effects of mesmerism are true; but he

\* By the way, let me ask Dr. Holland, if he believes in the many instances which are recorded of the effects produced on old persons when they sleep with the young. These stories seem to show that there is (as has been well expressed) “a mutual loss and gain, and interchange of vital force.”—(Townshend, p. 199.) If these stories be true, has not the fact a close connection with the mesmeric theory of transmission?

must now please to remember that for years and years the reality of those very effects was denied,—and the credulity of those who believed in them made the standing-jest of his profession. Those, who now affirm the actuality of those points which support the theory of some transmitted agent, are the *very same men* who originally asserted the truthfulness of those other phenomena,—the *very same men* who formerly maintained the reality of insensibility to pain,—and the *very same men* who proclaimed their convictions as to facts, which Dr. Holland once ridiculed as untrue, and has now lived long enough to see proved. Surely, here is a *primâ facie* case for the examination of their testimony on these other questions of controversy! Dr. Holland speaks of “no authenticated fact.” What constitutes, in his judgment, an “authenticated fact?” When Professor Gregory says that he “has often, and with every precaution, tried an experiment with mesmerised water,” and succeeded, is not that an authenticated fact? When Dr. Esdaile says that

“he will adduce instances of people being entranced from another room without their having the least suspicion of his intentions, and of a blind man being reduced, on the first attempt, to the most intense degree of mesmeric coma,”

—are not those authenticated facts? What becomes of the theory of expectant attention in cases of this description? We must pin Dr. Holland down to a categorical answer; and when he shall have well examined in detail (*sifted closely*, are his own words) those various experiments which make against his own theory,—and shall have pronounced his opinion upon them, he will be entitled to a second hearing: till then, we can only regard him as a partisan who values the interest of his client beyond every other consideration, and can merely estimate his *Chapters on Physiology* as a one-sided book, which “loves darkness rather than light,” because light would be fatal to his conclusions.

We must have one more word with the “*physician*” before we part. At p. 14, it is said that this mental excitement “produces effects not merely on the sensations thence derived, but seemingly also in many cases on the *physical state and functions of the parts concerned*.” At p. 36, expectant attention is said to be “brought into a degree of activity in certain habits, and to evolve many remarkable results.” At p. 39, it is said that “the point especially meriting regard is the evidence afforded that the *physical state or function of a part is actually altered from this cause*, and not the mental perception only.” In other words, these various passages mean that that which is called mesmerism, but which Dr.

Holland merely regards as the fruits of imagination, or mental preparation, does work upon the physical state a very powerful effect, evolving in its action results of a peculiar character. Exactly so; this is what we have all been affirming for years, only in much more simple and direct language, and with this position superadded, viz., that these powerful effects, when carefully directed, possess a *curative action*, in cases of extreme disease, as Dr. Holland himself well knows: I repeat it; Dr. Holland is acquainted with the valuable effects of mesmerism, in an instance where medical treatment was of slight or of no avail. Why, then, does he not recommend it? Why does he not permit it? Why does he throw discouragement around it? "What's in a name?" Let him call it expectant attention, idealism, mesmerism, or *sophism*, still if its action through the senses do produce such a degree of activity in the nervous system, that pain and disease are mitigated or removed, surely it would be the part of a humane physician to add this method of alleviation to his other items of medical treatment.\* *We ask no more.* We simply say, *unite the healing power of mesmerism with your other established formulas*; and as Mr. Chenevix (to whom Dr. Holland himself refers in one of his notes) said years ago, "if Imagination can cure diseases, then cure by Imagination, and the sick will bless you." If Dr. Holland will pursue this path steadily and conscientiously, he will have no reason to repent of his choice. Fresh facts, fresh truths, fresh information, will gradually open upon him, furnishing fresh materials for future chapters, or rather, future volumes on physiology. And the readers of *The Zoist* will be delighted once more to welcome our author under such circumstances, being persuaded that his next contributions to science will partake more of a permanent character than those of his present lucubrations. Or, as our friend Lucretius has so happily expressed it,—

"Hæc si pernosces, parvâ perfunctus opellâ,  
 (Nàmque nihil ex alio clarescet) non tibi cæca  
 Nox iter eripiet, quin ultima natura  
 Pervideas, ita res accendent lumina rebus."  
 Lib. i., 1107.

Our author will perceive that I have carefully abstained from all examination of those passages of his book which are

\* The attention of Dr. Holland is particularly requested to the following extract from the last annual report of the Mesmeric Infirmary. "We know the utility of ordinary medical treatment; we have the same good opinion of the properties of medicines, the abstraction of blood, and counter-irritation, and all well-established medical measures, as the medical world at large: those of us who

strictly medical in their character. Still, even with this precaution, I fear that I shall yet be charged with an intrusive interference with matters which no way become me, and perhaps if any somewhat open to that soft impeachment, but let me assure Dr. Holland, that, if he had not tempted me into the field by no un-frequent allusions to miraculous agencies, I should have left his theory of expectant attention to those amongst us who are far more competent to deal with it, he being but a new physician at hand, and I, a more experienced one. I remain, Mr. Editor, as ever, your most obedient servant, and  
 Your humble servant,  
 GEORGE SANDBY.

## XII. Adolphe Didier's Clairvoyance. By MR. BARTH.

"We know but too well that popular fancy must have some vent; the days of astrology and witchcraft, of ghosts and hobgoblins, have passed away and have been succeeded by homoeopathy and clairvoyance."—*Lancet*, Nov. 2, 1852; p. 429.

Last summer, Lord ———, who holds a commission in the Guards, called upon me, accompanied by a brother officer, to request that I would attend and mesmerise a clairvoyant for them as soon as he had arrived from Paris. One gentleman was perfectly convinced from his past experience that the clairvoyant faculty really did exist; the other was willing to be convinced if he could only obtain personally sufficient evidence. He wished to obtain the evidence afforded by the exercise not only of his reason but of his senses, and therefore Adolphe Didier (the brother of Alexis) was, at considerable expense, engaged to leave Paris for a few days and come to London. One day, soon after their visit, I received a message to go and see them as soon as possible, Adolphe Didier being expected. I arrived before Adolphe, who was perfectly a stranger to Lord ———, but had been consulted a few years previously at Paris by his brother officer.

On Adolphe being announced, a quiet, retiring, well-bred man entered the apartment, and, after the customary exchange of salutations and some courteous enquiries about his journey from the gentlemen present, I proceeded to mesmerise him. Having ascertained that he had passed into the clairvoyant state, and announced that he might now be in-

are medical men practise exactly as the rest of the profession practise; but, in our private practice we employ mesmerism in addition to the means ordinarily used by the medical profession." Now let the physician simply recommend "expectant attention," as a process of cure, in addition to the other parts of his prescription, and his patients will thank him.

terrogated, the question was put, "How shall we test him, Mr. Barth?" I replied that he must indicate how he would be tested; that no mesmeriser of experience would allow a clairvoyant to be subjected to any test which the clairvoyant objected to attempt; and therefore we would ask Adolphe Didier what he would do and then try and ascertain if he could do it, subjecting him to as rigid a testing process as we could devise. On putting the question, Adolphe said he would read in a book without having the book presented him; or would visit and describe any distant place; and would try and do anything required provided it was not insisted upon if he found that he was unable to oblige them. Lord —— directly reached (*quite at random*) a book from a shelf, and, holding it behind him, asked, "What book have I now in my hand?" Adolphe Didier in a few seconds replied, "*Voyage en Suisse.*" The inquirer immediately held up the book that we might perceive that Didier had correctly read the gilt lettering on its back. Placing the book behind him again and without opening it, he requested that Adolphe would read the four first lines on page 27. Adolphe immediately repeated several sentences in French. On opening the book and turning to page 27, we found that Adolphe had correctly read four lines from the 27th page of a closed book, held behind his querist, entirely out of all the possible range of natural vision. He then went mentally to a nobleman's residence in one of the midland counties, and described it most accurately even to the pictures and the costumes of the portraits hanging in the dining-hall.

An hour before my interview with Adolphe, I was at the house of a lady patient, where my servant found me and gave me Lord ——'s note, asking my immediate attendance. This lady had lost a very valuable and much prized brilliant ring, which she was anxious to know something about. As I happened on perusing my note to say that I must now go and mesmerise Adolphe Didier, the French clairvoyant, the lady remarked, "I wish he could tell you about a ring which was stolen from me two years ago." I rejoined that I would, if an opportunity occurred, ask him about it; that I did not know anything of his method of perceiving, but that if she wrote her name on a piece of paper I would give it to him and try if he could make out her wishes or discover anything respecting the lost article. I now placed this piece of paper in his hand. He put it to his lips and on his forehead; and, after a short interval of apparent reflection, he stated that it was written by a lady, whom he described correctly; and that she wanted to know about a lost ring. He then described



the ring ; the apartment from which it was taken ; what articles were in the box where it had been previously deposited ; who had taken it ; and where it was pawned ; adding that it would not be recovered unless the pawnbroker would admit having received it and declare where he had disposed of it.

His description of the lady ; of the apartment ; of the box, and the various articles contained therein, one article being very curious and having therefore puzzled him much, *were all perfectly correct* : the person who he stated had taken it is deceased. There was some difficulty in ascertaining the pawnbroker indicated by him. The party who was presumed to be meant denied ever having taken in pledge any ring of so great a value, and thus verification of the latter part of his statement was not possible. This was not cerebral sympathy or thought-reading. The particulars were totally unknown to any one present, and the event to which they referred had taken place two years previously. It is somewhat curious and corroboratory, that, on Alexis Didier being asked in Paris, and Ellen Dawson subsequently in London, also respecting the ring, they each described the same person as having stolen it. For these three clairvoyants each to have described the same person and circumstances without a possibility of any of them knowing what the others had said, is a fact somewhat too remarkable to be accounted for on the ground of "extraordinary coincidence," or "fortunate guess work."

I had several other opportunities of testing Adolphe's powers, and found him a very good clairvoyant, far superior to the average in the extent or range of his powers, but, like all others who do not confine their faculty to one special purpose, occasionally liable to be in error. I will add an account of the first experience of Lord ——'s friend with Adolphe. As the narrator is a gentleman and an officer in Her Majesty's service, and mentioned the following circumstances in sober earnest, we are bound, I presume, to accept it as truth, particularly as there are many analogous cases in the pages of mesmeric works to corroborate it.

About four years ago the narrator called on Adolphe in Paris, never having previously seen him. When Adolphe was put to sleep, the question was asked, "Can you, M. Adolphe tell me my name and where I come from?" In a few seconds Adolphe replied, "You come from England, and your name is Monsieur ——;" both being correct. Adolphe might easily have perceived that his visitor was an Englishman, but to hit clairvoyantly on his surname was a feat that very few clairvoyants have ever accomplished. The next

remark was, "M. Adolphe! I have now in my pocket a letter, can you tell me anything of its contents, or the circumstances to which it relates?" Adolphe presently replied, "You have received that letter from London, from a military commandant,—from a place where military business is transacted; in it he tells you that your commission is ready for you if you can pass the proper examination; and that you are to go to a place—a brick building which I can see a good way from London, to be examined next Tuesday." The letter was an official letter containing the very information which Adolphe gave, and which might have been obtained by thought-reading, as the questor knew the contents of the letter in his pocket; but that which follows was pre-vision, which is more extraordinary and not easily accounted for as a power. Having told the substance of the letter, Adolphe added, "But you need not go to England till next Tuesday, because you will not pass your examination." The gentleman exclaimed, "What! shall I be rejected?" "No," replied Adolphe; "you will not be rejected—you will not pass." The interrogator could not comprehend this; and remarked that if he did not pass he must be rejected. Adolphe said, "You will not pass on Tuesday—you will not be rejected—you need not leave Paris—you will pass your examination and get your commission, but not on Tuesday."—Of course M. — did not heed this admonition of Adolphe, but hastened to London, and reached Sandhurst on the Tuesday morning as ordered. However, when he presented himself with his official letter to the examiner, it was found that through some oversight of secretaries or clerks, his name had not been inserted in the list of names forwarded to them from the Horse Guards, and that consequently he could not be examined. He applied to the proper authorities; the mistake was rectified; he passed his examination a few days afterward, and received the commission which he now holds. Thus all that Adolphe Didier pre-vised was verified by the event; the question still remains, "How did he know it?"

Gentlemen, I beg leave to hand you the above for *The Zoist* should you have room for its insertion, and am,

Gentlemen, your obedient servant, and haed

GEORGE BARTH, — 2214

4, Mornington Crescent, Dec. 4, 1852

To the Editors of *The Zoist*.

*Postscript to Mr. Barth's Case of Clairvoyance by Dr. Elliotson.*

Two months ago I received a letter from the Rev. Chauncy Hare Townshend, dated Oct. 6, Mon Loisir, Lausanne, from which the following is an extract:—

“At Geneva I saw the brother of Alexis, Adolphe Didier, and, having mesmerised him, I asked him to see an acquaintance of mine at Lausanne. I did not mention whether man or woman, but he saw the person I meant, namely, my cousin, Miss —, and said she was going out to ride, describing her appearance, dress, &c., and her house, very distinctly. *Everything* he said was verified on my return to Lausanne. He also saw me speaking to her before I left Lausanne, and had an *anterior* vision of what really had taken place—a fact I never before remarked. A friend of mine, a Mr. Lawrence, a great believer in mesmerism, also shewed me a girl in somnambulism—a genuine case, with which you would have been delighted. Her extase was beautiful, and (like the Okeys) she was immediately arrested and stiffened by a pass made at a distance behind her back. I wanted — to see Adolphe, and took him to — (who was then at Geneva). He wanted Adolphe to see (in clairvoyance) a house near Sevenoaks that he (—) once possessed, but had not seen for some years. The experiment was not a happy one. Adolphe was (I think) wonderful *at first*, but got puzzled, and then the incredulity of — and — destroyed the clairvoyance, and — went away *triumphant at the failure!* Neither would he be persuaded though one rose from the dead, — as — truly said.

“There is a curious story that M. Woodley de Cerjat wanted you to know. I believe he wrote it to Dickens to tell you again, However I may as well repeat it.

“A young lady, a friend of M. Cerjat's, who had been with her family at Lausanne, was taken ill at Berne with typhus fever. Her doctor found her one day in a lucid interval (she was generally delirious), but no sooner had he touched her hand than she seemed to pass into an extraordinary state, and cried out, ‘Oh that poor child! that poor little boy! Why did you cut his head open? How is he now?’ The doctor, astonished, replied, ‘I left him well; I hope he will recover,’ and tried to calm the patient. But, when he got out of the room, he said, ‘That was the most extraordinary thing I ever knew in my life; I am just come from trepanning a boy whose head had been injured, but there was no human means by which Miss — could have known it, as I am only this moment come direct from the boy here and no one knew of the accident, nor had Miss —'s nurse ever left the room.’ The explanation seems to be that the touch of the doctor's hand threw the young lady into clairvoyance. She is since dead, and M. de Cerjat attended her funeral.”

There is not time to ask for Mr. Townshend's permission

to print these extracts from his letter : but seeing Mr. Barth's communication I cannot resist, and trust Mr. Townshend will pardon me.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

XIII. *Observations on the conduct of Dr. Robertson, Mr. Terry, surgeon, and the Vicar of St. Sepulchre's, Northampton.*

"To me it seems that those divines who suffer this *insidious jugglery* to steal among their flocks under the garb of physiology, which *spurns and despises* it, betray their trust." "How much more seriously will the people have to murmur, if the working clergy themselves, *abandoning common sense*, and their awful regard of miracles, tolerate, teach, and testify to an *art worthy only of the priests of Baal*."—Dr. Hull, of Norwich. *Clairvoyance and the Clergy*, p. 16.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—I feel induced to trouble you with a few remarks upon the subject of the late mesmeric proceedings at Northampton on account of the discreditable circumstances which led to Mr. Millington's resignation of the curacy of St. Sepulchre's.

The report which appeared in the last number of *The Zoist*, to the truthfulness of which I can bear my strongest testimony, will sufficiently show the spirit in which the subject was treated by the opposite parties. Mr. Millington, I conceive, was actuated by the most creditable and praiseworthy motives in delivering a lecture on the "Phenomena of Dreams, Mesmerism, Clairvoyance," &c. ; that lecture was highly appreciated by a very large and respectable attendance, lay and clerical, both from the town and neighbourhood ; and there can be no doubt that it was extremely useful in turning into a profitable channel the intense excitement which had previously been created upon the subject by itinerant lecturers in the town.

He has acted, I think, most wisely in publishing the lecture ; its ability and spirit will speak for themselves, and its Christian principles will totally refute the unfounded calumnies that were circulated against him by parties from whom we might have expected better things, especially as they were just as ignorant of the lecture itself as of the subject matter upon which it treated.

The very *announcement* of the lecture called forth a public censure, which was followed up by a kind of indirect attack in one of the local newspapers from a surgeon in the town, who no doubt was greatly incited thereto by the kindred indignation of Dr. Robertson, who took the lead in the very

*creditable* (?) proceedings at the George Hotel, alluded to by your correspondent, A. B., in the last *Zoist*. Should Mr. Terry ever venture to make his appearance in public again upon the same subject, which I by no means anticipate, I hope he will be prepared to enlighten us all with something in the shape of a *rational argument* in support of his views, or at least that he will express himself in terms sufficiently intelligible for men of moderate ability to understand. It seems essentially necessary that we should know our own minds in the first instance before we attempt to communicate instruction to others. Had he paid a little attention to the subject and made a few private experiments for his own conviction, he would not have placed himself in that indefensible and ridiculous position from which no "highly gifted friend" could possibly extricate him. Medical men fortunately are just as amenable to public opinion as other people; and the public are very little disposed in these times to be satisfied with hard names, contempt, and ridicule when they are earnestly searching for the truth on any important subject.

The great majority of the people of this country are now far too well acquainted with the wonderful facts of mesmerism not to smile at the ignorance, obstinacy, or incredulity of those medical men who can only think and act with a class, or who stand so high in their own estimation as to pronounce an opinion *ex cathedra* upon a subject which they have never investigated and of which they simply know nothing at all, and who are unscrupulous enough to denounce all who understand it and believe it to be a great and valuable truth as fools and impostors or something worse; although amongst this number must be included very many of our nobility and some of the greatest minds in the country.

It may be well for such men to consider how far their conduct in this matter may be calculated to shake the confidence of the public in the soundness of their judgment in other matters generally connected with their profession. When plain palpable facts of the most striking and remarkable character, presented to our senses by persons of the most unquestionable honesty, are denounced as "mummery, humbug, nonsense," it is not likely that we shall be convinced that they are so without knowing the reason why.

Dr. Robertson may be a great lover of truth for aught I know, and he may be very anxious to defend it against the attacks of infidels and unbelievers in general; but for any new light that he has thrown upon the subject of mesmerism either on one side or the other, the Northampton people will

scarcely consider themselves under any great obligation to him. And before he had accused Mr. Millington to *other parties* of holding opinions of an infidel tendency and dangerous to the Christian faith, common fairness would seem to have required that he should have fully satisfied himself as to what Mr. Millington's opinions really were. By the course he has pursued, and by the withdrawal along with Mr. Terry of his subscription from the curacy in order to get rid of Mr. Millington, he has certainly exposed himself to the grave charge of having recourse to very different weapons from those which we expect to find in the hands of a lover of truth or a lover of fair play, and especially a defender of our common faith.

You have already been informed, Mr. Editor, of the grounds of Mr. Millington's resignation of his curacy. That the vicar of St. Sepulchre's should have required a pledge from his curate which no *gentleman* could make, will not be a matter of surprise to any who know him. Had he manifested in this matter that independent spirit of which he is continually boasting, but of which, I fear, he possesses very little, instead of following the dictum of the doctors, he would not have lost some of his best friends, and among these, as the parishioners can testify, one of the most valuable of curates.

I remain, Sir, &c.,  
A SPECTATOR.\*

---

XIV. *Cure of St. Vitus's Dance.* By MR. COLBOURNE, of Sturminster. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"All the therapeutic good that can be secured by this *ridiculous, trumpery* art, can be got by ordinary and sober methods. Faith in his medical adviser is required from a curable patient; and whatever good that mesmeric passes, *antics*, and *scaramouch* movements have done, it hath been done by imagination and through faith. Then let medical practitioners employ sober, rational proceedings, and not descend to imitate jugglers."—Dr. Hull, *Clairvoyance and the Clergy*, p. 16.

Sturminster, June 16, 1852.

DEAR Sir,—Since my brief but well-remembered interview with you in town last year, many instances of the effects of mesmeric power have come under my knowledge, even in this little *out-of-the-world* nook, including amongst them a very interesting case of clairvoyance. Of this latter, however, I am not yet at liberty to speak: certain circumstances connected with the clairvoyant forbid me to make the matter

\* We have this gentleman's name and address.

public *at present*. A cure of a severe case of St. Vitus's dance within the past fortnight should not be withheld from you.

John Gould, aged 19, son of John Gould, tailor, of Sturminster, Newton, was for some time afflicted with rheumatic pains, and about six months ago the disease termed St. Vitus's dance made its appearance, and continued daily to get worse for a month up to the 1st of June, when I saw him for the first time since the attack. I confess the interview was to me quite appalling; the poor fellow had so far lost the use of speech as to be wholly unintelligible; his limbs and head, in fact, every muscle of his body, seemed in continual motion; his intellect appeared somewhat impaired: indeed to me he looked like a maniac. Understanding that *the minister of the parish had declared to him his opinion that mesmerism would do him good*, and finding my way thus cleared, I immediately set to work without loss of time. His father endeavoured to hold his head still while I attempted to make passes over him; but entirely without avail, as the head, in spite of the utmost strength exerted, would spring convulsively from side to side every moment. I persisted in making passes for twenty or twenty-five minutes without producing any apparent effect, though the patient confessed afterwards to feeling a little soothed. Since that date I have mesmerised him ten times on different days, each time with increased effect, and each day shewing a gradual improvement, up to yesterday, when the convulsive motions had so far left him that he was able to read, and to *thread a needle*, and to converse with very slight hesitation. He is of course still pale and weak, but his general health is rapidly improving, and he may be said to be convalescent.

On one of my visits I found him suffering from headache, which was removed in a few minutes by placing his back towards me and making passes from the crown of the head down over the shoulders. On another occasion he complained of severe rheumatic pain in the right shoulder, that succumbed to a few special passes over the afflicted part. My operations were conducted under considerable disadvantage; being subjected to many interruptions in the little cottage. The case was no doubt as severe a one as is ever witnessed.

The father, mother, and patient will each bear glad and grateful testimony to the above statement.

I am, dear Sir, yours very respectfully,  
 To Dr. Elliotson. W. COLBOURNE.

\*\* I have received a letter from Mr. Colbourne, dated  
 VOL. X. G G

Dec. 2, in which he states that the boy continued to get well and remains well, working at his trade.

I believe that mesmerism will rarely be found to fail in curing this disease. I have never failed except in very long standing cases, especially in adults. Instances of the mesmeric cures of the disease will be found in Nos. II., pp. 195—208; X., pp. 201-6; XVII., p. 11; XIX., p. 286; XXI., p. 86; XXVII., p. 375 (great benefit only); XXIX., p. 53; XXX., p. 183; ditto; XXXIV., p. 212.—J. ELLIOTSON.

XV. *Cure of Blindness of seventeen years' standing, with a reappearance of measles after their suppression during that number of years.* Communicated by Mr. Barth.

"The wretched stuff contained in the pages of *The Zoist*, as quoted by Dr. Maitland, I should feel degraded to pick to pieces. I am sure that the tales are not worthy of refutation, scarcely a sneer: and how even so laborious a student as he must be, can have the patience to copy its absurd stories, is hard to explain."—Dr. Hull's *Clairvoyance and the Clergy*, p. 5.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ZOIST.

GENTLEMEN,—I beg leave to hand you for insertion some particulars of an extraordinary cure of blindness by mesmerism. The disease was the result of the eruption of measles being suppressed: and the mesmeric cure of it seems to have been attended by the reappearance of a similar eruption *seventeen* years after the suppression. The case is communicated to me by C. D. J. Lowder, Esq., M.D., of Ryde, Isle of Wight, who has kindly permitted me to publish his name as a voucher for its authenticity. The mesmeriser was a physician, a friend of Dr. Lowder, and at the time was resident in Berlin. He had been pursuing the study of mesmerism with much ardour, and had been successful in curing diseases with it. Dr. Lowder made notes of the case immediately after his friend had narrated it to him, and has in confidence told me his friend's name, which is withheld merely because an opportunity of obtaining his sanction for its publication has not occurred. I quote from Dr. Lowder's letter to me, written in reply to my application for his confirmation and detail of the case, after I had heard it from a lady who was one of his patients.

"It appears that my friend, the doctor, was pursuing practically the subject of mesmerism in Berlin, where he resided, and amongst other patients succeeded in curing some slight cases of *pannus*.\* The patient, who is the subject of your enquiry, hearing of these cures, called and pre-

A thick opaque skin growing over the eyes.—*Zoist*.



sented himself as a patient pronounced incurable by the celebrated oculist Jüngken, under whose treatment he had long been, and who had exhausted every means to destroy the diseased growth which was now covering the entire cornea of both eyes, and causing almost total blindness. His age was 24, and he had suffered from ophthalmia since the age of seven years. He was then travelling home from school with the eruption of measles upon his skin. They were suppressed, and the eyes soon became affected; and had gradually got worse in spite of the treatment of several medical men, till the resources of art were apparently exhausted in the hands of the celebrated Jüngken, well known as one of the first oculists in Europe. The doctor, on hearing the history of the case, at once declined undertaking it as being hopeless; but his feelings of commiseration led him to yield to the earnest entreaty of the patient, who implored him to give it a trial. He mesmerised the patient daily for two months without any apparent result; then there came on a mesmeric crisis in the form of intense fetid perspiration, compelling the patient to keep his bed. The pannus on both eyes now began to be absorbed, and gradually disappeared entirely: when *suddenly the eruption of measles again appeared upon the skin, and every trace of disease left the eyes.* My friend added that he soon after this left Berlin (about a year before his narration to me), and that he has recently had an opportunity of ascertaining from a friend just returned from Berlin that there had been no return whatever of ophthalmia since."

I beg to thank Dr. Lowder for the frankness with which he met my enquiry, and gave me permission to publish his name. There are now so many medical practitioners who fully believe in the curative agency of mesmerism, and even practise it on a small scale *sub rosa*, but fear to have their names publicly mentioned in connexion with the subject as believers, lest the *Lancet* or *Medical Times* should attack them and denounce them to the world, that we must admire the candour of every physician who follows Dr. Elliotson's example and speaks what he believes to be the truth, even when the truth relates to the professedly hated subject mesmerism, and vouches for that truth by appending his name to a public statement of it.

In *The Zoist* for October, 1851, No. XXXV., an account of a cure of insanity was inserted, in a letter from myself to Dr. Ashburner, who had advised that the patient should be entrusted to me. The case was not one of a merely tem-

porary character. It had become decidedly chronic: the sufferer was invalided and sent home from India in consequence of his affliction, and was confined in a private lunatic asylum in this country between three and four years before he came under my care; and was then perfectly cured in twelve months by mesmerism, and restored to the full enjoyment of his personal freedom. He called to bid me adieu on the 18th of last August, in the possession of a "sound mind in a sound body," about twelve months having elapsed since his mesmeric treatment was discontinued: and he sailed for Australia with several of his relatives about the end of that month. I refer to this case as an evidence that our mesmeric cures of insanity are not merely temporary alleviations but enduring cures.

I am your obedient servant,

GEORGE BARTH.

4, Mornington Crescent.

XVI. *An instance of Ellen Dawson's Clairvoyance.* Communicated through Mr. Barth.

"When Shakspeare introduces the supernatural, it is enough for us that in those remote ages people believed in the existence of ghosts and fairies. But when Bulwer and Dumas introduce clairvoyance as a part of their machinery, and make the events depend thereon, doing so as if clairvoyance were an undoubted element in our human life, then the rebellious understanding rejects as impertinent what it recognizes as false."—*Leader* newspaper, Dec. 11, 1852.

"The calm verdict of reason is against the acceptance of the mesmeric marvels, and no amount of congruity or historic coherence will make reason accept them."—*Ibid.*, Review of the *Restoration of Belief*, Oct. 2, 1852.

— — —, Camberwell, Sept. 21, 1852.

DEAR Sir,—You were so kind as to contrive a most pleasant visit for my friend Mrs. E—— and me to your house a short time ago, on the 6th of August, to meet and consult Ellen Dawson; and her clairvoyance on that occasion was so remarkable that I thought perhaps you might like an account of it, taken down at the time, to insert in *The Zoist*; that is, you can make what use of it you please.

Mrs. E. and I had taken our seats in the drawing room, when Mr. Barth in a few minutes came in, bringing with him Ellen Dawson, who curtsied in a modest, retiring manner, and seated herself between us. Mr. Barth immediately fixed a stedfast gaze upon her, at the distance of twelve feet, and in a very few seconds she was fast asleep. He left her thus quite quiet for a minute or two, and then, placing Mrs. E.'s hand in hers, said, "Well, Ellen, how do you do?" "Quite well, thank you, Sir," replied she. "Well now, Ellen, these

ladies want you to travel with them ; will you do so?" "Yes that I will," said she ; "for they are very nice ladies I see, or I could'nt go with them." Mrs. E. said, "I want you to go with me, Ellen, to — Terrace, Regent's Park. I do not live there now, but I did two years ago : and I want you to go back to that time, on the 22nd of August, 1850." At first she said, "I don't know the way there : I cannot see how to go." But Mr. Barth exclaimed, "Now, Ellen, go with me from this door, and we will turn to the left, and a little way on to the right ; now, on farther and to the left again ; and now do you see Gloucester Gate before you?" She went with him the whole way, exclaiming now and then, "Yes ! I see, that is right—this is — Terrace, I am sure, turning to the left after you get in at the gate, with a garden before it." "Now," said Mr. Barth, "this lady wants to consult you about something that happened in this house two years ago." "Yes," she replied, "something that she lost in the front room of the second floor, over the drawing room." She rubbed her eyes and stopped as if she were thinking, or rather, *looking intently with her mind*, and then said, "A small thing out of a box—it was a ring—shining ; a diamond ring, with only one stone—very large—oval in shape—very valuable, and with something black about it," (it was set in black enamel.) "It was given you by a relation—your husband—on a particular day ; and you value it so much, that you would rather buy it over again than not recover it. You suspected a man of taking it, but he is innocent : it was taken out of the box, and the box left behind, by a woman sitting in that bed-room, which was in disorder and dark," (they were removing.) "She did not live in your house, but was constantly backwards and forwards waiting upon you. She was not tall nor stout—curious coloured hair—reddish brown—worn plain and out from the head : very quiet in her manners at times as if full of thought ! in very delicate health—with bad cough. She is not with this lady now : I don't see where she is." Mr. Barth told her to look and see if she could discover the woman now. She shivered and shuddered and said, "There's a cloud over me : I think she's dead—yes ! she's dead ; she died of consumption some time after the robbery." "Can you tell me," said Mrs. E., "what she did with the ring?" "She got a good deal of money for it," replied Ellen, "and a ticket, but not near its value. She got a man, very respectably dressed, to take it to a shop—a large shop—where they sell clothes and all manner of things—not a jewellers exactly." "Can you describe whereabouts the shop is?" "It is a good way

from your house—more the city way : I go to it over a bridge—Blackfriars Bridge : there is a linendraper's opposite, and stalls in the street ; it is a turning out of the road on the left—a fancy baker's on one side of it : there is a large building on the same side enclosed in gates—it looks like a school, but inside I find it is a chapel." She described the master and men in the shop, and regretted she had not been asked about it before, as she was certain she could have traced and found it by being put in her clairvoyant state. All that Ellen Dawson said corresponded exactly with what Alexis and Adolphe Didier had stated (one in Paris, the other in London), and neither of the three had heard a single word or hint of the circumstances of the loss, and *each of the three related the exact facts.*

Mr. Barth then turning to me asked me if I had anything about me connected with the person I wished to consult her about ; a lock of hair, or handwriting : but the only thing I had was an ivory brooch with stags carved upon it, given me nearly seven years ago by the person. My hand being in hers, she felt the brooch, and I told her I wanted her to travel with me to the person who gave it me, and try if she could see him, and tell me what he was doing at the present time. "The gentleman who gave you this," said she, "is a near relation, but not a brother—he is your husband, and he's not in London now : he is gone away in a large ship far off : he went about a twelvemonth ago. I see him quite distinctly : he is not tall—rather stout—light complexion—whiskers growing." (I laughed and said, "Then the climate must suit them, for he had none at all while in England.") "He has a good head—wide forehead rather than high, but deficient at the upper part of the back ; so that he has not those social qualities that make him fond of home : he is a roving disposition, and likes going about rather than settling. He will never stay at one thing long : is very fond of music—it looks like his business—he plays by ear—sings sentimental songs of his own composing—he has a high voice, *alto* they call it." I asked her whether she could discern any peculiarity about the hands or feet. She cast her closed eyes downwards as if trying to see, and said, "His feet are like any other person's ; but his hands—there's something strange about the left hand—he holds it in this way," (imitating so exactly what I have often seen that I could have believed him before me, and could feel no doubt that he was present to her ; ) "he generally hides it—it is deformed—and he was born with it so. He seems to have written, but you have not got the letter : he is looking well, and stout, and sun-

burnt, and has seen hardships: he was more comfortable in England than he is now: he did not remain at Port Philip—that is a nasty place—he is gone far up the country, and has got to the gold-diggings: he is in a hut just now with some others, and they are obliged to do a great deal for themselves. I can smell wine, and smoking, and cooking. He has not been long there: he met a friend who was going, and persuaded him to go too: he doesn't work very hard—he doesn't like work—he makes the others work. He has a good bit of gold already, which he has turned into money, and he thinks of coming home to surprise you. He will come home, and you will hardly know him except by his hand; but it will not be for a twelvemonth or more, but you will hear of him soon through a friend."

Ellen's whole description is wonderful in its truth. I could but sit and listen in the greatest astonishment. I asked her if I had any other relation in Australia besides him. "Yes," she said, "at Port Adelaide you have a brother—he is quite a young man: I see him—he has a wife and child—and another—a baby," (the birth of the latter has been since announced to us.) While her eyes were still fast shut she described our personal appearance most accurately, Mrs. E.'s and mine, saying that I was darker in complexion, eyes, and hair than Mrs. E.: that we had striped silk dresses on alike, and the various colours that each had on. With kind compliments.

Believe me, dear Sir,  
Very faithfully yours,  
J — A — S —.\*

To George Barth, Esq.

XVII. *Dr. Esdaile and Mesmerism in Perth.* Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"It is a pretty notorious fact that in persons endowed with good health and good sense animal magnetism generally produces no effect whatever. It has been frequently asserted that all the effects of magnetism may be produced on susceptible individuals without their being aware that any attempt is being made to magnetize them—as when the operator comes unobserved behind them. This, if established, would sufficiently prove that there must be some real agency in the case independent of any impression on the mind or senses of the patient: but this assertion requires much more substantial evidence than has yet been adduced to obtain credence from cautious enquirers.

"Such are the powerful effects of animal magnetism. Of these phenomena, some, as being both in their nature possible, and attested by respectable witnesses, are worthy the attention of sober-minded persons. For example, there

\* We have all the names and addresses.—*Zoist*.

is no doubt but that various states of insensibility, convulsion, &c., may be produced in certain individuals by the *pawings and starings* called mesmeric. Again, with respect to the mesmeric somnambulism, although the editor has found all the alleged cases of this nature which have come under his own observation to be mere impostures, there is, he conceives, no great improbability that genuine cases of the kind may sometimes occur; because, since it is unquestionable that somnambulism occurs as a morbid phenomenon in common sleep, there seems no reason why it may not present itself as a parallel phenomenon of the morbid sleep or stupor called mesmeric. With respect to *clairvoyance* and *universal lucidity*, those physiologists who have actually witnessed such phenomena may believe in them; but the greater part of physiologists never have witnessed them, and it may be safely predicted that *they never will*.

"Mesmerism has been applied to the treatment of diseases, and it does not follow that because animal magnetism is an imaginary agent, no remedial effects are to be obtained from the processes styled mesmeric. With respect to the pathological revelations and *therapeutic lights*, said to be derived from *clairvoyance*, every person gifted with common sense may be left to form his own judgment thereof: but there are probably many cases of *nervous diseases* in which the influence of the sensorium as directed and concentrated on certain parts of the mesmeric processes, might produce highly beneficial effects.

"This subject yet remains to be investigated in an impartial and scientific spirit: the mesmerists have been actuated by fanaticism, and the antimesmerists by prejudice."—*Lexicon Medicum; or, Medical Dictionary*. By the late Robert Hooper, M.D., F.L.S. Eighth Edition, revised, corrected, and improved, by Klein Grant, M.D. London: 1848.\*

Perth, Dec. 9, 1852.

My dear Dr. Elliotson,—It will give you pleasure to learn that the importance of mesmerism as a medical agent is becoming as apparent in the far North as in the farthest East, in spite of the utterly groundless assertion that Europeans are rarely and with great difficulty mesmerised. I had no opportunities of experimenting upon Europeans in India for

\* Persons endowed with good health and good sense are as frequently affected as others.

The proofs of effects on persons not aware that mesmerisation was being attempted are endless.

The designation of the passes as *pawings* is another illustration of the vulgarity which usually characterizes the opponents of mesmerism. Dr. Klein Grant was present at my house when some of the finest and most unexceptionable cases of mesmerism were shewn: some of which have appeared in *The Zoist*.

If the greater part of physiologists will never witness clairvoyance, it will be their own fault.

The therapeutic lights shine strongly enough in the records of mesmeric cases. The display of Dr. Klein Grant's ignorance is carried on to the end, where he supposes that nervous affections are the only diseases in which it is beneficial.

If the medical profession would stoop from their giddy height to read *The Zoist*, they would escape from exposing themselves for the next generation to laugh at.

Many wonder how I have been able to bear up against the dire hostility and coarse abuse of my professional brethren. I have borne up because I knew that I had taken all possible pains to ascertain the truth of mesmerism. I knew that I had taken equal pains with every medical subject before I advocated it, and that everything which I had advocated had at length been admitted. Twenty years ago, I was a medical witness in a cause in which Mr. Thesiger was the junior counsel on the opposite side. When I had given my testimony unfavourably to him, he

surgical purposes: but those who were mesmerised for medical diseases were in general susceptible to the desired degree for the cure or alleviation of their complaints, and every day since my return home has proved the correctness of what I advanced in my pamphlet (*Mesmerism as an Anæsthetic and*

suggested to the senior counsel who had cross-examined me to ask *whether I did not use the stethoscope*: and his purpose was to shew that I was fool enough to use it, and therefore my evidence not worth attention. I replied, "Yes, in all diseases of the chest;" and the Judge, Lord Abinger, scouted the absurdity of my being the less qualified to give good evidence in the case,—one of epilepsy.\*

Sir Frederick Theziger is not aware that his name is sure to endure in the annals of medicine as that of an English barrister whose hope to disparage a physician in a court of justice by signaling him as an employer of the stethoscope proved in what contempt the use of this instrument was once held by the majority of the medical profession in England, some of whom had unquestionably abused his ignorance as many now abuse the ignorance of their patients on the subject of mesmerism.

This very day, Dec. 15, 1852, I was a second time a medical witness in a cause in which the same barrister was on the opposite side. But what a change! The case was one in which my evidence depended upon observations I had made with the stethoscope. These I had to detail. The Judge, Chief Justice Jervis, comprehended them all, and they formed an important part of the medical evidence and greatly contributed to the success of my side: and £2000 damages were awarded to my deceased patient's family. Sir Frederick Theziger, now leading counsel and Attorney-General, made no attempt to sneer at the stethoscope, but accepted all the symptoms ascertained by me with it as he did the rest. Neither, must I add, did he sneer at mesmerism and attempt to damage my evidence by it: and this I regard as a proof of the firm root which mesmerism has taken. That this was from no love of me was clearly shewn by his conduct towards me. For he told the Jury that I wished to have it believed that I knew more than anybody, and was so determined to appear right that I had said what positively I had not said. I had stated that a heart might be overgrown outwards (*excentric hypertrophy*), so that its external bulk was increased: or that its overgrowth might be inwards, and its bulk not increased but its substance thickened and its cavities lessened, and that this is called inward overgrowth (*concentric hypertrophy*). I added that some writers deny the latter form, and regard the appearances as the result of very strong muscular contraction before death. But I distinctly declared that I begged not to give any such opinion. To have regarded the thickening of the heart in the individual case as the result of strong contraction was impossible, for the bulk was not less than natural, as it must be when the increased thickness and the diminished size of the cavities are caused by very strong contraction. To have said this could have answered no purpose; for my sole object was to urge the fact that the case in question was one of greatly increased thickness inwards with great diminution of the cavities. How this state was produced, mattered not: its existence was my point.

The Chief Justice summed up immediately after this address, and delivered a most able charge, mastering completely all the medical parts of the case, and stating correctly all that I had said.

Had Sir Frederick Theziger thus attacked me in the cross-examination I could have fought with him: but he courageously deferred it till I was not permitted to reply. To represent me fancying I knew everything and, right or wrong, determined to be right, was vulgar enough: but to declare I had said what I did not say, and had said this to serve a purpose, was an accusation which he would not have ventured to make in private life: and I cannot conceive why a man, when

\* See my *Harveian Oration*, p. 65, English version.

*Curative Agent*), "that the depressing influence of disease will be found to reduce Europeans very often to the impossible condition of the nervous system so common among the Eastern nations."

Nothing would please me more than to be able to spend my now superfluous leisure in curing and relieving the afflicted by my personal exertions: but, unfortunately, I dare not indulge in this gratifying employment from the exhaustion and subsequent suffering it always causes me.

It has been supposed, it seems, that because I noticed in the Dedication of my pamphlet to the doctors the sneering question, "Why does he not do the same here as in India? let him do so the same in *our* hospitals, and we will believe him," &c.: it has been supposed, I say, that some such offer had been actually made to me. But, in justice to our orthodox brethren, I must say that no one ever had the impudence to make me any such proposal. This would have been a safe bravado, as it is well known that all I have done has been through the agency of others, and that I declined to mesmerise in person before the Mesmeric Committee in 1846, "on the ground that this was needless and injurious to my health," (see Mesmeric Committee's Report.)

If any such impertinent offer had been made to me, the following would have been my reply:—

"To S. Sawbones, Esq., Surgeon.

"Sir,—In reply to your obliging offer to permit me to perform your hospital duties and to satisfy you of the truth of mesmerism without any trouble on your part, I have the honour to inform you, that seeing I refused to mesmerise in person before the Government Commission in 1846, when my honour and reputation were at stake, I feel still less called upon to injure myself in attempting to satisfy a person for whose judgment I have no respect, and to whose opinion I am quite indifferent.—I am, &c."

pleading as a barrister should depart in the least from the rules of conduct which are observed among gentlemen in private society.

Seven years ago, the late Lord Chancellor Truro, then Attorney-General and known as Sir Thomas Wilde, was engaged for Mr. Dyce Sombre, acknowledged ultimately to be lunatic, and I gave evidence against the poor madman's sanity. In the Court of Chancery, where of course I was not allowed to speak, this barrister said, "It was his duty, as counsel for Mr. Sombre, to insist that whatever errors or follies he had been guilty of, he never was, and is not now, a lunatic, or incompetent to the management of his property or person. *Men might shew their confidence in Dr. Elliotson, or believe in mesmerism, and escape a commission*; but let them, from peculiar habits and feelings, entertain a suspicion of their wife's fidelity, and they laboured under the delusions of insanity, and must be confined for life."—*Morning Chronicle*, July 16, 1844. "Dr. Elliotson, with his ideas respecting mesmerism, was, in his opinion, quite as *insane* as Mr. Dyce Sombre."—*Times*, July 17th. Lord Chancellor Lyndhurst, so far from gravely rebuking Sir Thomas Wilde for this foul language, began joking with him.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.



Although my hands are tied, those of a medical man have been actively employed of late in curing a variety of diseases by mesmerism. Dr. Fraser Thomson, physician to the Perth Infirmary, had been misled, like the great bulk of the doctors, by the confident and ignorant dogmatism of the medical journals, and had never thought mesmerism to be worth a moment's serious consideration till my late pamphlet\* fell in his way. He saw that the facts therein related were of a description to preclude the possibility of mistake, and, like a reasonable being, he set about experimenting for himself in his hospital. His success in the mesmeric treatment of disease was great and rapid, but, as he will soon make public the results of his practice, I shall only relate to you two cases that fell more particularly under my own observation.

A young woman, aged 20, suffering from periodic vomiting of blood with constant sickness at stomach for a year past, was sent from a distance by her friends to the Perth Infirmary. Her illness had followed a suppression of the catamenia: she had been drenched with all kinds of physic, and bled, leeches, and blistered periodically for the discharge of blood from the stomach, but all to no purpose. You can readily believe Dr. Thomson also discharged all his orthodox artillery against her with no better effect, and then as a "*dernier resort*" asked me if I thought it a case likely to be benefitted by mesmerism? I replied, that in my opinion it was, and encouraged him to try. All medicine was left off, and at the end of a week's mesmeric treatment the girl was much better. This was no sooner apparent, than Dr. Thomson's colleague in the Infirmary (who had offered me all his patients to practise mesmerism upon a few days before) thought it his duty to call a meeting of the directors, and to inform them that he would resign if the practice of mesmerism was permitted in the hospital. Dr. Thomson ceased to mesmerise the girl in consequence of this, and she soon became as bad as ever. Her friends on seeing this removed her to private lodgings, and Dr. Thomson soon resumed the exclusively mesmeric treatment of her, and again with immediate benefit. Her general health, digestion, and spirits rapidly improved, and her waist, which had been measured at the commencement, was found to have decreased *four inches in circumference* by the end of a month. Towards the end of the month she predicted in her sleep that she would become *unwell* in three days, and during the night-time: which was exactly fulfilled by the event. Her health was

\* To be had of Baillière, Regent Street, price 1s.

thereupon fully re-established, and she has remained perfectly well ever since,—a period of five months. She exhibited many fine and interesting mesmeric phenomena during her treatment, but it is to the important *medical fact* of the speedy cure of this long, severe, and intractable disease by *mesmerism alone*, after the failure of all the orthodox remedies, that I now desire to attract the attention of intelligent men. When Mesmer offered to prove the existence of his *animal magnetism* to his brother doctors by curing diseases before their eyes, he was told by the orthodox authorities, “*that in medicine cures went for nothing*,” which gave occasion to the wags to say, “*Then medicine and the art of curing are two different sciences, and have nothing in common.*”

The next case occurred in my own family. My niece, aged 15, had been disordered in her general health for some time, and had not been able to go out for the three last days in consequence of a severe pain in her left knee that made her dead lame. Dr. Thomson, being her medical attendant, proposed one day to try what local mesmerising would do for her knee. He accordingly commenced making passes from the knee to the toes, and in a quarter of an hour the pain was entirely gone! and she walked with perfect ease. She had also been suffering frequently from a pain in her left side during the past year, and I asked her if she then felt it? She replied that she did. Upon which I said to Dr. Thomson, “Seeing that she is so sensitive to local passes, you could probably put her to sleep, and remove the pain in her side also; it is worth trying. If you succeed, you may be sure that there is no imagination at work, for she is a very matter-of-fact young lady.” “That is so much the better, is it not?” said she laughing; and Dr. Thomson commenced mesmerising her generally. In ten minutes she was profoundly entranced, and insensible to all noises and pricking with a pin. Muscular power was quite extinguished, and her limbs could be tossed about as if they did not belong to her. She was demesmerised after half an hour; awoke free from pain, and went out and walked two miles. The pain in the knee never returned, and she informed us that she had been laid up for several weeks in London with an attack of the same kind, for which the knee had been poulticed, &c., *secundum artem*. I ought to have said that she had never been mesmerised before. The pain in the side having returned, she was entranced a second time in a few minutes, and I said to Dr. Thomson, “Although she did not hear her aunt or me speak to her the first day, she may possibly hear you, and you may try to make her a somnambulist.” Dr. Thomson had not

spoken to her the first day, but he now called her by name, and she answered, "What?" "Do you feel the pain in your side now?" "Yes." "Will mesmerism cure it?" "Yes." "How many passes will be required?" Without a moment's hesitation she replied, "Four." Dr. Thomson continued without speaking. "Four!" cried she: "it's gone!" and from that moment she heard all her mesmeriser said, but no one else. You may inform the editors of the *Edinburgh Monthly Journal* that Dr. Thomson's patients become much oftener and more readily somnambulists than the Asiatics I have been accustomed to see, and he succeeds quite as often in mesmerising his subjects. When my niece was thrown into the profound trance, she usually awoke with a great sense of fatigue (a very unusual circumstance), and local mesmerising was therefore substituted, which always removed the paroxysms of pain in the side in a few minutes, and had the contrary effect of exciting her whole system agreeably. In fact, she felt and looked as if exhilarated by wine, and the excitement lasted for a good while afterwards. The pain in the side was soon removed, and she got quite well without a grain of physic. How few young women are so lucky in like circumstances!

It will appear incredible to the next generation of doctors, and to all reasonable men in this even, that cases like the above, reported by medical men of long standing, great experience, and tried veracity, could not gain admittance into any medical journal in the year 1852, and would never have been heard of, but for the volumes of *The Zoist*.

The medical journals are constantly lamenting "the low estimation in which our profession is held;" and who can wonder at it, if the public judge the profession by *them*.

I am, very truly yours,

JAMES ESDAILE.

### XVIII. *Phenomena observed in Mesmerised Water.*

"The wisest, the most logical, the honestest men of the medical profession, scout with ineffable scorn the theory of the mesmeric sect, that there is an *animal* magnetic fluid. How dare persons, as ignorant of physics and physiology as a mad bull, bristle up against the wise, the logical, the unmercenary; confiding in a few medical heretics, whose *honour* or whose *mental power* must be doubted."—Dr. Hull, *Clairvoyance and the Clergy*, p. 13.

Mrs. S. S., a very respectable person living in my family, found, on watching the hands during the process of mesmerising, that she could see streams of light like sunbeams passing from the fingers. At the time when this first occurred she had never been put into a mesmeric state. On some

occasions she has seen light stream from the eyes, and appear as a halo over the head of different persons. She has frequently watched the process of mesmerising water, and describes it as it appears to her as follows.

The light falls from the fingers till it reaches the bottom of the water, resting there till the whole surface of the bottom is covered. It then begins to rise till it reaches the top of the water, making the whole very bright. This part of the process occupies from four to six minutes, varying with the quantity of the water and the strength of the mesmeriser. When the water is quite full of light, a movement like boiling or the motion of the waves of the sea takes place, increasing till the whole quantity of water is in commotion, one wave pushing on another. This disturbance then gradually subsides, and the water becomes quite still.

From experiments made with a view to determine the time occupied by the process, it appears that the time, during which the "boiling" goes on, nearly corresponds with that required to bring the water to the boiling point. The experiment has been repeated many times with the same observer always with the same result.

On meeting at the Mesmeric Infirmary with a young girl, aged 13, who, during the process of cure, passed into a partially lucid state, I begged her to describe what she saw when water was mesmerised. She had never been questioned on the subject before. Her description coincided with that given by Mrs. S., with these variations. She spoke of "blue," instead of "light," and she said she saw the water full of very small insects, which dropped down as the "blue" descended, "killed as if by a flash of lightning." When the water was charged she spoke of its bubbling up, moving and boiling over "like the waves when the sea is rough," described the gradual subsiding of the excitement, and told me when the water became still. I did not, as in the former instance, note the time taken up by the process, but the whole seemed to occupy about ten minutes; the period of the first part corresponding as well as could be guessed with that taken up by the second.

The third person from whom I heard a description of the changes produced in water by mesmerism, was the matron of the Mesmeric Infirmary, some time previous to her appointment to that institution, and when she had heard nothing of the phenomena of mesmerism. She was in company with Mrs. S., who is connected with her by marriage, watching the influence as it proceeded from Mr. Capern's hands. Her description corresponded with those I have given

above, except that she seemed to be more dazzled by the brilliancy of the light than her sister-in-law, who was observing it at the same time. Both exclaimed at once when the boiling subsided.

Since that time a lucid patient, who had never heard the subject spoken of, gave Mr. Capern, the secretary, a description agreeing with the other statements. Like the mesmerised girl mentioned before, she spoke of the appearance as "*blue*."

I hear that small fishes on being put into water completely mesmerised drop lifeless to the bottom. I have not verified this experiment, but it agrees with the statement of the first lucid patient.

S. E. DE M.

*Note.*—The water to be mesmerised should fill about one-fourth part of a plain tumbler. The tumbler should be placed on the palm of one hand, with the fingers of the other hand pointing downwards into it. The position of the hands should not be changed. It interrupts the process to throw or dart the fingers at the water.\*

---

XIX. *A new method of producing Sleep.* By MR. JAMES, of the Society of Friends. Communicated, with a Note, by Mr. Janson, of Exeter.

"Spirit tapping will come before the public in the usual way, and have its day, like *mesmerism*, unknown tongues, and other like phenomena, leaving the ignorant as mystified as ever, as they open their eyes to some new wonder."—*Family Herald: a domestic magazine of useful information and amusement*, Dec. 11, 1852: p. 522, column 1.

Bannow Grammar School, New Ross,  
County Wexford, Ireland, Oct. 25, 1852.

Mr. James to Mr. Janson.

I beg to make you acquainted with a new fact which I think I have discovered relating to the science of mesmerism. I have no doubt as to the reality or the utility of the circumstances which I am about to state, and I have not seen any thing like it in any of the few mesmeric publications which I have read. Perhaps you will mention it to Dr. Elliotson: he may consider it worthy of a notice in *The Zoist*.

\* Instances of the appearance of light will be found in Nos. XIII., pp. 124—139; XXI., p. 100; XXIII., pp. 225-6, the facts here are very remarkable; XXIV., p. 342; XXVII., p. 283; XXIX., pp. 46, 47, 372; XL., p. 375.

It is an easy and simple process of putting myself asleep (I suppose the natural sleep) merely by the employment of the *will* and *attention* in making *imaginary passes*; that is to say, passes in *thought only* from the top of the head down over the face.

I have long found it difficult to procure a proper allowance of sleep; sometimes lying awake the whole night, and very frequently getting no sleep for several hours, and at the same time feeling so irritable, nervous, and restless, that I could not read in bed with any degree of comfort or satisfaction. From time to time I have adopted various means, and often found benefit from them: for instance, I have sometimes risen in the middle of the night, and gone out to walk for an hour: at other times worked at some mechanical employment; washed the surface of the body in cold water; spent some time in reading, or writing, or smoking tobacco.

I generally obtained some hours of sound refreshing sleep by one or other of these methods. But one very cold night, about a month ago, as I lay awake, and did not much relish the notion of getting up, I began to think of some other means of procuring

“Tired nature’s sweet restorer, balmy sleep:”

And as I reflected that many, to whom I had given a few mesmeric passes for head-ache, tooth-ache, &c., had slept well afterwards, I thought perhaps I might be able to apply the same medicine to myself. I accordingly made five or six passes with one hand, and then settled myself comfortably to sleep, continuing *mentally* to draw down over my eyes an *imaginary* sort of *sleeping influence*, and in two or three minutes I was fast asleep.

On the next night I tried the effect of *thought* or *will* alone without any manual operation, and was almost instantly transported to the land of dreams. Ever since I have invariably practised this simple plan, once, twice, or three times each night, as occasion requires; so that I think I have more than a hundred times put myself asleep, and, by a voluntary effort of the will, I positively

————— “weigh my eyelids down,  
And steep my senses in forgetfulness.”

I have often counted the number of passes necessary, and find them generally from three or four to twelve, and sometimes as many as forty. They never once failed; and I never since was obliged to rise for the purpose of trying the effect of smoking or anything else. I rest well every night, and have been in better health and spirits every day.

Having well tested this experiment, and feeling fully assured of its truth, and thinking it must be of great service to many persons who cannot procure necessary sleep, I now take the liberty of making it known to you; and, although I do not find it an easy matter to describe, I hope you will be enabled to understand me.

You, Sir, were the means of making me acquainted with mesmerism by writing me a letter, and sending me the April number of *The Zoist*. This is my apology for troubling you with this communication.

With grateful acknowledgments, I now bid you farewell.

---

NOTE BY MR. JANSON.

I do not suppose there is anything *really* mesmeric in Mr. James's process; it appears to be simply an effect produced by soothing and *fixing* the mind, without any effort of thought. Many have been in the habit of producing a similar effect by imagining a steadily continued series of motions; as, for example, imagine you are looking at a gap in a hedge, through which a large flock of sheep are escaping. You *watch* them (mentally), and *seem* to see them *poping* through in regular succession, each with a slight leap, as he clears the hedge-bank: and before all the flock is *through*, you will be, as Mr. J. poetically expresses it, "transported to the land of dreams." However, this process of imaginary mesmeric passes *may* be even still more effective.

There is moreover something so truly *innocent* in the idea, that I think even the most virulent of the "*Satanics*" (a race by the way that is now very rife, and rapidly increasing) could hardly, I think, find *brass* enough to raise a *serious* objection to it. -

H. U. JANSON.

---

BOOKS RECEIVED.

Mesmerism considered in connexion with Personal Responsibility.

The design of this pamphlet is to "warn the ignorant and unwary of the paramount necessity" of being upon their guard against mesmerism, inasmuch as Scripture tells us that whoever consults with *familiar spirits*, or is an enchanter or necromancer, &c., is an abomination to the Lord. "Mesmerism is a fact, a reality,—not an imposture, nor a mere creature of the imagination" (p. 5), but the writer also tells us, that there are "such things as magic and witchcraft, and curious and unlawful acts,—which God condemns, and of which He prohibits the use, under the most terrible penalties."

We certainly had hoped that the bearing of Scripture upon mesmerism, in the sundry passages referred to, had been explained away long ago. In Vol. VII. of *The Zoist*, p. 401, it is said (in a paper which we should strongly recommend to the consideration of the writer):—

VOL. X.

H H

"Even supposing that it were proved that all the cases of magic, witchcraft, &c., on record were in reality mesmeric, we can perfectly understand the reason of the prohibitions given to the Jews. It was designed to put down all attempts to resort to the aid of demons. Whether the attempt were successful or not, whether the demons were real or imaginary, makes no difference as to the moral character of what was forbidden. And the reason of the prohibition no longer exists, when men have ceased to believe in or to attempt anything of the kind. No one would now scruple to ornament his furniture with a brazen figure of a serpent, because there is no danger now of its being an object of idolatrous worship, like the brazen serpent which king Hezekiah (very wisely and rightly) 'broke in pieces.'" (Review of Dr. Maitland's book by A. B.)

It is, however, perfectly idle to waste the time of our readers by a grave refutation of the well-intentioned nonsense of this pamphlet. Fanaticism will have its course, and fanatics must have their say. What arguments can avail with a writer who says that "there is *more than sufficient* evidence to prove that there is spiritual or supernatural operation" in the action of mesmerism? And certainly we should like to learn who is the "*eminent medical man*" who admits that in mesmerism "there is a twofold operation, physical and spiritual, natural and supernatural!" He may practise mesmerism, and be a good and religious man, as our author assures us; but his system of reasoning must be a curiosity.

The following are the three "alarming and dangerous results" which follow from the practice of mesmerism, according to the sage notions of the pamphleteer.

"1st. It has a weakening and defiling effect on the *spirits* of those who use it!" (Of this we have seen nothing. We know, however, that it has a strengthening and purifying effect on the *bodies* of those who employ it.)

"2ndly. Satan uses it, where it is accompanied by clairvoyance or necromancy, in order to introduce falsehood in religious practice and doctrine.

"3rdly. It helps on the increasing infidelity and neology of these days, and some already are found to ascribe the miracles of our Lord to mesmeric power."

When the author shall have endeavoured to prove the above extraordinary positions by a slight approach to evidence and with the exercise of a little reasoning, it will be time enough for us to think of replying to him after a serious fashion.

Clairvoyance and the Clergy. By Robert Hull, M.D. London: 1852. Price Threepence.

We cannot advise any one to read this vulgar and weak piece of ignorance and fury.

Washy Stuff; but warranted Fast Colours. Being two letters in reply to *Clairvoyance and the Clergy*. By an East Anglian Clergyman. London: 1852.

This is the production of a *gentleman*, with a well-trained and well-informed intellect.

A Lecture on the phenomena of Dreams, Mesmerism, Clairvoyance, &c. By the Rev. Thomas S. Millington, late Curate of St. Sepulchre's, Northampton. 1852. Price One Shilling.

It is grievous that the medical profession so neglect their duty as to leave the task of such lectures to the clergy.

Soul: or the Hebrew word *Nephesh*, with the Greek word *Psuche*. By William Glen Moncrieff. Edinburgh: 1852. Price Threepence.

The design of this pamphlet is to give a plain view of the Hebrew and Greek words in the Bible that are translated soul;—the former being *Nephesh*, and the latter *Psuche*: and to shew that their meaning is widely different from that of the English word *soul* as employed theologically.

The author informs us that *Nephesh*, which springs from *Nephesh*, *to breathe*, is in many passages actually translated *breath*; in many others, *creature* or *animal*; in many others, *life*; that in many others it signifies *person*; in some a dead body; in some that it describes certain of the powers, desires, appetites, or mental states of man.



He next informs us that *Psuche*, which radically means *breath*, is frequently translated *life*; frequently signifies *personality*; sometimes dead *persons*; sometimes a power or mental state; and in one passage a fish,—Rev. xvi. 3, “and every living soul (*psuche*) died in the sea.”

We have always contended that man is a material body, endowed with certain properties or powers, existing from a certain composition in certain circumstances: and that, when he dies, he *by nature* ends for ever: but that the Christian doctrine declares he will enjoy immortality,—will live again, not in virtue of his nature, but by a miracle (see Nos. III., p. 288; XII., pp. 421-6; XXI., p. 112; XXIX., pp. 68-9; XXXIV., pp. 125-6; XXXIX., pp. 313-5); and Bishop Law, it will be seen at p. 314, says, “But neither do *these words*, nor any other, so far as I can find, *ever* stand for a *purely immaterial principle* in man, or a substance, whatever some imagine they mean by that word, wholly separable from, and independent of, the body.” When he lives again, the Scripture declares that his condition will be different. To us it is incomprehensible: we have not faculties to comprehend it: but it is termed spiritual. What is natural must be learnt from experience and reasoning on experience: what is supernatural, as a future state, must be believed on supernatural authority.

With all this the author agrees: for he thus concludes:—

“1st. From the preceding pages, is it not fully evident, that the scriptural idea of a *soul* and the theological one are as different as could be imagined? As for ‘immortal souls,’ and ‘deathless souls,’ and ‘unquenchable souls,’ &c., the Bible knows nothing of them: such language is common in prayers, sermons, treatises, and even newspapers, but the very opposite is the inspired representation of our nature. Dust we are, and unto dust we shall return. Men are mortal; we need to ‘*seek for*’ immortality, Rom. ii. 7. The Bible-description of man is ‘*corruptible man*,’ Rom. i. 23. ‘The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord,’ Rom. vi. 23.

“2nd. If to be a ‘*soul*,’ is to be immortal, then all breathing animals in the world, great as the elephant, small as the insect, are immortal also, for they are as much souls as man. Do none of these creatures die? Is it not true that the beasts ‘perish?’

“3rd. Since the ‘*soul of man*,’ is the fragile *life* of a man, or simply the mortal man himself, it is evident that, when a man dies, a soul dies; when a man is destroyed, a soul is destroyed; and when a man is saved from death, a soul is saved from dissolution and corruption. Thus, when a man dies he becomes *necessarily* as if he *had never been*. This fact is explicitly affirmed in Job x. 18, 19. So far from continuing to think, his thoughts perish, Ps. cxlvi. 3, 4,—he now knows nothing, Ecc. ix. 5, 6,—he, however pious before death, cannot now praise the Lord, Ps. cxv. 17,—he is *asleep* till the resurrection-trumpet shall sound, Dan. xii. 2; 1 Thess. iv. 14.

“4th. The only prospect of the dead recovering consciousness, is, therefore, by a resurrection. Hence the importance of that Scriptural doctrine,—a doctrine now nearly forgotten, at least rendered, through the dogma of immortal-soulism, singularly valueless. We are helped thus to see the force of Paul’s language, and it is only in the light thrown by Scripture on man, that it can at all be accurately understood,—‘if Christ be not raised—they (the believing MEN) also which are *fallen asleep* are PERISHED;’ *i. e.*, they have ceased to be for ever. ‘If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not! let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die,’ 1 Cor. xv. 32. How can it be forgotten that the only consolation the Divine Redeemer had for the weeping Martha was ‘Thy brother’—has gone to glory? no—thy brother SHALL RISE AGAIN.’ And what else had Paul for the bereaved Thessalonians? 1 Thess. iv. 14 18, ‘The dead in Christ SHALL RISE first.’

“5th. Glory be to the Son of God, who hath brought ‘*life and immortality*’—incorruptible life—‘to light through the gospel,’ 2 Tim. i. 10. ‘Now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept,’ 1 Cor. xv. 20, 23.

“How awfully the Life-Giver, the blessed Redeemer,—who is the only Immortalizer,—has been dishonoured, by telling men that they are all mortal beings!

To the wicked it is said their 'end is destruction,' and how can good men continue to affirm their end is *preservation; life instead of death?* 'The wicked shall *perish*, and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs; they SHALL CONSUME, INTO SMOKE SHALL THEY CONSUME AWAY,' Psalm xxxvi. 20.

"6th. At present believers have a constitution of being similar to Adam, of whom it is written, 'the first man Adam was made (*into*, Greek *eis*) a living soul,' 1 Cor. xv. 45; Gen. ii. 7. This is the animal state, or the state in which human beings live by breathing, out of which every one may ascend to a higher constitution or sublimer mode of existence, as all the true saints ultimately shall. This second stage, or state, is called the 'spiritual' one, in 1 Cor. xv. 46. 'That was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural (*psuchikon*—literally, *soulish* or *soulical*), and afterwards that which is *spiritual*,' for, the apostle says, 'there is a natural (*psuchikon*—*soulical*) body,' or being, and 'there is a spiritual body,' or being, v. 44. Speaking of the dead saints and their resurrection, he declares, 'It is sown (laid in the grave) a natural (soulical) body,' or they lie down soulical; 'it is raised a spiritual body,' or they are resurrected spiritual, v. 44. Into this,—the higher and purer state of humanity, the living saints will be instantaneously changed at our Lord's appearing; and all must undergo this transformation, that is, be *spiritualized*, whatever may be the full import of the glorious language used when describing their destiny, since 'flesh and blood (soulical humanity?) cannot inherit the kingdom of God, neither doth corruption inherit incorruption,' v. 50. But, blessed be God, every saint may exclaim, 'as we have borne the image of the earthly (Adam), we shall also bear the image of the heavenly' (the Lord from heaven), v. 47.

"It seems, then, Scriptural to tell men that, through the Redeemer, they may yet be spiritualized, or **BECOME SPIRITS**. At present men have a spirit—'the spirit of life from God,' Rev. xi., 11, that *evanishes* when the man (*it* is not the man) dies, like his thoughts which perish on that very day, Ps. cxlvi. 3, 4; but in the kingdom of God men may live as spirits yet, equal to the angels of light. That is the second, the perfect, the spiritual, the divine condition of humanity; and in this state Jesus himself now exists, the model and the fountain of the change that is, ere long, to be wrought upon his martyrs and friends.

"So far, then, from **SOULS** being immortal, the Scripture teaches us, when it is rightly understood, that it ought to be our holy ambition, and our earnest prayer, that we may yet **CEASE TO BE SOULS**, and **BECOME SPIRITS**. Souls are not immortal; men must merge into **SPIRITS** if they are to live for ever in the incorruptible kingdom. The *soulical* form of humanity must perish, being corruptible, for 'flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God;' spirit alone abides, since it alone is adapted for ceaseless duration. Thrice blessed are they who shall **CEASE TO BE SOULS**, or creatures living by breathing; and become like the spiritual Lord from heaven, when he descends the second time without sin unto salvation. Amen. Alleluia."

We wish everybody to read this threepenny book.

The Disruption of the Church and its remedy. By Alexander Alison, Esq., author of the *Future*. Second Edition. Brighton: 1852.

Morse's Patent. Full exposure of Dr. Charles T. Jackson's pretensions to the invention of the American Electro-Magnetic Telegraph. By Hor. Amor Mendall, late Postmaster-General, U.S. Washington: 1852.

#### NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

The communications from Dr. Ashburner, Dr. Burq, Mr. Capern, Mr. Chase, Dr. Collyer, Dr. Elliotson, Mr. Hannent, Dr. Laurie, Mr. Parker, and Mr. Thompson, are unavoidably postponed.

Mr. Alfred Laughton is referred to Dr. Esdaile's Article.

Mr. Wallace is informed that the Academy has made no such report: clairvoyants have been punished.

END OF VOL. X.











